



# I'M REALLY A SUPERSTAR

BOOK 06

*Chang Yu*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# I'm Really A Superstar

(我真是大明星)

by

**Chang Yu**

(尝谕)

# Synopsis

---

Zhang Ye was originally a mundane college graduate with aspiring dreams to become a star, but unfortunately has below average looks and height. However one day, he woke up and suddenly found himself in a parallel world!

It's like the same world, but wait a minute...many brands, celebrities and even famous works from his world changed and are gone in this new world!

Armed with the profound literary knowledge of his previous world and a heaven-defying Game Ring that gives him magical items, stats and skills, Zhang Ye embarks on a journey to pursue his life-long dream of becoming famous!

Follow Zhang Ye as he takes the new world by storm, one plagiarized piece at a time, to hilarious reactions!

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Legge & CKtalon @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Cyber Police Arc

# Chapter 424: How People Thought Of Zhang Ye!

---

The next day.

It was third day of the new year.

"'Woman Flower' Long-Distance Face Smacking"!

"A divine coincidence"!

"Lee Anson—Just that willful"!

"PR Crisis failed. Lee Anson silently returns on an overnight flight"!

Before the firecrackers outside went off, and while the sky was still dark, various newspaper stands in Beijing began selling newspapers that included news about yesterday's event. Some newspapers even made it a featured story. It also mentioned the matter about the Spring Festival Gala, and narrated the whole story from the beginning.

Zhang Ye had woken up early in the morning. After peeling off his gauze, he found that the wound was fine. He did not put on a new piece of bandage, and just wiped some medicine on it according to the landlady's instructions. Then he washed up. Without eating breakfast, he went out the door directly. He had

not taken back his BMW X5, so he went out of his district the roadside to wait for a taxi. It was the new year, so there weren't many cars. All the taxis were occupied and there were few empty ones. As he stood there, he walked over to a newspaper stand, and looked at today's news.

There were a few people there.

"How much is the paper?"

"One buck."

"Give me one."

"Haha, that grandson, Lee Anson sure is unlucky!"

"I can't help but feel faint for him to be unlucky to such an extent!"

"What are you all of you talking about?"

"Bro, you still don't know? Here, take a look at the newspaper."

A few men and women, who had to work overtime during the new year, began chatting at the bus stop where the newspaper stand was.

"Aiyah! I slept early last night. I didn't know something so fun had happened! Hahahaha! Face-smacking Zhang really haunts him! This Lee Anson is also too much. You can offend anyone, but why did you choose to offend Zhang Ye. That fellow is notorious in the industry to scold and beat anyone. Didn't he see how the SARFT turned anxious because of him? Didn't he see how the literary world had been thoroughly offended? How many people in the country have been hit by that fellow, Zhang Ye's scoldings? It's probably uncountable. There's no one amongst celebrities who can cause more trouble than Zhang'er. Take a look! It's your turn! For 'Woman Flower' to travel long distances just to smack him in the face, and that final divine additional stab in the end! Even if you are a f\*\*king god of the heavens, you would also be vomiting blood!"

"Teacher Zhang is definitely the best at doing such things!"

"Ai, I'm in stitches from laughing. Teacher Zhang Ye is really wicked. That Lee Anson is already so unlucky, yet you even gave him that final stab. He's too cruel! I can no longer bear to look at him straight! Hai, now with comrade Lee Anson returning to his country fuming, we have nothing amusing left to watch!"

"Zhang Ye really managed all of this perfectly! In the past, this type of wretched thing has happened before. Just that stampede caused by a Korean star in the past, up til now, they haven't even apologized. There was such a furor back then, but nothing came of it. It was all forgotten and treated like nothing. That star is still completely fine. It's really infuriating. It's not like this is the first or second time that this sort of thing has happened. Every time, it's us commoners who have to suffer in silence, but take a look at this! Something similar happened this time, but the difference was that

Lee Anson encountered Zhang Ye, a person who never allows himself to suffer! In the end? It ended up completely different! Haha, that Zhang Ye has cleaned Lee Anson up! That grandson doesn't even have a temper anymore! His popularity is gone, his fame is gone. He can only return to his country with his face ashen! We have won a complete victory!"

"That's right. Only Zhang Ye is that great."

"That's true. Zhang Ye's infamy isn't blown out of proportion. He is a thorn acknowledged by everyone in the industry. He's powerful against both foreign and domestic!"

"I feel like I'm beginning to like Zhang Ye even more. Firstly, we are all Beijingers. Back then, I saw a video of Zhang Ye scolding people with Beijing slang, that really suited me. Secondly, those so-called celebrities these days, they are powerful internally. They keep fighting domestically, but once they are set against foreigners, they all become silent when justice needs to be sought against foreigners. They all hum and haw like retards! Look at Teacher Zhang! That's truly an awesome person! He is an expert at scolding his peers! And against foreigners, he is even more professional! Our country's entertainment circle really needs more fierce people like Teacher Zhang, whose 'literary talent can suppress the world, and martial arts can mount the cosmos'!"

"Lady, I agree with your views. Zhang Ye is indeed not bad. He doesn't put us Beijingers to shame, nor does he shame China. This battle was really well fought!"

"That's right. He's winning glory for our nation!"

"In the future, if we see any foreign stars bullying our citizens, I don't have to look for some mysterious relevant department or famous celebrity that can't do shit. If there's a problem, I'll just @Zhang Ye on Weibo. As long as Teacher Zhang is willing to help us, those bunch of foreigners will get their comeuppance! I'll take them as they come. I'll make all of them scram! Teacher Zhang can get rid of these kinds of people without any pressure! Especially when it comes to certain celebrities that lack morals from Korea, Zhang Ye is definitely not a bad choice. The title of Professional Korean Insulter isn't something he got for nothing! The title of face-smacking Zhang is also not for nothing!"

"Pfft, I'm greatly amused by what you said!"

"I heard Zhang Ye lives in a small district behind us."

"Really? This can't be?"

"It's true. I heard that too."

"Right, two days ago, Zhang Ye got injured. It happened in this neighborhood."

"God, Teacher Zhang Ye actually lives so close to me? I was wondering why whenever I see my unit's leader's face, I feel like punching him in the face! So I inherited some of Teacher Zhang Ye's 'immortal aura'!"

" ... "

Everyone spoke very happily.

A youth, whose bus came, looked at his watch and realized how it was still early and decided against boarding the bus. He carried on chatting with the people waiting for their buses. Although everyone met each other for the first time, the topic was just right for them, so they didn't care about anything else. Beijingers tended to be good at chatting.

Actually, when Zhang Ye, who was looking at the newspapers, heard this bunch of people talking, he did not dare to go over. He silently slipped away. When he heard how these people were evaluating him, Zhang Ye was also at a loss of whether to laugh or cry. There were some things they said that he could barely accept, such as having literary talent that can suppress the world, and martial arts that can mount the cosmos? Well, this evaluation was rather objective and fair. He could barely accept it, but there were other points that made him unsure whether he should laugh or cry. Who was notorious? What infamy? What did they mean by few in the industry have not been scolded by him yet? Was this bro such a jerk?

Was he?

Alright, it seemed to be quite true. Let's change topics.

For him to wake up this early in the morning, Zhang Ye actually had something to do. The reason was because late last night, Rao

Aimin's junior brother, Lu Yuhu had given him a call.

The conversation of the call was as such:

"Hello, Zhang Ye, have you slept yet?"

"Ah, you are?"

"I'm Lu Yuhu. I have something I need to tell you. When I fished you out, I thought it wouldn't be a big deal, but I might have missed out certain factors. If it were any ordinary person, it would be alright, but you are a celebrity. It has also caused some influence on society and is heatedly discussed. There are also people questioning the police system's handling of your matters. The higher-ups all know of it, and have asked about it. What I mean is that if you have time tomorrow, can you report to the Ministry of Public Security? The extraction document I wrote about is for you to aid a department. The boss of that department is my friend, and we have pretty good relations, so I wrote his unit and stamped it from his side, allowing me to get the extraction process done. We all know it's nothing real, and you going there was just for show. Of course, I heard from my Senior Sis that you were injured. If you haven't recovered from your injuries yet, then we can forget it. It's actually nothing too important. I can still handle that bit of pressure. I'm just worried the friend of mine that helped me in this matter might not be able to handle it."

"Oh, so that's the case. My wounds are fine now. Alright, then I'll come by tomorrow. If there's any help needed, I'll help. I can't cause you any more trouble."

"Alright, thanks a lot."

"Look at you, it should be me who should be thanking you."

"I'll text you the address. You can go anytime you want, since it's just for show. The department's full name is Public Police Information and Internet Safety Monitoring Bureau. It's commonly known as the Internet Surveillance Bureau, in charge of web security. You'll know when you get there. I'll tell my friend ahead of time. You just need to be in the office to drink some tea and surf the internet. There's nothing else needed of you. At most, we will get you to help with some documents, but we won't get you to do it personally. You'll be there for two or three days at most, then it will be fine. You can then do whatever you want."

"Alright, I understand."

"Great. If there's anything, feel free to find me."

With that, Zhang Ye had to "head for work" early in the morning. Firstly, he had no work to do at home. With "Woman Flower" receiving great success last night, it was something that he need not worry about. Whatever he needed to do had now been done. There was nothing else for him to do. Besides, he was still injured, so he couldn't go home. He was worried that his parents and family members would get worried. Hence, he had found an excuse to tell his parents that he could not go home because he was busy. Since he had nothing to do at home, he did not mind "going to work". Secondly, Zhang Ye did not want Lu Yuhu to find it difficult to

answer to his friend. He had given face to Rao Aimin, and helped fish him out through underhanded means. With this tiny bit of a problem, if he did not go, wouldn't that case the person who helped him, risk and pressure? Killing the donkey the moment it left the millstone? That would be too unbecoming. This was not something Zhang Ye could do. Since he could go, he would naturally take the trip. It was also no big deal.

The taxi came.

An empty car drove over.

Zhang Ye immediately waved his hand. The car stopped as he pulled open the door to board it.

# Chapter 425: An Eccentric Short Haired Beauty!

---

It was around 8 in the morning.

Somewhere, at the front gates of a compound.

Zhang Ye alighted from the taxi as soon as he arrived. He saw the national emblem emblazoned on the building and glanced at the two guards, who were armed with guns, protecting the front gate. He did not enter, but instead went across the road and found a food stall to have his breakfast. He ordered a bowl of stir-fried liver and half a tray of buns, finished them all up, and burped with satisfaction. Only after he had cleaned his mouth and put on his sunglasses and a face mask did he make his way over.

"Who are you looking for?" The guard asked him warily.

The other guard said, "Please show your ID."

Zhang Ye said, "I'm looking for the Director of Internet Surveillance Bureau's First Department, Dong Zhiqiang. My surname is Zhang."

A person in the control room heard that and picked up the phone to check, "Hello, Director Dong. A youth by the surname of Zhang is here and he says he is looking for you...yes, he's out here right now...OK....OK, I understand." With that, he looked at the guards outside and nodded.

The guard stood aside, "Block B, third floor."

Zhang Ye smiled, "Thank you."

This was not the headquarters of the Ministry of Public Security, but rather seemed to be a branch of it, but from the looks of the compound, it definitely did not only house the Internet Surveillance Bureau. There were definitely other branches and units under the Ministry of Public Security located in this compound as well. Zhang Ye did not know the details and he wasn't too concerned either. He was only here to report as part of a procedure for a few days only, so there wasn't much point in knowing too much.

Block B.

He found the place after about five minutes of searching. Then, he took the lift to the third floor.

Ding, the lift stopped and he stepped out. The Internet Surveillance Bureau sign was clearly displayed on the wall just outside the lift.

"Teacher Zhang Ye I presume?" Off to the side, a middle-aged man, who looked to be a little younger than 40 years old, stepped out of his office. He was a little plump and was wearing an ISB uniform. He looked rather cheerful.

Out of respect, Zhang Ye took his sunglass and face mask off, "Yes, that would be me. You are?"

The middle-aged man said, "I'm Dong Zhiqiang."

Zhang Ye reached out his hands, "Director Dong, nice to meet you. Thank you for your help just two days ago."

"It was a simple matter. Don't worry about it." Dong Zhiqiang laughed heartily, "Although it was that rascal Lu Yuhu who asked me to help, but when we found out about your actions to stand up for the commoners at that night's gala, all of us at the office could only be filled with admiration and respect. It was a simple thing, and I'm glad I could be of help."

Zhang Ye smiled, "I still need to thank you anyway. If not for your assistance, I would probably still be in the police station's holding cell right now. After all, I'm at fault in this incident as well."

Dong Zhiqiang put his arms over his shoulders, "Come, let me show you around the department. Yuhu must have told you already? This is just a small procedure. To the public, we will inform them that you were asked to help with cleaning up the mess relating to the entertainment business. For example, cases of fans of idols hacking into each others' computers and planting viruses or trojans. These sort of incidents are happening more and more commonly in the past year. As an entertainment business worker and being close to people from the literature and education fields, you have a lot of contacts and know more about such things. That is why we invited you to help with the investigations."

Zhang Ye did not object, "Sure, let me know if you need my help on anything."

Dong Zhiqiang laughed, "It's fine. You can just have a drink, surf the internet, or play some games. There is no problem with that. You don't really have to do anything. Just you coming over has already made it easier for us to answer to the upper echelons."

As they walked, Dong Zhiqiang introduced him to the ongoing of the Internet Surveillance Bureau. The corridor walls were plastered with many awards, like team awards, individual merits, medals, etc, etc, etc. Old Dong's mood was rather good as he even boasted to Zhang Ye, "All of these awards were won by my people. The Internet Surveillance Bureau is different from the other departments as we do not rest even during festive seasons. Hai, actually that's just how the public security system works. Look at this, this was an award that one of my men received from staying up for two days and one night just to crack an internet crime. There's also this one here, which we won about five months ago. Another one of my men had accidentally traced the IP of an offshore hacker who was wanted. It was even reported in the newspapers that Interpol and the local authorities had cooperated to nab that hacker. This won for us a third tier contribution to the case."

Hearing him talk, Zhang Ye occasionally nodded and entertained him by saying, "Your department must be full of elites."

"That's true." Dong Zhiqiang was getting more complacent as he carried on, "In a place like the Internet Surveillance Bureau, our

people are really the most elite. Their technical skill is good and they listen to orders, as well as, being able to face many hardships. Under my command, their working relationship is very harmonious and it's like we're one big family, so you coming here today...."

They reached the office.

Before they could go inside and as Old Dong was still boasting, Zhang Ye had already spotted a few people arguing inside. Three cyber-policemen had surrounded a cyber-policewoman.

"Officer Fan! Why are you playing that music while we're all trying to work!"

"I'm bored from being too free. Is that wrong?"

"You are free, but we still have to work!"

"What has it got to do with me whether or not you have work to do?"

"Hey, why are you always like that! Officer Fan! Do you still have any discipline? The leader just stepped out and you're being like this?"

"Even if Old Dong is back, I will play the music if I want to. Do I even need to report to you all? Haven't you all heard 'Woman Flower'? What a great song."

"That attitude of yours....."

"Hur Hur, what about my attitude?"

The three of them had started arguing with the cyber-policewoman, and it was getting loud!

Zhang Ye was feeling a little awkward as Dong Zhiqiang had just finished talking about how proud he was about his team. Was this what you would call elite? This was what you meant by being able to take hardship and listened to orders? This was called a harmonious working relationship? Cough, cough. Old Dong was truly just boasting, and now, even Zhang Ye felt a little embarrassed for him.

Dong Zhiqiang face turned red as he couldn't carry bear with it anymore. He angrily opened the door and went it, "What's this! What are you all arguing about! Comrade Yingyun! What trouble did you cause again now!? Do you even have any respect for me anymore? Do you still have any respect for this organization? Let me remind you! You are someone who has made mistakes before!"

At this moment, the cyber-policewoman turned her head.

When Zhang Ye saw her face from the front, he was amazed. What the f\*\*k, there's even such a beautiful policewoman hidden in the Public Security system? This person was really beautiful! She looked to be around 30 years old with a slim figure. She was quite thin and had short hair. Even for any woman who were

considered pretty, most would not look good with short hair, or dare to cut their hair short, but this woman was different. Her short hair made her look especially capable. It also matched her demeanor well. What a perfect short haired beauty! Even if compared to many of those female celebrities that Zhang Ye had seen before, she would not lose out. She was even better than many of them! The feeling that she gave to Zhang Ye was that of a very capable and strong woman!

Fan Yingyun did not take it lying down, "Then fire me! I was just thinking of going back home to 'deeply reflect' upon myself. Do you all think that I wish to come to work?"

Meng Yi pointed at her, "How dare you speak to the leader in this manner!"

Fan Yingyun threw up her hands, "This is how I always talk!"

Zhang Ye noticed that there was another older comrade and a male and female youth in the office. They were just doing their own things at their workstations and were not looking over at the argument. It was as if they had no interest in what was being argued about. With that, Zhang Ye understood that this was probably not the first time that such events had happened. It was not that they were not curious, but rather that they had gotten used to such happenings!

Arguing everyday with her colleagues?

Scolding the leader everyday?

What the f\*\*k, what sort of woman was she! She's even fiercer than me?

Zhang Ye was enjoying what he was witnessing. He realized that this woman's character was quite similar to his own. She had a sense of fearlessness and her temper was even worse than Zhang Ye's!

The few of them shouted for a little while before they finally got tired.

Dong Zhiqiang waved them off and went back to look for Zhang Ye. He said to him, "Teacher Zhang, I'm sorry that you had to witness that. Don't bother about her. Come, take a seat here. You can sit anywhere you want over here."

"Zhang Ye?"

"It's Zhang Ye!"

"Aiyo, Teacher Zhang. Why are you here?"

Only then did everyone realize that there was one more person in their office. A few of the cyber-police's eyes lit up. Fan Yingyun's glanced over too and was stunned.

Zhang Ye greeted everyone simply, "Hi everyone!"

Dong Zhiqiang began introducing everyone, "I don't think Zhang Ye needs any introduction, right? All of you should already know him. Teacher Zhang's here to assist us regarding some cases. Yes, that's all that you all need to know." Then he started introducing his team to Zhang Ye, "This is Meng Yi. He's in charge of web data analysis. This is Fang Xiaoshui. She's responsible for online network defense." After introducing everyone, when it came around to the spiky short haired policewoman, Dong Zhiqiang pursed his lips and casually said, "She is Fan Yingyun. She used to be a teacher at the People's Public Security University of China, but now....she's been transferred to our department."

Teacher?

This sort of temper and she was a teacher?

And she was even a teacher at the People's Public Security University of China?

Zhang Ye was very curious about this Fan Yingyun. He looked at her a few more times and felt that her position and rank in this department was a special circumstance. She was quite different from the others as even when she was yelled at by Dong Zhiqiang and a few of her colleagues, it seemed like they couldn't do anything about her. If it were anyone else, who would dare stand out of the crowd so much? Dared to speak to the leader in this manner? Even if they were not fired, they would have been transferred elsewhere!

"Teacher Zhang." A youth came up to him.

Fang Xiaoshui also said, "Teacher Zhang Ye, nice to meet you. I've always liked your shows."

The people from the Internet Surveillance Bureau were all very friendly. A few of them had come to make conversation with Zhang Ye.

At this moment, Dong Zhiqiang received a call. It seemed like something had come up and he left some instructions for them before leaving.

Once the leader left, everyone spoke in an even livelier manner. The Internet Surveillance Bureau's work was usually rigid and boring. For a celebrity to suddenly visit them, they were, of course, very interested.

Zhang Ye was actively chatting with them, not neglecting anyone.

Suddenly, the shadow of the short haired beauty had squeezed through the crowd. Fan Yingyun was holding a cup of warm water and walked up to him in her heels, "Teacher Zhang, have some water. It's hot, be careful."

When those words came out of her mouth, all of her surrounding colleagues had faces of shock!

Even the old comrade and a few other cyber-police, who had not been too interested earlier, suddenly looked over. They all looked dumbfounded!

What does this mean?

Was that Officer Fan talking?

Serving water and even telling him to be careful not to get scalded?

F\*\*k! They had all known each other for some time now. Counting each and everyone of them, none of them had ever seen Fan Yingyun behave this way! Aren't you the type to show an attitude to whoever you met? Aren't you always scolding anyone you see? Are you only treating us that way? But you're so nice to Teacher Zhang Ye??

# Chapter 426: Officer Fan!

---

Warm water?

For me?

From the scene he had witnessed earlier, Zhang Ye roughly understood what kind of person this short haired beauty was. He knew that she had a bad temper. This 'bad' temper was different from Rao Aimin's 'bad'. Rao Aimin's bad temper was only from her mouth, and she was really a soft hearted person. She was caring even though her mouth was savage. Every tenant that stayed in the building had been recipients of the scoldings that came out of Rao Aimin's mouth, but they had all also received her kindness and concern even more so. This short haired beauty, however, was different. It was obvious just by seeing that her 'badness' was ingrained in her bones and not only limited to the words that came from her mouth. Thus, when Zhang Ye saw her actions, he was also stunned for a moment. He didn't think that this person was the type to automatically offer a drink to others!

Zhang Ye received it with both hands. "Thank you very much, thank you very much."

Fan Yingyun looked at him and smiled, "You sure are courteous. It's fine."

Meng Yi said exasperatedly, "Did the Sun rise from the West today?"

Fang Xiaoshui also looked doubtfully at Fan Yingyun. What was Old Fan up to today?

Then, Fan Yingyun said with a smile, "Teacher Zhang, I'm a hardcore fan amongst hardcore fans of yours. Ever since your first poem, I've been following you. I have nothing else to say, but it's really right up my alley. In a while, you must give me an autograph, so that I can commemorate it."

Zhang Ye was honored. "Yeah, no problem."

Fan?

You're actually Zhang Ye's fan?

Only then did everyone in the office understand. However, they couldn't accept it. In their opinion, a hooligan like Officer Fan would not have an idol or religious beliefs. Eh, wait, that wasn't right. Someone suddenly thought of it and was momentarily at a loss at whether to laugh or cry. I nearly forgot. This freaking Teacher Zhang Ye's temper is about the same as Officer Fan! Officer Fan was a verbal hooligan, but she didn't fight, but Zhang Ye? He beat his leader, he beat his leader's son, and had even beaten foreigners. The two of them were pretty much two bits of the same rat excrement in a pot. There was no need to call the kettle black as they were pretty much the same! This was the so-called smelly fish searches for rotten shrimp! No wonder the both of them were so alike!

"Your talk show is almost over?"

"That's right, in just a few more days."

"The later episodes were not as nice as the first few episodes. There were fewer episodes with people-scolding."

"Hur Hur, you can't do it at too large of a scale. I was targeted in the first few episodes."

"You should still scold. You must stick to your style."

Zhang Ye and Fan Yingyun began chatting and hit it off pretty well.

As Meng Yi, Fang Xiaoshui, and company watched this scene, they shuddered. They had odd expressions on their faces. When two assholes meet, there was such harmony?

The back door opened.

The Director, Dong Zhiqiang was back again. "Quiet down. The leader is here to inspect your work."

There were three middle-aged men beside him. From the epaulets on their shoulders, they were likely the leaders of the Internet Surveillance Bureau. They were at least higher ranked than Dong Zhiqiang.

Vice Chief Zhao of the Bureau smiled and said, "It's not an inspection. We are just here to take a look." He then immediately looked at Zhang Ye and nodded at him slightly. "Teacher Little Zhang, welcome. Are you used to the environment yet?"

Zhang Ye said, "There's nothing to not get used to. If there's any way I can assist, please speak."

Vice Chief Zhao said, "Director Dong's department is on a mission that is related to something related to the entertainment industry, so they will need your guidance."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "No problem at all."

After a few simple exchange of words, Vice Chief Zhao looked at Fan Yingyun and laughed. Then he said to Dong Zhiqiang, "Old Dong, is Teacher Fan doing fine here?"

Dong Zhiqiang wiped his nose. "Do you want to hear the truth or a lie?"

Another leader, who stood behind them, was amused upon hearing this. "When would Chief Zhao want to hear a lie?"

Dong Zhiqiang said, "Then I'll speak the truth. It's not fine at all. Officer Fan's work attitude is severely lacking. Not only is she not hardworking, she has bad relationships with her co-workers. Furthermore...Ai, anyway I still have the same thing to say. I wish the leader would replace her with a self-motivated subordinate.

We are an elite department in the Internet Surveillance Bureau, but now..."

Vice Chief Zhao laughed as he patted Dong Zhiqiang's shoulder, saying, "Old Dong, then I need to have a good chat with you. This matter was brought up by you more than once last year. We have also answered that it is impossible. Every person has their own faults and weaknesses. You are the boss here in the First Department. As the leader, you need to help her adjust to it and lead them. You can't just transfer her away and push the responsibility onto others."

The leader behind quipped, "Old Dong, let me tell you that Teacher Fan was a professional teacher for nearly a decade at People's Public Security University of China. She's an elite amongst elite. Many people are yearning for her, but we refused. Later on, we arranged for Teacher Fan to be here by your side, so this is also us trusting you!"

Dong Zhiqiang said with a wry smile, "But we are a real crime fighting department. We are fighting on the front lines of cyber crime, and not engaging in education theory. I feel that with Officer Fan's professional skills, she should be transferred to public promotion or information. If that won't do, she should be sent back to People's Public Security University of China."

Fan Yingyun snapped her fingers. "That's a good suggestion."

The leader shook his head forcefully.

Vice Chief Zhao also could not help but laugh and pointed towards Dong Zhiqiang, saying, "The higher ups were nice to you and are taking care of your department. Yet, you can't appreciate it!"

Dong Zhiqiang and the other colleagues were stunned. "What's the meaning of this?"

Vice Chief Zhao shook his head and said, "Your current missions does not allow Teacher Fan's professional value to shine. In the future, you will understand!"

Fan Yingyun said with a self-deprecating chuckle, "I don't have any value. Old Zhao, I'm so tired of staying here. When can you transfer me back to the university? Let me carry on being a teacher. If not, you can always send me home. What's the point of me idling here? I might as well find my own path."

Old Zhao?

She dared to call him that?

Zhang Ye was blinking his eyes.

Dong Zhiqiang and the others were not surprised. They knew that Officer Fan and Vice Chief Zhao were old acquaintances.

Vice Chief Zhao said, "I can't make the decision even if you wanted to leave. You need the Chief to sign off on it."

Vice Chief Zhao did not fight with her over it. He too knew of Fan Yingyun's bad temper. They had known each other for about five or six years. His son had studied in People's Public Security University of China and had attended Fan Yingyun's class. His son did not live up to his expectations and often caused trouble at school. Back then, Fan Yingyun did not care what rank or status Old Zhao enjoyed. She would often summon Old Zhao to the school to reprimand his son. Yes, it was a true reprimand. She even pointed at Vice Chief Zhao's nose and said how he spoiled him. Even the notice of expulsion was slapped in the face of Vice Chief Zhao by Fan Yingyun. Old Zhao still remembered what she had said to him clearly. I don't care how big of an official you are! If your son can't listen to lectures obediently, then get lost as far as he can go!

Back then, Fan Yingyun was such a person.

Many years later, she was still the same old. She had not changed one bit!

.....

The Leader left.

Dong Zhiqiang helplessly went back to his office.

No one believed that Officer Fan had the so-called professional skill mentioned by their leader. A teacher of the People's Public Security University of China could only teach according to

teaching material. In terms of basic knowledge, they were definitely inferior to her, but how could a teacher, who taught all her life, have any hands-on experience? In the First Department of the Internet Surveillance Bureau, they were always on the front lines of the war against cyber crime. They did not need theories or a teacher, but actual combat experience! Hence, in their opinion, for Fan Yingyun to remain here, it was all due to her powerful connections. After all, she had been teaching in People's Public Security University of China for years. She had plenty of students in high places . Didn't you see how Vice Chief Zhao's son was her student? Was this connection powerful enough?

Sigh.

What the hell was this?

It was working hours, so no one came to chat with Zhang Ye. They had quite a lot of work to do and began busying themselves.

Zhang Ye then pretended to click the mouse.

Only Fan Yingyun sat there without pretending at all. She crossed her legs and poured herself a cup of coffee. As she drank, she played games on the internet.

That's what you called laid back!

Fang Xiaoshui frowned and looked at her before handing her a document. "Officer Fan, do some statistics on this data, and filter

out any suspicious points. Please create a table and go to the internet library. I'll be needing it before noon. We don't have enough manpower and can't finish it."

Fan Yingyun leered at the document before returning to her game, "I don't know how to do that."

Meng Yi couldn't watch this any further. "As a teacher of the People's Public Security University of China, how can you not know how to do this?"

Fan Yingyun gave them a gaze of looking at ignorant people. "Haven't you been to school? This is aggregating information and logical analysis of suspicious values. There are many fields in internet technology. I didn't teach this subject."

Meng Yi said, "Then what did you teach?"

Fan Yingyun sneered, "Why do I need to tell you? At such a young age, you don't even call 'Sis Fan'. All day you just go 'Officer Fan, Officer Fan. Do you know anything about seniority?'" Saying that, she reached her hand and pointed at the epaulet on her shoulder. "Even if I were demoted by a rank, my rank would still be higher than yours! Go to a corner and stop annoying me!"

Meng Yi rolled his eyes.

Fang Xiaoshui pulled Meng Yi while feeling infuriated. "Ignore her. Let us do it ourselves."

The two of them returned in low spirits, having lost all their mood.

An old cyber-policeman beside them shook his head. He was wondering why the two of them had gone to annoy her. Wasn't that just causing yourself harm? It's not like they had not experienced Officer Fan's bad temper before. Actually, he too had suffered under Fan Yingyun before. Just thinking of the moment Fan Yingyun first came a few months ago, the old cyber-policeman found her pretty, but did not work all day. Hence, he tried to earnestly educate her. He just said "Little Fan", before being at a loss as to how to carry on. This was because Fan Yingyun immediately responded with "Hawker (homonym)? Why don't you call me urban management?" She nearly caused him to choke to death!

Hence, Officer Fan became the title they used to call her with. Those, who were younger than Fan Yingyun, were unwilling to call her Sis Fan. Those who were older than Fan Yingyun, were afraid of her retort if they called her "Little Fan". Hence, from then on, everyone addressed her only as Officer Fan.

Anyways, this fellow was a person who caused everyone, from lowly officers to leaders, a headache in the entire Internet Surveillance Bureau! And no one could do anything about her!

Of course, an exception came today.

Fan Yingyun only treated Zhang Ye exceptionally well.

# Chapter 427: You Are Big Saber Bro?

---

Noon.

11:59:59 AM.

In the office at the Internet Surveillance Bureau, the moment the clock's hands hit 12 sharp, the tick of the hand resounded along a woman's voice. She had grasped the time perfectly.

Fan Yingyun waved. "It's lunch break. Teacher Zhang, let's go and have a meal together."

Zhang Ye was a little embarrassed. "Let's go with everyone?"

Fan Yingyun said, "They haven't finished their tasks yet, so ignore them."

Brothers and sisters, that sure was what you'd call hateful.

Zhang Ye blinked and said politely, "Then I'll go first? Do I need to bring anything back for the rest of you?"

An old cyber-police said, "There's no need. Go ahead Teacher Zhang. We'll have our meal once we've completed our work."

Fan Yingyun smiled and said, "We are all a family, so you don't have to be polite with them Teacher Zhang. They are used to being

hungry. It's common for them not to eat lunch in the afternoon. They might not even find it right if they were to eat at noon." How biting! Some people might have biting remarks based on facts. For example, Rao Aimin spoke like that, however, the way Officer Fan spoke was completely different. She was a hedgehog that pricked anyone she saw.

Meng Yi: "..."

Fang Xiaoshui: "..."

Others: "..."

It could be seen that Fan Yingyun did not like her job here. It was most likely that she wanted to go back to teaching at People's Public Security University of China. However, for some reason, the higher ups did not approve of it. This caused Officer Fan, who didn't have a good temper to begin with, to have such strong emotions.

Downstairs.

In a dining hall in the corner of the courtyard.

It was the third day of the new year, so there weren't many people working overtime. Only one stall was open.

Zhang Ye did not want to cause any unnecessary trouble, so he wore his large sunglasses.

After reaching the dining hall, Fan Yingyun realized something when touching her pockets. "Oh, look at my memory. I forgot to bring my meal card. Wait for me to buy one. Hey, the recharging window isn't open today. I can't buy one."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Shall we go out and eat then?"

"Since we are already here, wait a moment." Fan Yingyun looked around and saw a 26 or 27-year-old youth who was not wearing a police uniform. She immediately shouted, "Little Wang! Come over!"

Little Wang was burying his head eating, but the moment he heard her voice, his neck involuntarily shivered. He then carefully raised his head to look at her, and quickly put down his chopsticks and food tray to go over. "Teacher Fan, you called me?" From the looks of it, he was once a student of Fan Yingyun back in college. He had probably learned of Teacher Fan's "mercy". He appeared uneasy and nervous and was shaking all over.

Fan Yingyun stretched out her hand. "Where's your meal card?"

Little Wang touched his pockets in a daze. "What's this about?"

"I forgot to bring mine. Lend yours to me. Alright, go back to your meal." Fan Yingyun then went to make an order.

Little Wang did not move and followed behind.

Fan Yingyun said, "Why aren't you going?"

"I, I'm waiting for my meal card." Little Wang said.

Fan Yingyun said, "Do you need to go that far just for a meal card? Look at your pettiness."

Little Wang said with an ashen face, "I just recharged it before the new year. There's 500 (US\$72) in there."

Fan Yingyun looked at him and said, "I've taught you for so many years and have taught you how to be a good person, yet you have reservations giving me, your teacher, 500?"

Teach how to be a good person?

With that temper of yours, how can you teach others to be a good person!?

Little Wang nearly cried, thinking how this shouldn't have happened to him.

There were more and more people coming to the dining hall. Some of them subconsciously walked away or went around her when they heard her voice. Clearly, Officer Fan had done this more than once. She probably had some notoriety in other departments of the Internet Surveillance Bureau. She was a person similar to a

god of plague.

"Teacher Zhang, what are you eating?"

"Anything will do."

"I'll treat you today, so don't stand on ceremony with me."

"I'm really not being courteous. I'm not picky with food."

Little Wang was crying out loud in his heart. Big Sis, it's me who is treating him, alright!?

There were many people who were here to eat that stared at the youth in shades curiously. They were all wondering who was he? He was that bold? He even dared to eat lunch with Officer Fan? Furthermore, why would Officer Fan treat him? It had been so many months, yet they had never seen Fan Yingyun eat with another person before.

Officer Fan's relative?

Officer Fan's crush?

Just who was this person!?

Fan Yingyun began choosing her dishes and after choosing, she

said to the chef, "Don't give me any less meat. If there's any less meat, I won't accept it."

The chef also knew her. "Hur Hur, anyone can get less except you. Here, why don't you inspect it first?" He then picked up a spoonful of meat.

Fan Yingyun acknowledged, "Not bad. Thanks."

The chef said, "You are welcome. If there's not enough, come again."

Then looking back, Fan Yingyun gave the meal card back to Little Wang, and then took out 25 bucks from her purse to handed it to him. "Take this. Look at that stingy look of yours!"

Little Wang hurriedly said, "Just getting my card back is enough, as for the money, it's alright. Treating my beloved teacher would be my honor."

Fan Yingyun reprimanded him, "Take it since I'm giving it to you. I'm a teacher and a police woman of the people. How can I be so petty with such trifling matters?"

"Alright, I'll take it." Little Wang took over the money and card. He was cursing with tears flowing in his heart. You didn't take anything of huge value from me, yet you ripped me off for 6.50. The chef said the meal was 31.50, yet you only gave me 25?

In a corner.

Fan Yingyun and Zhang Ye sat down.

That day, all he did was listen to Officer Fan speak. Zhang Ye, who was a fellow who was great at speaking, could not even interrupt her once. This woman was too unique. She was powerful, forceful, and a busybody. She was also so beautiful, had a lofty bearing, and a great figure. Just looking at her breasts that were propped up under her police uniform, it was hard to estimate her sizes. After all, he couldn't tell what type of bra was hidden underneath her clothes, but just a guess would be that they were definitely not small!

"There's nothing good, so please make do with it Teacher Zhang."

"It's not bad. Thanks Officer Fan."

"Don't call me Officer Fan. It's too distant. Call me Old Fan, or Sis Fan. Wouldn't any of those do? It's not like we've been only interacting for a day or two."

"Alright."

But suddenly, Zhang Ye ruminated over the words and wondered. "Eh? What do you mean by not having interacted for a day or two? Have we met before?"

Fan Yingyun smiled and said, "We've never met, but we should

be quite familiar with each other."

"Very familiar?" Zhang Ye couldn't understand.

Fan Yingyun stretched out her small hand. "Let's get to know each other again. I'm the present acting leader of your fan club. One of my internet nicknames is 'Big Saber Bro!'"

What?

Big Saber Bro?

Zhang Ye did not shake hands with her because he was so stunned. "Holy sh\*t, you're Big Saber Bro?"

Fan Yingyun said with a hearty laugh, "That's me. Back then, I saw your private text from your cellphone number, but I never gave you a call. I also don't like to talk much, just like on the internet. I haven't contacted you, but whenever there's a war, it cannot do without me. I'm good at it and also like it."

Saying that, she used her cellphone to call a number.

The next second, Zhang Ye's cellphone rang.

"This is my number. Save it." Fan Yingyun said.

Zhang Ye was finally sure. He had only given his cellphone number to ZhangYeNumber1Fan and Big Saber Bro, so no one else knew. "It's really you?" Despite that, he still couldn't accept it. There was no other way, as the image of Big Saber Bro was too different from the one he had in his mind!

How can it be?

So Big Saber Bro was female?

His fanclub's current leader was actually this beautiful short-haired lady?

There's no way of looking at him straight!"

It's unbelievable!

"Why? You can't believe it?" Fan Yingyun asked.

Zhang Ye said with a strange look, "It's far from unbelievable. Your bio wrote that you were female, but I never took it seriously. I always thought you were male."

Their conversation was in hushed tones, so no one else heard it. Of course, no matter how loudly they spoke, others would not hear it. This was because if you looked at the table Fan Yingyun was at, the other police officers from the Internet Surveillance Bureau all sat as far away as possible. No one sat near her for their meals.

Fan Yingyun laughed. "I have a quick temper, and am a bit more rash, so I might be like a man. It's no wonder you misunderstood. Let's shake hands?"

"Yes, yes. I forgot." Zhang Ye then remembered to shake hands with her. "It's such a coincidence today. I never expected to meet you here. Thank you for all the things you've done in the past. If not for you leading everyone to the frontlines, many things might not have been settled so easily. You've really worked hard. Hey, if I knew earlier, I would've treated you to this meal."

Fan Yingyun ate a mouthful, "It's the same regardless of who treats. There's no need to be so courteous. I really have to thank you. Your works are really excellent. Ever since I received disciplinary action at the People's Public Security University of China, and was transferred here to deal with internet surveillance, I have had nothing to do all day, and so I ended up 'trolling' all over the web. That group of people was just blindly trolling everywhere. Only after seeing your work was I stunned. I never expected for there to be a celebrity in this world who was right up my alley. Haha, I have never chased stars in the past. Actually I still don't do that now either, but you are different. You aren't a celebrity in the traditional sense."

Zhang Ye looked at her and said, "After seeing me in person, are you quite disappointed?"

"Not really." Fan Yingyun spoke in an interested manner. "Buns have meat, but it's not on the skin. People have skill, but it's not on their face. I recently heard 'Woman Flower'. It seems like you

understand women pretty well? Do you have a crush?"

Zhang Ye waved his hand, "I don't really have one."

Fan Yingyun smiled. "What a coincidence. I don't have one either."

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "You aren't married yet?" That shouldn't be the case at this age, right?

"My family have tried to matchmake me several times." As Fan Yingyun ate, she said plainly, "However, a few of them were scared off by my temper."

Zhang Ye said, "Me too. My family keeps wanting to matchmake me. I pretend not to hear it for you can't just make do on this type of thing."

"That's true. Will you have any new works in the near future? That bunch of people in the fanclub are shouting all day. They are hoping for a new program after the new year."

As they ate, the two of them engaged in a long chat. Later on, the colleagues at the Internet Surveillance Bureau did not even come for their meal. Zhang Ye and Fan Yingyun did not finish their conversation as they struck it off pretty well.

Up to now, Zhang Ye still found it difficult to accept that she was Big Saber Bro. But then, with some thought, she really lived up to

her name. The image of Big Saber Bro and Fan Yingyun could be reconciled after all. How, you say? How was she like her name?

Is there a need to ask!?

Big Saber Bro, if you get rid of the "saber"!

Big Boobs (Bro is a homonym)!

That's so appropriate!

# Chapter 428: Sino-Korean Cyber Warfare!

---

Afternoon.

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

It was business as usual. Zhang Ye was reading the news online as Fan Yingyun played games and checked Weibo. The other bureau staff were busy with their own work.

Oh?

Those people were making noise again?

Zhang Ye suddenly noticed a news report regarding Lee Anson's agency holding a media conference back in Korea. It appeared to have happened this morning, and the report Zhang Ye was reading had already been translated. In summary, it covered the unfair treatment Lee Anson had received during his time in China. After being beaten up at the Spring Festival Gala, the accused, Zhang Ye, was not charged under the law and had been released on the day itself. During his concert, the organizers had caused serious repercussions to him when their equipment malfunctioned. They even requested him to cough up compensation for some items that were damaged. Of course, all these incidents were picked on basis of their positive effects for Lee Anson. As for the negative news, like the female fan who had been pushed over, and other details, Lee Anson's agency made no mention of them at all.

In the screenshot, there were also comments from the Korean

citizens. It was followed up with some translations.

"Too despicable!"

"This bunch of Chinese are all scums!"

"Anson-oppa! We will do something about it for you!"

"Seriously protesting!"

"We demand an explanation!"

The Korean people seemed to be very angered. Even if Lee Anson was not that popular in his own country, he still had some popularity. Besides, who didn't have nationalistic thoughts? They would definitely defend their own kind. Thus, when Lee Anson's agency issued this statement, the people were stirred. His company, team, the Korean citizens, and even their media outlets were all demanding for an explanation from the Chinese side!

But the Chinese people were even angrier than them!

"The Korean media wants to meddle in this as well?"

"F\*\*k! They don't know shit!"

"Just whose fault was this to begin with? Why didn't you bring

that up? Lee Anson and his team are a bunch of idiots? Reporting out of context?"

Zhang Ye browsed the internet and realized that a lot of Koreans had flooded onto Weibo and various large Chinese forums. There were exchange students who scolded in Chinese and others who scolded in Korean!

"人曰!"

"ㄱ人ㄱ! "人曰!"

"Apologize to Lee Anson!"

He could not understand a lot of the gibberish posted, but he knew they couldn't be anything good!

Zhang Ye was not too concerned either. He just browsed casually and that was it.

In the beginning, the matter wasn't too much of an issue. It was just attracting people to join in a war of words. These kinds of incidents were common occurrences in the entertainment industry and many people did not take it too seriously too, but as time went by, the incident took a serious turn. It wasn't known if it was due to the media exposure or other factors, but several celebrities, especially the famous ones from Lee Anson's management company stepped forward to issue their statements, expressing their anger at the happenings to Lee Anson during his time in

China! This time, it had stirred the hornet's nest. These celebrities had fans that numbered in millions. With their lead, the fans also found out about the incident and were getting more and more angry! Suddenly, the unfair treatment of Korean celebrities in China spread further and further and even became headlines!

Fang Xiaoshui frowned, "There's abnormal activity over here."

Meng Yi said, "I saw it too. A bunch of Korean IP addresses are being registered on our servers."

"It's not just a bunch." A young cyber-policeman said warily, "The traffic is above usual limits by around 80 to 90 thousand. What is going on? Should we inform management?"

Meng Yi said, "It's not a DDOS attack, so it shouldn't be a problem, but let's inform Director Dong first. With so many external IPs accessing, there's definitely something going on."

The Internet Surveillance Bureau work was very complex as they encompassed a lot of responsibilities. They had to check sensitive information, filter network traffic, oversee the security of the network, and were responsible for network defense. There were many other departments as well, but as the First Department, they were responsible for more severe cases. You could compare them to serious crimes team of Internet Surveillance and had to crack cases like online scams, arresting of hackers, investigating viruses, and their authors. This was all part of their job. That was why abnormal traffic activity had nothing much to do with them, so they did not worry too much about it.

.....

Korea.

On a window of an obscure internet communication software. A column of names were listed on the lower right corner. The list of names increased with time. 10, 20, 50.

"Is everyone here?" A person named JIN sent a message in Korean.

Ying: "A few are not here yet."

JIN: "We're not waiting anymore. Let's do it with all that are here."

59-V: "With such a turn out, it's more than enough to deal with them."

A lot of the other participants were laughing, "With God JIN leading us, do you think we won't be able to destroy China? We'd definitely catch them unprepared! China does have a large population, but their computer and internet technical skills are not even in the top 5 of the world!"

JIN: "Don't underestimate the enemy. Don't forget that last year, an American security company's computers were all left

handicapped by an incident. I heard that it was the work of a Chinese hacker. That security company is so well known and had the best defense systems that would prove even difficult for me. The company even had a lot of skilled software engineers under them, yet they were attacked without even knowing. In the end, when they investigated, all they could find was an IP address that belonged to China. Nothing else was known. I will still say the same, don't underestimate the enemy. Skilled hackers are everywhere."

Ying: "Meeting a pro? That's sounds good to me."

59-V: "Yea, at most we'll fight it out!"

If it was anyone who was from this industry or knew about it saw the chat, they would definitely draw a deep breath. Because this turn out was really quite a scary one!

JIN — A top hacker from Korea. Ranked 5th in his country. No one knew his identity, but when one of his hacker friends was caught, the only thing revealed about JIN was that he was a man.

Ying — Hacker ranked 16th in Korea. The authorities suspected that he was involved in an online financial related crime and have been pursuing him.

59-V — There was no ranking available for this person on the Korean Hackers' list. He was a security consultant with an anti-virus software company. Even if he was a security consultant, that did not mean he couldn't be a hacker. In this field, "defense" was

considerably harder than "attack". Since he was a well known person in this field, his hacking skills wouldn't be too shabby either. Of course, this wasn't necessarily true since there were also some experts who specialized only in "defense". For unknown reasons, he had also joined in today's matter.

The remaining names were also quite familiar to all.

Some were new hackers who had just surfaced, while some were well-known network experts and programmers. Some had also taken up new identities online. As for who they might really be, no one knew for sure either.

After a moment of silence.

JIN: "I've already sent out the bait. Everyone get ready. Today's mission is very simple. We will be demanding an explanation from the Chinese for the treatment of Lee Anson. Of course, our demands are done differently from others, so look for your own targets, carry out your own battles, conquer their systems, and make them admit defeat!"

59-V: "Remember to protect yourselves. Don't let your IP be found by using more 'zombies'!"

"Received!"

"Understood!"

"I can't wait anymore!"

"Haha, watch me destroy this bunch of useless Chinese!"

The Korean hackers had already sharpened their tools, ready to attack China!

There were also some top hackers and security experts in Korea, or outside Korea who had received news of this attack. All of them were now focused on this matter between Korea and China.

A big battle was about to be triggered!

# Chapter 429: Display Of Officer Fan's Awesome Prowess!

---

Afternoon.

Past 2PM.

It was a time when people easily doze off. After having their fill and working for half a day, the colleagues at the Internet Surveillance Bureau were yawning. Then, they forcefully carried on working. Some made a cup of coffee or tea, while others slacked off and browse the internet to chat to refresh themselves.

"So tired."

"Me too. I slept very late last night."

"Sigh, to work overtime over the new year. I wonder which year I'll be able to take a break."

"Look at all the other public servants, they are all enjoying themselves."

Some of them grumbled, but did whatever work had to be done.

Only Fan Yingyun was an exception. She too appeared tired. After a few yawns, she slowly clicked on the mouse a few times, seemingly closing her game. She then lifted her butt and walked to

a sofa in the corner of the office. She sat down, leaned to a side, and with that prepared for an afternoon nap. She ignored the odd gazes from her colleagues and even got a little blanket to cover her legs from the side. She then began to sleep soundly. From how prepared she did it, the blanket must have been prepared beforehand. This was definitely not the first time. She was clearly a maverick.

Fang Xiaoshui seethed.

Meng Yi also looked unhappily at Fan Yingyun.

"As always, Officer Fan is so free." Meng Yi said in a sour tone.

"We cannot compare to her." Fang Xiaoshui also envied Fan Yingyun. To be able to play games and sleep whenever she wanted. What sort of good life was she leading?

A youth said, "The leader has favorites, so what can you do?"

"Keep it down. If you let her hear it, an argument will definitely happen again. Counting each and everyone of us in this office, together with those who didn't work overtime, who can beat her in a verbal match?" The old cyber-policeman said.

"I keep thinking that Officer Fan didn't teach internet technology classes in university in the past. Don't you see how she doesn't know a thing? I think she taught language classes. That mouth of hers probably can be matched only by Teacher Zhang Ye. Ah,

cough, cough. Teacher Zhang, I didn't mean anything by that. I wasn't talking bad about you." Fang Xiaoshui said without thinking as she rattled on. Upon realizing that Zhang Ye was beside her, she hurriedly apologized.

Zhang Ye shook his hand with a smile, indicating that it was fine.

Suddenly, Meng Yi let out a cry. "Central TV's official website has been hacked?"

"Ah? That can't be?" Fang Xiaoshui hurried over to the computer and hit a few keystrokes rapidly.

A few cyber-policemen beside them also began working diligently. "In the corporate cooperation last month, didn't the fourth department secure seven loopholes in Central TV and other official websites? They even oversaw the change of new servers. There shouldn't be any problems. Typical hackers shouldn't be able to enter it!"

Fang Xiaoshui was momentarily stunned. "It really has been hacked!"

At this moment, Central TV's official website could not be opened anymore. The moment they entered, there was a picture. There were many Chinese words pasted on it, but they were not fluent. One could tell at a glance that they were machine translated!

Pig!

Go to hell!

Hahaha!

The screen were full of these!

Everyone's faces changed. "Hackers!"

Fang Xiaoshui was in charge of internet security. "How do we handle this?"

The old policeman said, "This isn't the responsibility of our department. Let's watch and see first?"

Their department was in charge of serious crimes. This sort of internet surveillance was the responsibility of other departments, so without the leader's instructions, they could not handle it.

Zhang Ye also noticed it. He immediately opened Central TV's website and his face sunk. Without question, those that would target Central TV's website at this time had to be Korean. The news regarding Lee Anson had probably caused quite a stir in Korea, and now, from the looks of it, even hackers had made their move?

This was clearly revenge!

This revenge was targeted at China!

Fan Yingyun was still sleeping. Even while asleep, she appeared like she was in a terrible mood, so no one dared to wake her up, nor did anyone do so. This person couldn't even produce a table of values, so how could they expect her to do anything?

"Has it been restored?"

"Not yet."

"How long has it been? Has Central TV not responded?"

"That's right. What happened to the technicians? Did they all go home for the new year?"

"It was a warning from the information department. The fourth department definitely knows about it. Why hasn't anything happening yet? Have we regained root access and restored the websites?"

The door opened!

Dong Zhiqiang pushed through the door forcefully. "Everyone stop whatever you're doing. Prepare to work since something has just happened!" He looked extremely tensed!

Fang Xiaoshui, "About Central TV's website?"

Dong Zhiqiang hurriedly said, "Yes, prepare the division of labor and prepare to go to battle!"

Meng Yi wondered out aloud, "Isn't that under the jurisdiction of the state-owned website's security of the fourth department? Why are we being assigned this task?"

Dong Zhiqiang took a deep breath and said through gritted teeth. "In the past five minutes, Central TV, Ministry of Commerce, Ministry of Energy, the Education Bureau, and Civil Affairs, and even our Ministry of Public Security have all been hacked! The information department is now in a mess. There's no time to even send out warnings, and they are all in chaos! Everyone in the fourth department has been wiped out! All of their personal computers have been invaded by trojan horses! It was not planted ahead of time, but when they were vying for root access with them, their IPs were exposed. As such, all the machines in the fourth department are down! Thankfully, a few offices here have independent internet access, or we too would have been taken down!"

"What?"

"Our website has been hacked too?"

"That can't be! Who has that much skill?"

Everyone checked in disbelief, and indeed, even their Public Security website was filled with abusive curses. The other party was too insolent!

Dong Zhiqiang exclaimed, "What are you lazing around for!? Begin working! The hackers we are facing this time is a team! And their skill is very high! It's different from the past! Make sure you are alert! The leaders above us are already raging! Whatever it takes, we must regain control of the major and sensitive websites!"

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

"Understood!"

Everyone in the First Department began working!

Dong Zhiqiang also noticed the sleeping Fan Yingyun, but ignored her. He then began to take command. Fang Xiaoshui was an expert in terms of security, so Dong Zhiqiang stood behind her. "Are you confident?"

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Just a bunch of dogs and cats."

Dong Zhiqiang patted her shoulder. "Alright, as long as you are confident." He also felt confident. His subordinates were elites in internet surveillance.

Fang Xiaoshui began her attack and rapidly tapped on her keyboard. She charged straight into the Public Security's official informative website. "There are two bugs." After looking at the event logs and the present situation, Fang Xiaoshui had an idea. She had already begun facing off the enemy!

A girl, who was in charge of policing the internet, came forward to learn from her. Her domain expertise was in other aspects of network security, and not invasion and defense, so she couldn't help.

Upon hearing this, Zhang Ye also stood beside Dong Zhiqiang and watched Fang Xiaoshui's screen.

Keying in commands?

Were they trying to wrestle for control?

Retrieve the administrator's password?

In the past, Zhang Ye would clearly not understand any of this, but now, after he ate 11 Network Technology Experience Book, he could tell at a glance what Fang Xiaoshui was doing. He could also subconsciously understand Fang Xiaoshui's intentions. The reason was simple. Previously, Zhang Ye had drawn 200 books of Computer Programming Skills Experience Book. He did not know how high his standard was, as he had not had any hands-on practice, but based on feelings, he believed that his skills were much higher than Fang Xiaoshui's. As for how much so, he had no

idea.

No good!

The other side was very formidable!

Oh, there was no chance of winning a fight two against one!

The next moment, Fang Xiaoshui shouted with a tightened expression, "Zhang Er! Help me!"

A junior cyber-policeman was stunned as he quickly disconnected from this targeted website and went over to help. He said nervously, "Sister Fang, is the other party that formidable?"

Fang Xiaoshui said with a black face, "They are all experts! Both of them! It's a trap! They are deliberately luring us over! The two of them set an ambush for us!"

Meng Yi shouted from his side, "I just took down a website and am restoring it!" But just as he spoke, he said in shock, "Oh no! I lost admin rights again!"

Another cyber-policeman shouted, "F\*\*k! What sort of people are they!? They are so ruthless! My computer has [BSOD-ed](#)! It won't even move" He hurriedly switched to a computer beside him and turned it on.

Dong Zhiqiang's face was turning ugly!

Their First Department had been exchanging fire for about twenty minutes, but they only managed to regain control of three websites. They did not manage to trace the hackers. Whenever the other party saw the situation turn bad, they would escape, leaving no traces behind. As for the other seven websites that were under their control, they were surprised that they could not wrestle them back. They were clearly elites in the Internet Surveillance Bureau, and this was their homeground, yet they were only handed poor results!

Complete defeat!

It was undoubtedly a terrible defeat!

Dong Zhiqiang burst into a fit of rage, "What are you doing!? You can't even settle this?"

Fang Xiaoshui said with a grievance, "Director Dong, they have too many people on their side. For us, we have to face two or three per person, and at times five. Sometimes, we can win back admin rights, but they will occasionally wheel around and hit back. Furthermore, they are very skilled!"

Meng Yi also explained, "They have dozens on their side! The battle lines are constantly changing. Attacking is simpler than defense. If they change the battleground, we aren't able to react in time. We can only chase after their tails. We have too few people too, so we definitely are on the passive side. This bunch of people

have many experts too!"

Dong Zhiqiang shouted, "Don't give me excuses. The higher-ups do not want to hear this! What I want are results!" Saying that, he began making phone calls. He summoned everyone from the First Department back, halting all their holidays!

At this moment, Zhang Ye spoke, "Everyone, why don't I..."

Before he could finish speaking, Fan Yingyun woke up from the sofa. "What's the matter, why is it so noisy?" After a yawn, she loosened her neck and sat up from the sofa.

Fang Xiaoshui said grudgingly, "You sure slept soundly! More than ten official state-owned websites are now controlled by a bunch of Korean IPs! So many people are working hard for so long, yet we haven't been able to wrestle control back! Forget it, it's useless telling you so much. You can't even prepare a job report!"

The others ignored Fan Yingyun.

They could only wait for the rest of their colleagues from the First Department, or gather the remaining technical colleagues from other departments in the Internet Surveillance Bureau, so as to attempt at chasing the hackers away.

Upon hearing this, Fan Yingyun surprisingly did not scold Fang Xiaoshui. Instead, she briskly walked over to her computer and sat down. After a few glances at her screen, the side of her eyes

twitched. Without a word, she opened her purse and took out a USB drive and inserted it into her computer. With a few clicks of her mouse, she seemed to open up some software or program. She then said, "Don't mess things up for me. All accounts on the website, get away from me!"

Meng Yi said, "We mess things up?"

A female cyber-policewoman said, "You are the one who shouldn't be messing things up for us!"

"What are you doing?" Fang Xiaoshui said, "If we were to disconnect, who will catch them? If they escape, then there will be other websites that will suffer!" With her being distracted, she could no longer defend her side. Fang Xiaoshui hurriedly went back to being engaged with three hackers.

Dong Zhiqiang also looked towards Fan Yingyun. "You finally want to join in?" The moment he said those words, Old Dong found it humorous. Having joined his unit for a few months, they had never seen Officer Fan work once. She could not do a thing, nor did she know her thing. What was the situation now? This was a large scale IP attack from overseas never seen in years. You wouldn't be able to handle it. "At this time, don't mess things for us!"

Fan Yingyun did not even look at them. As she operated the keyboard, she said, "Let me repeat myself. All those IPs, who have entered the intruded websites, stay away from me! I won't care if you're friendly or not!"

Then everyone was stunned, including Zhang Ye!

It was not because of Officer Fan's words, but because of her actions. The speed at which she typed on the keyboard was faster than anyone present! And it was not just a bit faster! They could see Fan Yingyun's hands 'flying' over the keyboard. As for what she was inputting, no one could tell!

Fang Xiaoshui said, "This..."

Zhang Ye also narrowed his eyes.

Fan Yingyun did not have the time to care about them. Without blinking her eyes, she began to constantly drum out commands, with a very cold face.

Following that, people kept hearing Fan Yingyun mutter to herself.

"Central TV, OK."

"Public Security, OK."

"Civil Affairs, OK."

"SARFT, OK."

Meng Yi couldn't understand. "What do you mean OK?"

Then a female cyber-policewoman shouted, "Ah! My account in the Football Association was kicked out by someone! I was trying to gain root access, why did another one come? Root access is now being controlled by a person called FAN!"

Before she could finish her sentence, she heard Fan Yingyun said, "Football Association, OK."

The female cyber-policewoman said in shock, "What? It, it was you?"

Fan Yingyun said calmly as she kept issuing out commands, "I told all of you to get lost. You didn't listen to me, so who is to blame? How would I know if you're friend or foe?"

The others were also dumbfounded. "It was really you?"

Dong Zhiqiang was stunned. He immediately checked the websites that Fan Yingyun marked OK. The moment he saw it, he was dumbfounded. Central TV, Civil Affairs, SARFT, which were websites the bunch of them failed to regain control of, had all been restored!

"Holy shit!" Many people shouted!

Meng Yi hurriedly ran behind Fan Yingyun and looked at her computer. He realized Fan Yingyun was issuing commands at a typing speed so fast that he could not even see them clearly. Occasionally, he could see some of the commands that she issued, but most of the time, he couldn't understand them. OC? What command was this? Packet attack? Or was it a data bait?

Fang Xiaoshui and company also slowly gathered around!

"I can't see it clearly!"

"What is this? Is this seizing control?"

"No, this shouldn't be. This is...tracking? What the heck! Why are three terminal windows open? And what was that last command? Why haven't I ever heard of it?"

"What are you doing? Why are you entering from port 15? Ah? Ah! So there's a hole in this port!? This loophole has never been published!"

Everyone was surprised!

Fan Yingyun said with a frown, "Stop hanging around me like houseflies!"

The moment they heard this, they subconsciously dispersed. Even the leader, Dong Zhiqiang, left.

Only Zhang Ye stood behind Fan Yingyun with amazement and interest. Fan Yingyun would occasionally take a glance behind, but did not say a word. She continued her operation.

This was Zhang Ye's privilege. Officer Fan was relatively polite only to Zhang Ye.

.....

On the other side.

In a particular chatting tool in Korea.

"No good! I can't get it back!"

"I've been kicked out too!"

"I can't enter! The hole from before has been plugged!"

"Who the f\*\*k is it?"

"No good, we might have been traced! I'm leaving first!"

The avatars of the people, who organized the attack of Chinese websites, began to dim. One of them was called "Yin". Some of them would say bye before disconnecting, but "Yin" did not even

say a word and went offline!

59-V: "What happened to Yin?"

JIN: "He cut the internet himself."

When many of them heard it, they drew a gasp!

Cutting the internet meant cutting one's own network cable. This action might seem normal to people and appeared nothing special, but to a hacker, this was the final form of defense against a hacker. It was only a desperate last resort when there was no other option. Similarly, it was a form of humiliation, a form of surrendering!

59-V: "Ying got taken out?"

JIN did not answer.

He was the leader for this operation. Many of them were calling out to him.

"What do we do?"

"God JIN?"

"Where's Lord God JIN?"

"How do we attack now? We have lost root access!"

"Who is that FAN person!? I've never heard of him. There was such an expert in China? Could it be any of the top ten ranked hackers in China that appeared in another persona?"

"JIN? JIN?"

After a few more minutes, JIN spoke. "Disperse first! Everyone disperse! I just clashed with that person! That person is not someone any of you can handle! 59-V! Come over and meet him!"

59-V: "Alright!"

When the others saw this, they also obediently retreated!

It needed two of Korea's top hackers, 59-V and JIN, to face with that person? And it was unknown who would win? These words gave many of them shivers!

FAN?

FAN?

Who the hell is this?

.....

The leaders came.

It was the bunch of people who had come to inspect that morning.

One of them was about to speak, but Vice Chief Zhao stopped him, hushing him with a hand gesture.

In the beginning, Fan Yingyun was only operating the computer with a single hand, and did not slow down that much. Surprisingly, her other hand raised as she took out a pen and began scribbling on a piece of paper. As she operated the computer, she wrote. Finally, her hand left the keyboard and tore off the piece of paper and threw it behind. "The main websites that have been invaded are cleared. Check the IPs of these hackers. One of them is inside China, in a university campus. I won't be surprised if it's a young exchange student from Korea. Also there are these Korean IPs. As for the rest, I didn't manage to find them. The two bastards keep circling around me, and one of them is called JIN. He is quite skilled. He came back after I kicked him out. Later on, I temporarily fixed the vulnerability loophole he used, preventing him from entering. He finally escaped, and the rest have also dispersed."

After everyone heard this, they stared at her with ambiguous expressions!

Dong Zhiqiang asked, "Are you sure that these are their actual

IPs? These hackers are all very crafty. It wouldn't be surprising for them to use other zombie IPs as bait."

Vice Chief Zhao did not have such doubts, and in fact, did not seem surprised. He said, "How many hackers were there this time?"

Fan Yingyun said, "A few dozen I guess. They were all nobodies. Only three of them had skills that barely made it. I managed to catch one of them. It's all written, take a look yourself."

Barely make it?

This was called barely making it?

Fang Xiaoshui and Meng Yi felt faint. They had spent all their efforts but failed to chase them all away. Instead, one of them got hit by a virus. Two of them even lost to the other party in a direct clash. Could it be that in your eyes, most hackers were nothing?

Fang Xiaoshui was confirming off to the side and finally confirmed whatever Fan Yingyun had said. They had regained control of all the websites. The websites had been restored, and those invaders had all disappeared. There was no trace of further attacks. This made her alarmed. She did not know how Officer Fan managed to do what so many cyber-police could not do alone! She could clash with dozens and still have more to spare?

One of them was named JIN?

Wasn't that one of the top ten hackers in Korea?

Dong Zhiqiang and the other colleagues of the First Department were stunned. They looked at Fan Yingyun's face with amazement. It was as if this was the first time they had seen her!

Meng Yi was completely convinced and said to Fan Yingyun, "Officer Fan..Teacher Fan, Sis Fan, what did you teach at People's Public Security University of China last time?" He had changed his form of address. In the past, he had always stuck with Officer Fan.

Fan Yingyun said without even looking at them, "Vulnerability rules, system invasion, logical operations, trojan horses and virus theory, assembly language, programming design, and methods courses. Many of them."

Holy sh\*t!

What sort of classes were these?

That sounded awesome! And many of those classes were things they had never heard of before!

A cyber-policewoman was stunned. "Other than learning assembly language and programming design, why have I never learned any of these other courses? Network technology in college teaches this?"

A leader behind Vice Chief Zhao quickly interrupted. "No, Teacher Fan only teaches programming language classes in university. Don't listen to her blabber."

Fan Yingyun could not help but laugh as she said, "Teachers nowadays can choose what they teach. Students nowadays also have the choice of what classes they want to attend, so whatever you learn is shit. Things that really involve various technical levels, such as this kind of hiding one's traces, is not something you can learn! I only teach programming languages, but what I think I can teach, I'll teach them to my students bit by bit, then..."

Fang Xiaoshui asked, "Then?"

Everyone listened intently.

Fan Yingyun pointed to her feet, "Then I was fired. Now, I'm just cruising along here with all you bunch of smatterers with barely passable technical knowhow in this crappy unit!"

They were elites of the Internet Surveillance Bureau!

But they were scolded as smatterers?

The junior leader said, "Yingyun!"

Fan Yingyun said, "Isn't it true? I am a person who speaks my mind. If you don't like hearing that, hurry up and fire me!"

Vice Chief Zhao chuckled and said, "You are a professional the Chief and I went through great lengths and abused connections just to get you here. How can we let you off like that? Take a look. You have managed to flex your muscles this time. Your value is not limited to a platform of teaching and education. It can still be reflected elsewhere. Our Internet Surveillance Bureau is especially suited for you to play to your strengths?"

Fan Yingyun sneered, "What strengths do I have? I don't have a single strength."

Vice Chief Zhao was neither angry nor irritated as he said, "That's precisely your strength. As you do not lack in any skills, and your basic knowledge is much more solid than anyone in network technology, and more encompassing. Other security experts or hackers all have their strengths, and would be persistent in their research in their domain of expertise. No one is all-rounded. For example, today's JIN may be a top hacker, but from the information we have, he never dabbles in virus-like programs, and is weak at security defenses. As for website invasion techniques, there's no need to talk about it. He's good at port sniffing, email, as well as writing phishing scripts for invasion. Other network technology personnel are the same. Only you are that exception. What they know, you know too. What they do not know, you still know. If this domain is split into majors and minors, then you are definitely a major's professional teacher. In terms of fundamental knowledge, no one can beat you!"

Fan Yingyun waved her hand. "Old Zhao, stop flattering me. There are so many teachers in network technology in college. I think you should hire someone better."

Vice Chief Zhao said, "They are only good at one or two professional classes, and mostly follow teaching material. Their hands-on capacity might not compare to a self-taught hacker. They can't compare with you. Teacher Fan, help us for another few years. Although network security is pretty good these days, it can't prevent some hackers who want to cause trouble. If we meet another large scale invasion or hacker experts, our Internet Surveillance Bureau would be many in number that lack experience. There's no way to improve themselves. As a teacher, as their senior, sister, you should lead them. Leading them for a few years would do. If a few years pass, and you still do not want to deal with internet surveillance, then go ahead and tell me. I'll definitely let you go. Also, the Chief and I can personally write a recommendation for you to return to People's Public Security University of China!"

Fan Yingyun leered at him. "You said it yourself."

"Hur Hur, I've said it and everyone here is a witness." Vice Chief Zhao guaranteed and then looked to Dong Zhiqiang. "Director Dong, do you understand what I meant this morning? We, higher-ups are taking good care of your First Department. If it were a useless idler, would we have sent her here? Teacher Fan seldom works because the work you do is not in her domain of expertise. If you still have problems with that, I can transfer Teacher Fan away. I believe Old Yan and Old Xu from the second and fourth department would definitely scramble to get their hands on her."

Dong Zhiqiang turned anxious. "Don't do that Leader, I don't have any problems! Officer Fan has to stay with us in the First Department! I'll fight anyone who tries to grab her from me!" He

had a huge turn in attitude!

To those who don't know what BSOD stands for, it mean Blue Screen of Death, which means a critical process has shut down. A critical process is something that a computer needs to run, such as System32 DLL files, boot files, etc.

# Chapter 430: Legendary hacker!

---

All afternoon.

It was finally peaceful and quiet on the internet, but at the Internet Surveillance Bureau, there was a lively atmosphere.

First off, Vice Chief Zhao had guaranteed that after incident had been dealt with, a recommendation would be made to the First Department for a meritorious third tier team award. An individual second tier award would be given to Comrade Fan Yingyun as well!

"Wau!"

"The Bureau is going all out!"

"Such a big honor?"

"It's not that big. I think it's well deserved."

The First Department was having a celebration and the other departments watched in envy.

Zhang Ye also felt that this award seemed a little too much, but after thinking it through, hey, this was no longer the world that he came from. This world's network security was on a much higher standard than where he came from. Such a malicious attack had not happened even once in a few years, and as such, it was

considered a big case. Naturally, the rewards would be huge as well. It wasn't like Zhang Ye's previous world where hackers would attack government websites or data servers on a daily basis. It was such a common occurrence, that everyone had already gotten used to.

Big Boobs....Big Saber Bro was really not simple!

Who would have known that Fan Yingyun was actually a master in disguise!

Earlier, many people had been looking over Fan Yingyun's shoulders at how she dealt with the situation, but even for many of these professional cyber-police, they could not understand many of the commands she had used. Everyone else thought that Zhang Ye was a layman who could not understand the ongoings, so they did not bother about him too much. Little did they know that of all of those present, other than Fan Yingyun, only Zhang Ye understood what was going on. He even knew the usage of each of her inputs and the strategy she was following!

Programming attack.

Honey pot.

Network protocol loopholes.

Fixing port vulnerabilities.

## Identifying zombies and IP tracking

From defense to attack and further on tracking. Within a short period of 30 minutes, Fan Yingyun had showcased her basics, which left Zhang Ye unable to land his eyes on her. Vice Chief Zhao was right. Officer Fan was really good at everything. Behind each command, it could be seen that Fan Yingyun had a deeper foundational understanding tens of times greater than the hackers that she had faced. This was the reason why she could take back a lost battleground from an opponent so quickly. If they were good at port vulnerabilities, she would use programming attacks. If they were good at system lockouts, she would use her own trojan program to break in and regain control. If they were good at using honey pots, she would use another lure to force the attacker out. All sorts of trickery and skills helped Fan Yingyun gain a dominant victory. They could do nothing about her at all!

Their knowledge was far from hers!

Their basics were lacking too much as well!

Even some of Fan Yingyun's tactics were unheard of to her opponents.

Hackers these days, especially those from this world, were mostly self-taught. Like those top hackers Zhang Ye knew from his world were mainly dropouts during their high school or university days. With time on their hands, they would do research and practice in a real world environment. Either that, or they had a person that guided them along the path before they struck out on a path of

their own. Some of the more dangerous techniques were not taught in school and were more difficult to pick up. Even some experts, who graduated with certain specializations, learned their skills in a controlled environment and usually followed an academic plan. Network & Systems Engineering was too vast of a subject and anyone learning it usually leaned towards a specialization. This was the same as the field of mathematics, which branched out to many studies. Vector spaces, abstract algebra, etc. There was too many to count, but for some reason, this world had produced a freak like Fan Yingyun. From the moment she began school until her working life, she had only been learning all these years. She was constantly learning and inserting all her network engineering knowledge and skills into her lectures. She had a very solid foundation, and only two kinds of people could reach that state.

The first type was a nerd who only knew how to study!

The other was a genius who could gain understanding of a subject easily, or a madman!

Of course, Zhang Ye knew that Fan Yingyun belonged to the latter. To be able to gain knowledge and understand theories in such a manner, and then deploy that knowledge in a real world situation was something that Zhang Ye had never encountered before!

Fan Yingyun was about to go get some water, probably as she was getting thirsty.

Fang Xiaoshui hurried over to stop her, saying, "Sister Fan, let

me get you some water."

A young cyber-policeman said, "Yea, let us handle the menial chores. You just sit here and tell us more of your stories. I'm very curious."

Meng Yi asked, "How did you pick up all those great hacking techniques?"

Fang Xiaoshui asked while fetching the water, "That's right, Sister Fan. Teach us some tricks, they are really too awesome. I've never encountered some of the commands and controls that you entered."

Fan Yingyun did not stand on ceremony. She took two sips after receiving the water from her and said, "It's not that I'm good, but rather all of you are too ignorant. With just that little bit of knowledge that you have, you already think you're invincible. What a joke! Those techniques that you all know about do not even cover 10% of the entire field of Network & Systems Engineering!"

Fang Xiaoshui asked unbelievably, "How could that be? We've already learned all that we needed to learn. There was an OT something kind of command that you used to infiltrate ports that I've never even heard of before. That must definitely have been created by you."

Fan Yingyun laughed coldly, "Go and note down the last line of 'Network Server Configuration and Management', 2nd Edition, Chapter 3, Page 7!"

Fang Xiaoshui was stunned, "I've studied that book before."

Meng Yi also said, "Yea, they used that book to teach us in university."

Behind them, a youth immediate went online to search for the book. When they found it and browsed the page that Fan Yingyun had mentioned, they were dumbfounded, "Sister Fang, Brother Meng, look!"

The few of them stumbled over and saw something stunning!

"Holy sh\*t!"

"It's really written here!"

"Although it wasn't an introduction on attacks, it's the most basic of theories. Knowing the basics and thinking about it now, it's actually that simple?"

"I've actually learned this before?"

They all looked at Fan Yingyun and felt utterly defeated. She even knew which page on which book the theory was from? Officer Fan had already ingested all of these basics into her head!

Fan Yingyun mockingly laughed at them, "So it's that simple?"

I've heard this being said everyday by the students that I taught. Yes! It's that simple, but why didn't you think of it? Why were you all blatantly denying that you learned it? When in actual fact, you all did not learn it well! Some lessons are not taught by teachers since they might not even know it themselves, but if there are lessons that can be learned from textbooks and you still don't know them, then the problem lies with you. No one else is to blame for that! You're all living pretentiously each day as if you know everything, what kind of elite team is this? Serious crimes unit? Bullsh\*t! The foreigners only had a dozen or so hackers and none of you could hold the fort down, so what if they outnumber us? Is that your excuse? I'm already being generous by saying that you are all mere dabblers!"

If Officer Fan said such words in the past, they would surely have retorted. Even if they could not outscold her, they still had their pride, but at this moment, no one said anything. Because Fan Yingyun had already proven herself to be superior to anyone here. No! She had proven to be superior to everyone of them added together!

Meng Yi spoke first, "Sister Fan, I will learn well from you from now on!"

"Yes, you have to guide and teach us." Fang Xiaoshui said, "In the past, we didn't know how great you were. Being our senior, please don't hold it against us."

Fan Yingyun's expression loosened a little, "You don't need me to teach you. The knowledge is all in the books. Learn for yourselves."

A cyber-policewoman said, "But you still have to give us some guidance. Those teachers who taught us previously, none of them are as good as you." She resorted to flattery.

Fan Yingyun touched her mouse and started playing games, "Don't even try that. That will depend on how I'm feeling."

After a while, there were crowds of people who came over to take a look, as though they were viewing an exhibition. Actually, these people were just passing by their office and looked in at their department while pointing their fingers here and there.

"See, that's her."

"Officer Fan's so ferocious?"

"She alone chased away so many hackers? She even managed to track a few of their IP addresses?"

"She's truly an example of how still water runs deep!"

"We can't blame her for her bad temper. She has the capability to back that temper of hers up!"

And then, some rumors also started spreading about Fan Yingyun.

When Fang Xiaoshui came back from the restroom, she gathered a lot of them and took a deep breath before saying, "I heard about something."

"I don't know if it's true, but I heard some news of when Fan Yingyun taught at the People's Public Security University of China. Although her temper wasn't good back then and even though she taught some lessons outside of the approved curriculum, she was never too strictly dealt with when it came to those issues. She was just a teacher, not a hacker and did not participate in any hackings, but last year, a spokesperson for an American security company mentioned how China will never produce a technically adept person for network technology due to problems in our education system. He said that the teachers for network technology only knew how to follow the textbooks to teach and might not even understand what they were teaching, so then, how could any students be good if this was the way China's education system worked?"

What he said that day brought disaster upon his company!

When Fan Yingyun, who was still teaching there, heard this, she used a school's computer in the teacher's office to break into the internal network of that security company. It was unknown how she did it, but it happened within an hour of the criticism. The whole internal network of that company was crippled and the company directly suffered a loss of hundreds of thousands of American dollars. The reputation of the company suffered as well and even after using all their resources, they only found out that the IP address originated from China.

That hack had created a huge stir throughout the world!

Because the victims were a reputable security company!

To be able to infiltrate into a corporation that specialized in this kind of network defense without a soul knowing, it was basically an impossible situation!

Finally, after much analysis and investigation by countless authorities, they concluded that there were less than 10 people who could have carried out this hack!

Zhang Er confoundedly asked, "Is that for real?"

Meng Yi took a breath, "That incident that rocked the industry was done by Officer Fan?"

Of course they knew about that incident. Back then, they all marveled at it and wondered which godly person did it, but that person turned out to be Fan Yingyun?

A cyber-policeman raised some doubts, "If so many experts in the world couldn't find out who did it, how would you know that it was Officer Fan?"

"Listen to me first." Fang Xiaoshui said in a hushed voice, "Actually, the rumor was that Sister Fan did not even bother to hide her IP and had openly infiltrated the company. Even if others don't believe this, I will believe it. Think about Sister Fan's temper,

has she ever done anything sneakily? This was something that she'd have likely done. Then when the records were discovered by our Internet Surveillance Bureau, they locked down the news and cleaned up any traces of evidence and covered up the incident. Otherwise, why do you think the university would fire Sister Fan? Or even want to fire her from the police? It's precisely because of this incident where she broke the rules!"

Zhang Ye was also very intrigued by what he had heard.

Meng Yi said, "Then how did she end up here at the Internet Surveillance Bureau?"

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Our Chief and Vice Chief Zhao fought with all they had to keep Sister Fan. They used their connections at the Ministry of Public Security to beg and ask for her to transfer. I heard that they had to bear with a lot of pressure at that time, as many of the leaders did not agree with them. After all, to recruit someone, who had just made such a huge mistake, into the Internet Surveillance Bureau was like having a time bomb in here, but our Chief argued that 'since our Internet Surveillance Bureau had never used the help of imprisoned hackers to assist in solving crimes, then even if Comrade Fan Yingyun made a mistake, she was still a comrade of theirs in the police system. Compared to those hackers, who did it for money or fame, would someone who had taken such a big risk for the sake of the country's reputation and glory be so hard to trust?' With those words, they finally relented and allowed Sister Fan to join the Internet Surveillance Bureau. She was not dealt with and did not receive any severe punishments, but her job scope and private life was restricted to certain arrangements. I guess that's what you'd call working to atone for your sins."

"Such a legend?"

"Holy sh\*t! Sister Fan actually turned out to be so ferocious!?"

"So then, I'm actually colleagues with the godly person of the 'supernatural hacking incident'! Oh my god! When I heard that the person was a Chinese national, I idolized them for a long time! Who knew that she was right before my eyes!"

Supernatural hacking incident -- This was the name given to the event which had occurred back then. As the infiltrator had hacked into their network without setting off any alarms, which was something no one believed could happen, it was given the supernatural tag.

Everyone was thrilled!

These rumors sounded like a fantasy, but when they looked into it, it looked even more plausible now. The arguments for it all seemed reasonable!

Officer Fan's character.....

Officer Fan's techniques.....

It all matched the rumors well!

Otherwise, why would Vice Chief Zhao and the heads of the Internet Surveillance Bureau not mention about sacking when faced with someone as rude as Officer Fan. It was because they already knew Officer Fan's incredible capabilities, but due to last year's sensational incident, they could not reveal it and just kept it under wraps. Therefore, the image that Officer Fan gave to the others was that she did not know anything and only depended on her backing from higher ups!

Everyone was sorely mistaken!

The truth turned out to be otherwise!

Meng Yi said excitedly, "I want to proclaim her as my teacher! Do you think I have a shot at that?"

Fang Xiaoshui looked doubtfully at him, "What do you think?"

Meng Yi, "....." He looked on listlessly after the silence. Was there a shot? Of course not! A person like Officer Fan and you want to be her apprentice? If you even tried talking to her, she would probably give you a scolding instead! It's better not to get involved with a godly person like that! She was not the type worth provoking!

# Chapter 431: Another Round Of Battles!

---

Evening.

It was a little cold outside.

After work, Zhang Ye went outside and bought a tray of buns. Afraid that he would be recognized, he brought them with him to eat on a taxi that he hailed. He alighted near his house in front of a shopping mall to buy a laptop. After finding the most expensive model, he settled the bill at the counter. He had long wanted to change the old, broken, and slow laptop that he owned. This new one cost him 27,000 (US\$3900) and was the most expensive model available at the shop. It was an unknown brand to him, a brand that existed only in this world. In any case, the components list seemed to be the most high end.

He headed home.

He tried out the laptop, installed some software, and changed some settings.

In the past, he did not understand much about computers, but with over 200 Network Technology Experience Books eaten, he could handle it easily now. After changing the settings with just a few key strokes, he browsed the internet and saw an ad for this year's "National Cross Talk and Skit Competition". He clicked on it to test the speed of his laptop before closing the window. Then he began to search through the news and Weibo, as well as other social media platforms.

On the web.

A curse battle was intensifying!

"Central TV has been hacked!"

"The Ministry of Civil Affairs too!"

"It was down for a full 30 minutes! Who did this?"

"Do you even need to ask!? It's definitely those Koreans! They're hacking again! F\*\*k! They're even publicly scolding our country on our government websites? That bunch of grandsons are too cocky!"

"Central TV, Ministry of Public Security, and more than a dozen other websites were hacked into. This is slapping our faces!"

"What are our country's hackers doing? Hit back at them! Why are you all just sitting back and watching!"

"The Internet Surveillance Bureau has already taken action. Did you all see the Ministry of Public Security's post denouncing the hacks that happened this afternoon? I heard that they even coordinated with the local authorities to capture one of the hackers. That person was a Korean undergraduate in China!"

"Well done!"

"Good job by the Internet Surveillance Bureau!"

"Capturing only one? What's so good about that?"

"Yea, they didn't even hit back after being attacked so many times? Isn't that silly!"

"The Internet Surveillance Bureau's responsibility is just to maintain network security. How can they go and hit back at other people's country? Eh, this is such a damn grievance! I'm furious!"

"The Koreans are bullying us!"

The incident was becoming very heated now as even the citizens of China were feeling indignant. To them, it was clearly the fault of Lee Anson pushing down someone and not apologizing, but he even dared to come up with nonsense reasons as excuses for himself after returning to Korea? Even appealing to your own countrymen to come and hack our websites? Aren't you embarrassed?! Everyone pinned the responsibility of this incident on Lee Anson. Even the small minority of Chinese fans, who were still fervently supportive of him, were rocked when they saw these Korean hackers insulting them. Some of them even joined in to insult Lee Anson!

"We can't just sit still!"

"Fight back! We have to fight back!"

"China should also have quite a number of skilled hackers. Are there any gods who can lead them? Lead us to fight back! My computer skills aren't that bad, I should be able to help a little!"

"Me too!"

"Count me in!"

"I can't help much, but I won't cause you all any trouble either!"

"Ah, it has started again! Another website has been attacked!"

"The third largest travel forum is down too! It's been vandalized with words insulting us!"

"Tieba too. Quickly, go take a look. A few Tiebas have been flooded with several thousand threads scolding our country! There's even Korean on it! The administrator accounts have been stolen! They're unable to delete the threads!"

"No good! The skit actress, Auntie Ci Xiufang's Weibo had been taken over by Koreans too! They even posted offensive words on her account! F\*\*k! That's too much!"

After an afternoon of inactivity, the battle had restarted again!

Seeing Ci Xiufang's Weibo being taken over, Zhang Ye's

expression turned cold. Because the hacker who took over Teacher Ci's account posted — "Lee Anson, you're my daddy."

A few minutes later, Ci Xiufang regained access to her account and deleted that post immediately. She posted: "My account was hacked into earlier."

Following that, several other celebrities and public figures had their Weibo or Tieba accounts taken over as well!

Songstress Zhang Xia: "The Chinese are all grandchildren of the Koreans!"

Singer Meng Xia: "We are a country of uneducated people."

All of these celebrities had a few hundred thousand to millions of followers. When these words were posted, the whole internet community flew into a rage!

"What is Meng Xia saying? Why did she scold us?"

"Are you dumb! Can't you see that the account has been hacked!"

"F\*\*k! These Koreans are running amok!"

"I can't stand it anymore! I really can't stand this shit!"

"They are really not going to give up!"

.....

At another location.

In a chatting window.

59-V: "Ying" has been arrested!"

JIN: "I've received news too."

POOP: "We need to take revenge!"

JIN: "There's an expert in China's Internet Surveillance Bureau. Both 59-V and I were not able to take on that 'FAN'. Even if you all joined in, it wouldn't be much help. Just follow my plan and don't go for those important Chinese government sites and don't target any sites that are within the jurisdiction of the Internet Surveillance Bureau either. Spread out and do your own battles, target small and medium sites, as well as celebrity accounts. We will erode them bit by bit. Once you infiltrate them and get the job done, leave. Don't stick around. I repeat again, don't idle around and remember to clear your tracks. That 'FAN' is not a normal person. Even with a little bit of evidence, you will be found. Remember to protect yourselves!"

"Yes!"

"Alright!"

"Received!"

"Received!"

They had been defeated that morning and had even lost an important person on their team, so of course JIN and the others would not take it lying down. They knew that hackers from around the world were now looking at their every move, so they definitely had to regain this loss of face. Looking at it, they had not actually failed. After all, they had already infiltrated and halted so many important websites for more than 10 to 30 minutes. It had caused a big disruption to the Chinese and would have been hailed as a success if not for their good friend, Ying's arrest. They had always looked down on the Chinese for their lack of technical skills. As Ying was already suspected of a previous crime, even if he were sent back to Korea, he would have been sentenced heavily and might not ever come out of jail again. This left JIN and the others feeling defeated and bitter, so they temporarily retreated to re-discuss their strategy to take it up with the Chinese again!

The strategy was as what was said!

JIN admitted that FAN was very capable at setting lures, attacks, vulnerability exploits, and defense. He could not match up to her in all these aspects, so what could they do? How would they approach this? There was only one way, and that was battling in a roundabout way. You might be very capable, but you can't split

yourself up, right? We are not going to stay around our targets waiting for you. We would attack, leave, and move to a new target constantly. If you don't know where we we're headed to, even if you chase up to our tracks, we'd be long gone already. As for those celebrity account passwords, you wouldn't know who we would be targeting either. We would steal, post, clean up, then leave. Unless you could predict where we are heading, you'd never be able to catch us!

This was a tactic that had no solution!

Attacking aimlessly, who could ever defend against that!

.....

Yao Jiancai's account was hacked into. It kept posting apologetic texts to the Korean people.

Weiwo WebTV's website was attacked too. It resulted in all of the video resources becoming unplayable.

A certain Hope Primary School in the north had its network infected with a virus, which resulted in them losing all their educational and course information.

It was yet another chaotic round!

As it involved some celebrities this time, the effect was far worse than it had been that afternoon. Those who did not know what

was happening even though that the celebrities had some kind of brain cramp to be posting stuff like that! They were scolding themselves?

.....

It was an emergency!

The Internet Surveillance Bureau was working overtime with more than half of the employees called back to the unit!

The National Malware Protection Center also issued a warning. There were already more than three types of viruses spread across China, but as they were viruses which had been detected before, some anti-virus software could prevent an infection, but for those without such software, they would be infected. Although the losses weren't huge, there were still a few hundred computers infected.

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Dong Zhiqiang slammed on his table, "Start by controlling the spreading of the virus!"

Fan Yingyun, who was seated in front of her computer, said, "There's no need to bother about the virus. It's just some old strain and already has fixes written for them. What we need to do now is to chase those grandsons out of our networks! We need to get to the root of the problem! They are the cause! If we don't drive them out, they will continue giving us problems!"

Fang Xiaoshui said exhaustingly, "I've already restored five websites, but new sites that are being hacked keep coming up. I've already got too much on my hands!"

Meng Yi clenched his teeth, "I'm checking on the person who is stealing accounts, but I have nothing on it at all. They disappear once they finish what they wanted to do. I can't find anything at all! How can we drive them out?"

Dong Zhiqiang said, "Officer Fan, what do you suggest?"

Fan Yingyun leered at him and said, "No one would know how to deal with this kind of attacks. They attack where ever they want, while we can only passively defend. We won't get them even if we had a lifetime. By doing that, those Koreans will never lose. They've already got it all planned out, bastards!"

If they knew which targets the attackers were going for, or at least had an idea of who they targeted, they might still have been able to set up traps or wait in ambush. Once they triggered the traps, it would be possible to track their IP addresses, but these people were not targeting any important sites. They were just waiting on the sidelines, planting trojan horses and viruses, as well as stealing accounts. Unless the Internet Surveillance Bureau cast their net all over the country to trap them, it wouldn't be possible to find them. Besides, there was not enough manpower to even do that!

"It's not like there's no way to solve this." Fan Yingyun looked at

Dong Zhiqiang, "Old Dong, you need to authorize me to go and create trouble where they are. If their backyard catches fire, those grandsons would definitely go and put the fire out over there. Since they attacked us, we should attack them back. Just with what they have, they wouldn't be able to stop me."

Fan Yingyun's words were not doubted by anyone in the office. They all knew how formidable she was and knew that her level was much higher than those hackers who infiltrated them today!

Dong Zhiqiang stared and said, "We are the Internet Surveillance Bureau, we are cyber-police!"

Fan Yingyun laughed, "A nervous rabbit might even bite, let alone the police? I don't have an issue with it since I've already made such mistakes before."

Dong Zhiqiang waved her off and said, "Definitely not possible. Don't cause trouble like that again, Officer Fan. Let's just deal with this mess for now. These hackers have already done this for a day now, so they can't possibly drag this out for too long. They will get tired and give up on doing this, unless these people really have nothing better to do."

Fan Yingyun said, "So we are just going to take it until they decide that there is no meaning to it anymore and leave?"

"Yes." Dong Zhiqiang said.

Fan Yingyun looked at him, "Even a rabbit is better than you!"

Rabbit?

I'm your leader!

Dong Zhiqiang was almost infuriated. He said, "Officer Fan, you might be more experienced than me and have been in the police system longer than me, so you should know the rules better than me. Even if you scold me, it is useless. We are the Internet Surveillance Bureau and we have to focus on our responsibilities and mission!" Having said that, he looked at everyone of his colleagues, "I know that everyone is feeling pissed. I also know that in our jobs, we might sometimes be cowardly, but for some things, the hackers can do anything they want while we cannot do so. That is because they are outlaws, and we are the police!" Up until here, Old Dong explained with a face of righteousness.

Fang Xiaoshui and a few others nodded.

Fan Yingyun interrupted and said, "Come on, Old Dong. Even if you say that bullshit, it's useless." Her hand, which was typing furiously onto the keyboard, suddenly stopped and she looked at her screen. With her other hand, she wrote down a string of characters onto her notebook and tore out the page. She turned around and said, "Got 1."

Ah?

Caught someone?

Weren't you chatting? You can still chat and work at the same time?

Dong Zhiqiang spirit was jolted, "Is it the leader?"

"You're thinking too much." Fan Yingyun said, "It's just a henchman. His skills are even worse than yours. Without knowing his own skill, he wanted to join in on the fun. Too bad for him to have bumped into me."

Dong Zhiqiang thought to himself that if she wanted to talk about that hacker, then leave it at that, but why did she have to drag him in as well. Whose skills were poor now? My specialization was in network forensics, not network technology! Did you think that everyone is as crazy as you to know everything! Then, he took the piece of paper from her and had a look before getting one of his men to pass the information to management. The arrest would be handled by someone at the top and they would coordinate the investigations as well. As this IP was from a foreign country, they needed to follow proper procedure to coordinate the arrest. All of this was outside of the scope for those from the First Department.

The battle continued on for the Internet Surveillance Bureau staff and the Korean hackers!

You couldn't see any smoke, but they were really crossing swords!

From the beginning, these Korean hackers had really taken the Chinese side by surprise. They had a major advantage over the Internet Surveillance Bureau, but as time went on, more and more people arrived back at the Internet Surveillance Bureau and were working at almost full capacity. Together with the support from some people from the National Malware Protection Center, as well as experts from several network security companies, they were finally able to control the situation and was no longer in an overly passive situation!

The only issue was that with the increase in manpower for the Chinese, the Korean hackers were also increasing in number. There were many hackers who had started off just watching, but decided to join in the battle after some time!

It was turning into a battle royale!

# Chapter 432: Zhang Ye Makes His Move!

---

21:01 - National train ticketing website crashes.

21:03 - National train ticketing website resumes operation.

21:04 - The official website of a park in Shanghai was defaced.

21:06 - Author, "Little Red Mushroom"'s chatting software account was stolen.

21:09 - Internet Surveillance Bureau together with an anti-virus company obtains two hackers' IP addresses.

There was a full blown battle over the internet!

The fighting spread across the country!

The ordinary citizens might not have noticed this if they did not pay attention. Sometimes they might not even be able to open a website, and thought it was system maintenance or something related. They wouldn't mind it, but anyone who paid a little more attention knew that a Sino-Korean hacker war that happened less than once every ten years was spreading like wildfire!

"Onwards!"

"God FAN, nicely done!"

"Exciting!"

"God SHUI is also not bad. Admin rights have been wrestled back!"

"Ah! GOD FAN, I'm only here to watch the show. Why did you kick me out? Friendly fire! Friendly fire! Holy shit, stop tracking me. I'm on your side! I'm on your side!"

"This is really fun. Even I want to help!"

"Forget it. With our miniscule amount of skill, we'll only add to the chaos."

"That's true. Wait till I have another few years of studying, then I'll join them in killing those Koreans!"

Many professionals or students, who had basic foundations in network technology, rushed over to watch the fight. There were also people explaining the battle situation to those who didn't understand!

.....

Abroad.

A few world top hackers gathered together.

YOYOT (USA) — Famous American hacker. Had been involved in a hacker battle last year and the year before. Extremely famous in the hacker world. "JIN's skill isn't bad, and there's 59-V and company helping him, yet they can't gain any ground? I've heard of the other IDs from China. One of them is from the Internet Surveillance Bureau, while the other three are from security companies, either programmers or security experts. However, who is this FAN? He doesn't seem an 'old friend'?"

TOM (UK) — Famous British hacker. Creator of the "TOM virus" from yesteryear. "I've never heard of this name either. This person is quite terrifying. While I was watching the battle by the sidelines, I had already obtained root access, but in the blink of an eye, I was kicked out by FAN!"

Fujiwara (Japan): "Top expert."

47 (USA): "FAN might be someone from the Internet Surveillance Bureau. If not, with his abilities, he would not remain so passive. He would have already attacked back. JIN and 59-V definitely can't hold off FAN."

Fujiwara (Japan): "Aren't you going to join in?"

YOYOT (USA): "Haha, it's a Sino-Korean hacker battle. I won't be joining."

Cepera (Russia): "China's technological skill is not bad. Other than those old IDs, just this new ID, FAN seems pretty formidable."

It seems like he hasn't gone all out yet? If I ever have the opportunity, I would like to cross swords with him."

47 (USA): "The chances of you losing is around 99%."

Cepera (Russia): "That might not be the case."

Fujiwara (Japan): "There's no question about it. If you were to face FAN, you definitely would. You are no match for him. I, too, wouldn't be much. His technological skills are very well-rounded. However, in this Sino-Korean battle, the Chinese will definitely lose. JIN is very smart. He leads them and attacks them in circles. He never sticks to a particular battle. He probably knows the other party is very formidable, and doesn't dare to face FAN head on. This type of strategy is correct. This is because the other party is a civil servant of China. They can only work within the confines of certain restrictions and can't cross the boundaries. As for JIN and company, they can ignore all of this. They can fight if they want, so it's impossible to lose."

Cepera (Russia): "What a pity."

.....

At home.

Zhang Ye was also using his new computer to watch the battle. He had even joined a group through a VPN. Looking at the semi-professionals explaining, he constantly had an ugly face.

"What a great feeling!"

"We've gotten another website back!"

"No, we are in a disadvantaged situation. We are too passive!"

"That's right. We have been attacked from beginning to end. We haven't even struck back once! They take down a website, then we save it. What are they doing now?"

"They should strike back! Deface the Korean's website!"

"On our side, it's the Internet Surveillance Bureau, the anti-virus companies and security companies. They can't do what hackers usually do!"

"Then what can they do? Are we just going to suffer in silence?"

"Damn, another website has been invaded!"

"This bunch of people simply know no end!"

"Is there any godly people here? Where are our hackers? Why isn't anyone joining the battle from our side?"

"That's right, who knows any godly people? Shout out! They

have attacked our front door!"

"Don't bother. Our Chinese hackers, who have average skills, will be useless even if they come. They can't even do a thing. Those formidable hackers probably won't come out either. If this were an ordinary Sino-Korean battle, the chances would be higher, but now, the entire Internet Surveillance Bureau is involved. There's more than 70% of the police force out, and there are so many people from the anti-virus companies. Which of those famous hackers do not have illegal records? All of them have to be cautious. If they were to make a move in this chaotic battle, they might end up revealing their IP, and if they end up implicating themselves, then it really wouldn't be worth it."

"What the person above said makes sense, but I don't agree. Since they are hackers, few of them are timid. Everyone may be observing. Maybe there are many top experts in Korea, who are not participating, holding them back. Wait a little while. Someone will definitely step forward!"

"That's right. I think the same too!"

"This is a battle for national pride!"

"Hurry up and appear godly person! It's almost 10. I think the comrades from the Internet Surveillance Bureau can't hold on any longer! They have been working all day. They at least need some sleep and rest?"

"Calling out to godly people!"

"Someone, come help out!"

"We can't let those Koreans remain so arrogant!"

After seeing this, Zhang Ye silently closed the chat group. After clearing his computer, he opened the software he had prepared beforehand. With a deep breath, his eyes changed. It was obvious he was infuriated. In the beginning, Zhang Ye could still endure it. After all, such hacker invasions were not rare, but later on, Zhang Ye's bottom line was crossed countless times. The lot of you even dared to touch Grandma Zhang Xia's Weibo? You even dared to use Big Sis Ci Xiufang's account to address Lee Anson as Daddy? They are coming to China to act so defiantly?

F\*\*k!

I gave you face!

Fan Yingyun and the Internet Surveillance Bureau, as well as the security companies could not attack? They were restricted to defense only? Alright, they have concerns, but I don't have any rules. I have f\*\*king none!

I'll do it!

Today, this bro will let them know why the flowers are so red!

# Chapter 433: Whoever Offends The Mighty Nation Of China, However Distant, Shall Be Destroyed!

---

It begins!

This bro is here!

With Zhang Ye's final tweaking of his equipment and changing of some settings, his hands began to fly across his keyboard, and went straight for the Korean government's official website. Why did he choose these? This was because Korean hackers had previously invaded China's government website, hence, Zhang Ye wanted to give them a taste of their own medicine. Also, the Korean government's website was an extremely important site, and Zhang Ye was preparing to go big!

He first probed it.

He sent a fake email, but it was like a rock that plunged into the sea. It had been blocked.

After some thinking, Zhang Ye sent another probing packet. This probe was system deceiving, hoping it could trick the machine into returning a signal, and from that gain access. However, it still failed. The Korean government's website was full of elaborate layers and had extremely high security.

Once.

Twice.

Thrice.

It all failed.

Zhang Ye was not surprised. He knew it wouldn't be easy. He thought of another few methods of intrusion from external means, but he did not implement them. He felt it wouldn't have any efficiency, so with a bright idea coming to his mind, he flipped through the website and used a machine translator software to simply translate the words on it. It wasn't very precise, and there were many mistakes in the translation, but all he needed was a rough idea. Oh? Personal e-mail inbox? This was on an e-mail inbox address located on a secondary level page. It was unknown if it was meant for sending reports or suggestions.

Got it!

I'll use you!

The current Zhang Ye was no longer the same Zhang Ye as before. He made some rough calculations of the time and immediately sent a report with an English name. To attract their attention, he sent the report to the President. Anyone who saw this would open it, right? However, the content contained a program.

Waiting.

A few minutes passed.

Suddenly, the e-mail was opened by someone!

Zhang Ye immediately grabbed this opportunity and through the short momentary guise of the program, he typed more than ten commands. First through a port, then to the server before coming back in the end. The computer on the other side had become Zhang Ye's 'zombie'. Firstly, it was to add a level of precaution for Zhang Ye's safety, and secondly, Zhang Ye needed this 'zombie' to mask his actions. However, just after a momentary success, the backdoor program was discovered by the firewall!

Zhang Ye was already prepared and quickly issued a few more commands. He did not hide nor retreat, and instead operated the 'zombie' machine and quickly deleted his backdoor program before the firewall sent out an alert.

There was no report!

The firewall lost its target!

Only then did Zhang Ye successfully infiltrate. Following that, he began to do an internal search within the LAN. Finally, he found the administrator account!

Data bait!

Soon, he managed to cheat the administrator password out of it!

Internal LAN baits did not fall within the confines of the firewall's capabilities. Hence, Zhang Ye succeeded quickly. Machines were machines after all, and not human. They only accepted commands and did not have a mind of their own. The data bait program of this world called '1000' that Zhang Ye used was actually using a loophole. It made the computer mistake him as having administrative rights who had forgotten his password. By using this loophole in the machine, he easily obtained the password and account, and it went completely unnoticed.

Very good!

He could control it!

After obtaining the administrator's information, Zhang Ye immediately logged in. The first thing he did was nothing but change the passwords. This also needed quite a deep level of technological skill. As some websites had higher security measures, when the administrator password was changed or if there were any abnormal reactions, an alert would be made. It was very easy for the firewall to label him as a "target". Zhang Ye could not be discovered now, or everything would be for naught, and if a few experts and programmers came chasing after him, then Zhang Ye would be restricted in whatever he could do. Hence, he typed in more than twenty commands that took him two minutes of typing!

The firewall did not notice it!

The password wasn't changed!

But in fact, the password was no longer the same. The first level of password was still the same password the firewall recognized, so there was no abnormal change in the data. There was no internal alert either, but Zhang Ye had switched an additional password on in the background. It was a two-tier program. This meant that if one wanted to obtain the highest level of authorization, they had to go through the two-tiered password. An example would be a bike with an alert lock. If you were to open or change the lock, the alarm would sound, bringing the police, but if you did not take the bike away, and instead gave it another lock, the alarm would not ring. If the bike's owner wanted to ride it away, he wouldn't be able to do so, and could only watch helplessly. That was the general idea.

All preparations were complete!

It was time to begin working on the "official matters"!

.....

The other side.

The fighting intensified. The both sides of the Sino-Korean war had turned bloody!

JIN: "Add a bit more! They can't hold out any longer!"

59-V: "I can tell! We should take rests in shifts, and wear them out. Everyone, let's go. They have few people and can't hold out any longer!"

"Onwards!"

"Hahaha!"

"I've taken down another website!"

The Internet Surveillance Bureau was indeed unable to hold out any further.

Fang Xiaoshui's eyes were already weary. "Coffee! Get me another cup!"

Meng Yi's eyes were also red. He had been staring for so long that his eyes looked like eagle eyes. "Give me a cup too! F\*\*k! I'm going all out! I don't believe I can't force them to retreat!"

Then, there was Fan Yingyun, who was still in a good state of mind. After all, Old Fan had not worked all morning, and had even taken an afternoon nap.

The First Department already had more than twenty people present.

In the Second and Fourth Departments, they too were working

overtime. Occasionally, one would hear a neighboring office curse out a string of profanities. Everyone was fighting!

Dong Zhiqiang also personally joined in. His network technology skills were weaker, but was still a considerable force to be reckoned with. "Everyone, hold on! All of you hold on for me! The leaders have already sought assistance from other places! Many technical personnel from the Defence and Military will be joining in the battle soon!"

Fan Yingyun coldly said, "By the time they arrive, even the yellow daylilies would have frozen!"

Dong Zhiqiang said, "The Military requires approval and needs to go through a process. They need a bit more time!"

Zhang Er shouted, "No good! Another expert from Korea has come! Sis Fan, I can't hold him off!"

Fang Xiaoshui gasped, "I can't handle it too. I mistyped in a few commands. I can't take back this website. The hackers on the other side probably number 200 or 300!"

"Sis Fan!"

"Sis Fan, I need help here too!"

Fan Yingyun shouted, "Stop shouting at me. I'm f\*\*king busy over here too! Do it yourself!"

The number of attacked Chinese websites increased in number. The situation was becoming extremely terrible. Many of the defaced websites could not be retrieved in minutes like they previously had been able to.

Five!

Ten!

Twenty!

Many websites were extensively paralyzed! This was a disaster!

Fang Xiaoshui anxiously said, "Why is nobody helping!? Are they all just watching a show? I don't believe our China doesn't have any experts!"

A cyber-policewoman shouted, "The Koreans are going too far!"

China's old programmers in the anti-virus companies were also unable to hold on!

Suddenly, a young cyber-policeman was stunned. "Holy sh\*t Someone from our side has made a move! Quick, take a look! Look at the Korean government's website!"

Fang Xiaoshui went over, "What's the situation?"

Meng Yi also suddenly realized that the Korean hackers decreased in offensive strength. It appeared as if many of them had stopped their attacks and went to do something else.

"Korean government's website?"

"How do you know it's one of us?"

"There's Chinese written on it!"

Many people from the Internet Surveillance Bureau rushed over to take a look!

The Koreans also discovered this stunning act!

JIN: "Who is the bastard?"

59-V: "What do these words mean!? Hurry up and translate it!"

A Korean hacker said: "It's Chinese! The words are..."

Some of the top hackers in the world also put the Chinese battleground in the Sino-Korean war aside, and turned their sights towards Korea, the Korean government's website!

YOYOT (USA): "Someone has made their move!"

TOM (UK): "Let me take a look."

Fujiwara (Japan): "The red words are quite terrifying. It's Chinese, but I don't really know. Who can translate it for us? What does it mean?"

Cepera (Russia): "This time, there will be a show to watch. The hackers of China have finally stepped forward. Only then will there be suspense for the eventual outcome. If you defend all the time, there will never be victory. There has to be an expert that ignores the attacks. For this person to silently infiltrate the Korean government's website, it means his standard are quite high. It shouldn't be some Tom, Dick or Harry. There's gonna be a show! TOM, are you back?"

TOM (UK): "Yea, I'm back."

Cepera (Russia): "How's this person's ability?"

TOM (UK): "He obtained the administrator password, but for some reason, there's no way of entering it. I can't even see him, so how would I know how good is he!?"

YOYOT (USA): "Two-tiered password?"

TOM (UK): "Maybe. It's not within my domain of expertise, so I won't be able to crack it."

Cepera (Russia): "It doesn't look like any ordinary person, but why haven't I heard of such a person? Other than those already famous hacker experts in China, there are still so many experts? Like that FAN, and now this one. A two-tiered password is not such a simple technique. If it were any of us, the chances of success is less than 30%. The difficulty is to trick the firewall's U-layer and insert another level of password. Once the firewall is triggered, the two-tiered password won't be overlayed. Compared to this, changing the password first and then using a trojan horse or other concealment techniques would be more nimble, but then again, if the two-tiered password doesn't trigger the firewall's additional security, then it would be much more difficult for others to regain administrative rights. The internal firewall and security system could even be used by him, becoming a powerful barrier. This is, no doubt, a master. No doubt about it!"

YOYOT (USA): "I asked a Chinese friend. The words have been translated!"

All the world's top hackers and security companies scattered across the continents, Korea's government and citizens, and many citizens of China were all looking at the blood red handwriting on the Korean government's website. This was a sentence that had never appeared in this world before!

Let it be known:

Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed!

—"2".

# Chapter 434: Famous Virus — Panda Burning Incense!

---

The war stopped!

More than 200 hackers from the Korean team temporarily retreated. With them retreating, the invaded websites were restored by the Internet Surveillance Bureau one by one!

The Chinese citizen spectators cheered.

"Alright!"

"We sent them running!"

"Haha, the Koreans can't handle it!"

"It's not that they can't handle it, but it's because their backyard is on fire!"

"Ah? What happened?"

"Let me send you a picture. This is a screenshot of the Korean government's official website. A godly person from our country has made a move! It set their nest on fire!"

"So fierce?"

"Holy sh\*t, awesome!"

"Anyone who offends China will be destroyed no matter the distance? What the f\*\*k! This sentence is so empowering! It boils my blood just hearing it!"

"Powerhouse! Finally, a powerhouse has appeared!"

"Domineering! Such aggression!"

"Don't people in computer technology only dabble in mathematical calculations and stuff? Aren't they all computer nerds? This godly person '2' is not only skilled in computer technology, he even has such good literary talent? This is not something any ordinary person can say! His literary talent blows out the sky!"

This line was from Zhang Ye's world. The original text was 'whoever offends the mighty Han nation, however distant, shall be destroyed'. It was during the era of Emperor Wudi, when Minister Chen Tang said it. It was later changed by others to 'whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed'.

It was a famous sentence from millennia ago!

It was naturally domineering!

.....

Internet Surveillance Bureau.

The people in First Department finally managed to catch their breaths.

"Alright." Fang Xiaoshui slammed on her desk, completely tired out. "I'm done on my side."

"I'm done here too. The final website that was invaded has been cleaned. They have all been restored." Meng Yi's arms had gone numb, so he hurriedly stand up to loosen his wrists.

Dong Zhiqiang was gulping down water before he said, "Don't let your guard down. The enemy has temporarily retreated. Which one of you knows this '2'?"

Zhang Er shook his head, "Never heard of him."

A cyber-policewoman said, "I just checked. There's no hacker with this name. We can't confirm if he really is of Chinese nationality."

Fan Yingyun scorned, "Is there even a need to confirm? Didn't you see the Chinese?"

The cyber-policewoman said, "The Chinese does not mean he's

from China. Many exchange students can translate or learn Chinese."

Fan Yingyun pointed to those words. "Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed. For someone to write such text, do you think it can be a foreigner or exchange student? Don't even talk about exchange students, even Chinese language professors in China might not be able to produce such a powerful line of literature."

The cyber-policewoman acknowledged it as she thought about it.

If it was not someone from China, if it wasn't someone who had grown up in China, receiving systematic education and the influences of traditional culture, it was impossible to produce such an outstanding sentence!

Fang Xiaoshui said thankfully, "All thanks to his help, those bunch of people would never have left."

As the leader, Dong Zhiqiang had to remind them. "Little Fang, pay attention to your standing. For that person to intrude the Korean government's website, that in itself is illegal."

However, none of them bothered about what their leader said. If not for "2"'s appearance, they would not have been able to hold on any longer. They could tell that this hacker, "2" was definitely a patriot who loved his country and fellow men. No one from the Internet Surveillance Bureau had any ill feelings towards him, and instead had good feelings for him, and were interested in him.

Basically, all good hackers usually only immersed themselves in computers, hardware, and other stuff. They were mostly 'illiterate'. Some of them had poor language ability, while others had poor social skills. There were others who never passed their language lessons since they were young. Now that a cultured hacker suddenly appeared, it made all of them astonished. They were naturally curious about his identity. Could it be one of the known hackers appearing under a different persona? Or was this a hidden master amongst the common folk that appeared for the first time?

Dong Zhiqiang asked, "How are the Koreans reacting?"

Fang Xiaoshui took a glance. "Nothing on their side."

"It's not that there's nothing." Fan Yingyun smiled and said, "The Korean government's security experts and network employees must have started working on it immediately, but from the looks of it, they haven't been able to regain admin access. They are being held back by '2'. This '2' might sound stupid, but he has a skill or two."

Meng Yi said, "The other side already has begun taking action, but it's already been five minutes right? Yet they can't take it down? The Korean government has so many experts!"

Zhang Er said excitedly, "It's definitely because '2's techniques are better!"

Fang Xiaoshui exclaimed, "Expert!"

They found it quite relieving. They had finally gotten some face back!

However, everyone had a question. This person's so-called destruction however distant, what did he mean by "destroy"? Was it just taking over the Korean government's website? This was at most just a tiny retaliation and warning, right? The other party had invaded so many Chinese websites and had even stolen the accounts of many celebrities in the entertainment industry, causing all sorts of trouble. Even the whole Korean society had added on with their invective words. This tiny bit of intrusion wasn't considered "destroy"-ing them. It wasn't powerful enough? This also meant that this person had other things planned. What was it?

The mood became tense.

It felt like the calm before the storm.

Dong Zhiqiang said to Fang Xiaoshui, "What do you think he will do?"

"Maybe he might attack their websites like our opponents, but it can't be. He's just one person. The efficiency would be too low and wouldn't be a trouble. Eh, I can't figure it out." Fang Xiaoshui said with a wry smile, "That hacker, that was hidden amongst the people, must have different ways of thinking compared to normal people."

Fan Yingyun looked at her, "Who are you scolding?"

Fang Xiaoshui hurriedly said, "I wasn't talking about you, Sister Fan."

Fan Yingyun said, "Everyone has the same thoughts. You lack the expertise, and can't stand at the requisite high, so you naturally can't see what they see. That's why you think they cannot be understood!"

Dong Zhiqiang said, "Forget it. Let the Koreans handle their own matters. It has nothing to do with us anymore. Our mission is to watch our homeland. Now that we have an opportunity to take a break, everyone take turns sleeping. Preserve your combat strength and be ready to battle at any time!"

Fan Yingyun stretched her back. "I was just waiting for you to say that. I'm sleeping!" As she lay on the couch, she covered herself with a blanket and reserved her spot.

However, no one else slept.

Dong Zhiqiang wondered out aloud, "Aren't you sleeping?"

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Let me see the situation first."

Meng Yi stared at the computer, "I also want to see how '2' will attack. Besides, I wonder what standard he has. I also want to observe the situation."

The prickly Fan Yingyun did not forget to stab other despite already heading to sleep. "Despite your poor standards, you sure worry a lot!"

Meng Yi: "..."

.....

On the other side.

JIN and company were conversing.

"Still haven't regained access?"

"What is this bunch of people doing? Their skills are so bad?"

"Our government's website hasn't been under our control for more than ten minutes. The other side only has one person, yet so many security experts can't fix it? What are you doing?"

"Maybe the other person is too formidable."

"Enough. We don't have to care about the website. We can't go in either as it's full of cyber-police. It's not convenient for us to appear. Now, we need to watch that '2' rascal. We need to find out who he is and what he wants to do, then reveal him!"

"Alright!"

"He can't run!"

"Let me set a trap to wait for him!"

"As long as he comes back from the government website and does something, I'll definitely catch traces of him!"

.....

At home.

There was all sorts of tapping sounds of a keyboard typing in his house.

Zhang Ye was battling against three Korean personnel. Their skills were very good, but as Zhang Ye had the advantage of having administrative rights, and had the firewall blocking in his favor, he could battle with them with ease. After another while, he felt it was almost time. He also couldn't be bothered to spend time with them. He still had other things to do. Hence, without a word, he typed out a bunch of commands for a data attack. After that, he cleaned his traces and disconnected. He cleared traces of his infiltration from the zombie machine, disconnected, and returned to his own computer.

Not a while later, the Korean government's website was restored.

There were curses from all around Korea!

"Arrest him! We must arrest him!"

"This '2' is too lawless!"

"What are the cyber-police doing? Catch him! This is an insult to us!"

"Those bunch of bastards! Kill them all!"

"Where is our hacker army? Attack them! Let those Chinese stars make some statements, calling us 'Daddy'. I get a kick hearing it!"

"Destroy that bunch of jumping clowns in China!"

Finally, the biggest discussion forum in Seoul created a poll. "Do you support Korean hackers to use illegal means to invade China's internet! "

0.6% did not support it.

0.4% abstained from voting.

99% of the people showed their support!

"I want to join in the battle too!"

"Count me in!"

"I'll f\*\*k them to death!"

"They defaced our government's website! Then, we will deface a hundred, or a thousand of their websites! If they don't squeak the words 'Daddy' from our beating, we will not retreat!"

Zhang Ye sneered. Seeing the Chinese translations of the Korean citizens, he was thinking how those words should be said by him to them!

A bunch of jumping clowns!

This time, this bro will beat till you cry mercy!

Zhang Ye was naturally that '2'. The name did not sound good, but he had no intention of scolding himself. He was not saying he was very 2 (doing things dumbly and unbecoming of their status), but meant something else. If the number 2 was gestured using one's hand, it was raising one's index and middle finger, which was also the sign for victory. It also meant a cheer "Yea", cheering for victory. Yea and Ye sounded the same, so he came up with the name "2". This kind of hidden meaning was naturally something no one would think of. At least they would not associate it with him. Zhang Ye had done this to protect himself.

Whoever offended the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed!

Many people were watching this battle either openly or covertly. They were guessing what technique he would use to carry out his ultimatum, and launch his retaliation!

People thought he would continue intruding websites?

People thought he would steal the accounts of celebrities and curse?

Actually, their thoughts were overly simple. If it were such meaningless actions, why would Zhang Ye go all the way to the Korean government's website and intrude them and wait ten minutes with those words? He wanted to let this news spread. He wanted to stir the pot, telling the Koreans not to mess with him, and I wouldn't be bothered with you, but if you dare to mess with me or my country, then wash your necks and prepare for an execution!

However distant, shall be destroyed!

I'll do it as I say it!

Zhang Ye had already decided on the method he would use to retaliate. He needed to hurt his opponents and teach all of them a lesson!

What methods?

The answer was already very clear!

A virus!

On this planet, there were not many hackers, nor were there many viruses. Viruses were different from trojan horses. Viruses caused greater damage, and was created with the purpose of destroying computers. Hence, for this, anti-virus companies had invested a lot into this. In a year, viruses that could exceed infecting more than a thousand computers would never exceed three!

For example, those people from Korea had also launched viruses in China today. However, they only managed to infect a few dozen machines. Most of them were computers from Hope Primary School. These computers were scrapped by nice people in society or companies, so they were older. They lacked firewalls, which resulted in them being getting infected. If it were a typical family's computer, a simple installation of an anti-virus software would prevent them from being infected by these types of viruses. Every anti-virus software had a library that was updated in real time. As long as the virus library had records of the virus, there was no way they could infect them under normal circumstances.

Then why did he choose to use a virus for his attack?

Wasn't it meaningless? Infecting a few computers without anti-

virus programs did not have a great effect, right?

In fact, that wasn't the case. Zhang Ye had always had knowledge no one from this earth had. Songs? Movies? Poems? Essays?

Other than those, it also contained knowledge on viruses!

And the numerous virus source codes from his world!

On this earth, there was no way to see the source code on the internet. Some trojan horse and virus programs, or commonly-used software did not provide the source code. At best, they gave you a way to download it, and might even charge a fee. It was fairly strict all across the world, but the earth where Zhang Ye came from? Trojan horse source code? Virus source code? Just a simple search on a search engine with his eyes close would find the source code of any virus he wished! Many hackers open-sourced it! Not only that, even the source code of different operating systems were open-sourced. This world was different, and the international relations were different. The people's awareness and beliefs were different. The rules and regulations from laws were different.

This world did not have the idea of open-sourcing viruses?

This world's old viruses were immediately killed?

It's fine, I don't need to use yours. This bro has his own source code, and everyone of them has never appeared here before, yet they were extremely notorious viruses in his world!

Tell me, which one?

Well, since it is to promote the Chinese spirit, it might as well be the "Panda Burning Incense"!

Let you Koreans have a taste of this virus that got cursed so badly by his world's people! I want to see if your anti-virus and firewall software are better, or my "new virus" is better!

# Chapter 435: Creation Of The Virus Completed!

---

It was decided on a virus!

He did what he had set out to do!

Zhang Ye opened the interface of his game ring and adeptly opened the Merchant Shop. As he touched the virtual screen, a Memory Search Capsule was bought by him. 100,000 Reputation points was nothing. Eh, the remaining Reputation points did not look right? Not only did it not decrease, it had even increased by so much? From the previous draw at the lottery, he only had 30 million Reputation points left, but at this moment, even after buying the Memory Search Capsule, he still had 31 million Reputation points. He understood after some thought. This was the Reputation accumulated from his persona as hacker "2". It seemed like even if people did not know who he was, the reverence to what he did and the visibility produced from his actions would also be added to his game ring. Ha, that's good. He could get a bunch of Reputation points in this way!

He ate the capsule.

Instantly, Zhang Ye's thoughts entered his subconscious' memories.

.....

It was a winter day many years ago. Zhang Ye, who was still in high school, went with two other classmates to a classmate's house to play games on a weekend.

"Where are the games?"

"All gone."

"Ah? What happened?"

"My computer was hit with a virus last night. Panda Burning Incense!"

"Holy sh\*t, isn't that the old virus from last year? I heard it infected millions of computers. Everyone on the internet felt insecure. Why did you get it a year later?"

"It was a mutated version of the Panda Burning Incense virus. F\*\*k, so I checked what's up with the virus on the internet. It's so infuriating. Eh, is this the virus' source code?"

"Why are there so many files in the source code?"

"One is the original source code, while the rest are mutated versions."

"Let me see what's up with the original source code."

"Take a look. Hur, it's not like you'd understand anyways."

"Although I don't understand, I think it's pretty awesome."

Back then, Zhang Ye did not speak while standing beside them. He just took a cursory glance at the computer with them. The functions and commands flashed past his eyes line by line.

.....

Reality.

At home.

Zhang Ye regained consciousness. The usage time of the Memory Capsule ended. He opened his eyes and chuckled. The source code of Panda Burning Incense was deeply embedded in his mind.

It was time to get to work!

He did not use his newly bought notebook computer, but instead used a relatively poor configured notebook computer. This computer would become his testbed. In the event of a mistake, he might end up getting infected himself, then he would be a retard. So, he had to make some early precautions. Actually creating a dual boot system would allow him to create a 'test' zone, but he didn't have the time to set one up. Besides, if the Panda Burning Incense virus was quite malignant. Although the virus program itself wasn't that complex, it was very destructive. He had to be

careful. It was safer to have dual systems across two computers. Furthermore, Zhang Ye cut off the internet to his main computer to avoid any accidents.

Programming!

```
procedureInfectFiles;
```

var

DriverListstring;

i, LenInteger;

begin

if (GetACP = 932) then

IsJap = True;

Etc.

.....

Zhang Ye followed the source code from his memory and typed it out ad verbatim before doing some adjustments and changes. Why did he need to change it? This was because this world had many operating systems. The implementation environment was different from his world. For example, Windows 7 or 8 did not exist, nor did Windows 95 or XP. It was a completely new operating system name. And through Zhang Ye's analysis, it was likely similar to Windows XP or a lower version. It was somewhat backwards, so when he typed up the virus, he definitely needed to make changes for it to work. As for the source code's destructive methods, it was not changed. That was the core and was what Zhang Ye wanted. Inputting the command to implement it was the same between both words. As programming languages were similar, it had saved him a lot of trouble.

The interface changed.

The instructions were adjusted.

He added a few words to the Panda Burning Incense picture he produced.

The code was very long. If it were written on a piece of paper, it would still take several pages. This was also why it was not easy to produce a virus. In this era, where source code was not released, finding one for reference was very difficult. Hence, the top virus creators in this world had a long and hardened road. This was because if any of the commands had a logical error or command conflict, such as the most crucial infinite loop logic were violated, then it would render the virus completely useless. It would not be able to show its effects, and become a virus without any offensive power. This was the difficulty in producing one. As a virus, you could have flaws, such as invasive flaws, flaws in evading anti-virus software, transmission flaws, all of them did not matter too much, but you definitely could not have a command error in invasive source code. If that happened, the virus could not even be called a virus!

Perfection!

Further perfection!

Zhang Ye continuously checked it a few times, afraid of any errors.

As for programming, why was he so skilled and adept at it?

Back then, he had received Network Technology Experience Books, Zhang Ye had also drawn 21 Computer Programming Skills

Experience Books. Hence, he already had the basic foundational knowledge and technical knowhow on the modifications. If not, just with those 200+ books of Network Technology Experience Books, it would be impossible for him to complete the modification process. Programming was a very independent domain of expertise. The 21 Computer Programming Skillbooks were not good enough to allow Zhang Ye create any software, virus, or trojan horses himself, but if he needed to modify commands of the original virus source code, then that was within the scope of his abilities!

Whatever he had drawn before was all used today!

It was quite a joke back then when Zhang Ye grumbled over the programming skills and network technology books, thinking they were useless. Now, it was time for him to show his prowess!

Panda Burning Incense was a "worm-like virus". It was created by a Li Jun in China's Hubei, Wuhan, Xinzhou district on October 16, 2006. It had the ability to spread the infection. In January 2007, it wrecked havoc on the internet, infecting millions of personal computers. There were also numerous corporate computers that were infected. Back in that era, whenever "Panda Burning Incense" was mentioned, netizens would falter. Zhang Ye did not get hit by it, but many of his classmates, friends, neighbors, and even school's computers had been infected by "Panda Burning Incense". It was the most famous, widespread, and vicious virus in his world's China. It was even famous overseas!

Back then, many people cursed the virus creator for tarnishing the national treasure, pandas!

Zhang Ye naturally did not want to repeat the same mistakes. The virus he produced was not to bring against his own people, but against the enemy!

To win glory for the country?

He did not think so either!

A virus was still a virus. It was nothing good. If he had not been forced to, Zhang Ye would not have produced such a malignant thing like the "Panda Burning Incense". However, he was out of options. He could not stand how the Koreans were being so arrogant. The citizens of China could not take this any further. Furthermore, from the attitudes of the Korean hackers towards the citizens, the Korean government had turned a blind eye towards it. It ignored how the hackers were invading China, and had already caused serious consequences to China's financial security and societal stability. Someone had to step forward at this point in time!

No one came forward?

No one led the way?

Fine! Then I will! I'll shoulder the responsibility! I'll bear all future repercussions alone!

There was no way of taking this lying down! Revenge had to be

taken! That bunch of people's face must be trampled underfoot!  
Let them have a taste of fear! Never to act arrogant again!

Time passed.

23:18 - Panda Burning Incense's source code modification completed.

23:22 - Panda Burning Incense virus failed in a test. Logical error.

23:29 - Final modification. Panda Burning Incense's source code completed.

23:32 - Test successful.

23:34 - Production of Panda Burning Incense succeeded.

Zhang Ye clicked on his mouse and carefully moved the virus onto a blank USB drive. Then he plucked it out his computer and placed it on his desk!

It was finally done!

That notorious Panda Burning Incense from his world had been copied over by Zhang Ye largely intact memory into this world. It had appeared in this world for the first time!

# Chapter 436: Attack Of The Virus!

---

Waiting!

Everyone, who paid attention to this matter, was waiting!

TOM (UK): "Where did he go?"

YOYOT (USA): "He seems to have disappeared."

Cepera (Russia): "That '2' hasn't appeared after he disconnected from the Korean government's website. What is he doing? He had issued a grandiloquent ultimatum, but he doesn't plan on acting on it? Or could he has already been discovered by the Koreans? His address has been found?"

Fujiwara (Japan): "I'm still waiting for a good show, why isn't there anything?"

Cepera (Russia): "It can't be a bluff, right?"

YOYOT (USA): "A hacker of this level, I doubt it?"

TOM (UK): "If he doesn't appear, then it will render me speechless."

These top hackers all had their own circles. Other than this tiny circle, there were many world-class hackers gathered to discuss

this matter. A hacker war at national-scale was one not seen in a decade, so all the experts could not ignore it!

This was a world that ran deep!

Top experts could fall here, and there were many new hackers in this world that could become famous overnight!

Now, an expert, who had never been heard before, had emerged in this world. For example the newly joined "Jen" from Korea, and the "FAN" from China. Now, there was the addition of "2".

Most people were curious how "2" would proceed with his attack, and how he would retaliate. The reason why they were all so interested was because they found the situation quite surreal. After all, "2" was just one person. It was obvious that he was not from the Internet Surveillance Bureau, a public servant, or a programmer of a security company. What could he do alone? Even if he truly had three heads and six arms, his retaliation wouldn't be overly painful. It was unlikely to cause any serious loss or effects in Korea. After all, Korea had many experts too, or at least more than China by a small number. Furthermore, "2" was not on home ground, which only meant he needed to face the Korean government's cyber-police, army, security companies, and other organizations. The bunch of Korean hackers were also back. They had set up a trap for "2", waiting for him to appear again. Every power in Korea had made preparations to encircle "2", so how was "2" to launch his attack? Not fighting on one's home ground made it too passive! Many were not optimistic about his actions. They felt the words "however distant, shall be destroyed" were overly pompous. If he did not do anything in the end, it would make a

mockery of himself and lower the morale of China!

JIN (Korea): "He's not coming?"

59-V (Korea): "We've already waited nearly an hour!"

Jen (Korea): "Is he afraid of us? He doesn't dare to come out?"

59-V (Korea): "Probably. We have so many people waiting for him. He's certainly not stupid and probably knows he's unlikely to succeed. JIN, what do we do now? You are the leader of this operation. You decide."

JIN (Korea): "Let's wait a little while longer. I keep having an ominous feeling."

Jen (Korea): "Aren't you over thinking it?"

JIN (Korea): "I hope so too as well. It's too quiet, so quiet that it feels abnormal."

Internet Surveillance Bureau.

First Department.

Dong Zhiqiang asked, "Has that person made a move yet?"

"Not yet." Meng Yi answered him, "We've been waiting for so long."

Dong Zhiqiang acknowledged. "I really wonder what that person is planning on doing. However, it has nothing to do with us. Just pay attention to our own matters and don't get too distracted."

Meng Yi said, "Got it."

Zhang Er said, "Yes, boss."

Fang Xiaoshui was woken up by their voices and got up from the desk and took a few glances.

Where was '2'?

Who was this hacker?

It couldn't be just that simple show of force and then nothing, right?

Chinese citizens:

"God, appear!"

"Where did God '2' go to?"

"I stayed up late to wait. Why isn't anything happening?"

"Don't rush him. He might be planning something big."

"Right, definitely."

"He's been brewing this pot for more than an hour."

"Why is the thunder so loud, but the rain so little!? God '2' isn't empowering enough!"

Amongst the Chinese hackers, only "2" had stood against the enemy. He was the first to carry the flag and also the only one. Hence, everyone's focus was on this mysterious hacker. They were guessing, discussing, grumbling, and complaining impatiently. All sorts of emotions were flying about.

What was Zhang Ye doing?

He was doing something shady of course!

Hackers and celebrities were two different concepts. What was a celebrity's work ethic? That was to shout once or twice even if there was nothing going on. If possible, they yearned to let everyone in the world know they were going to the bathroom, but hackers? Especially hackers who created viruses? This was something that had to be hidden and not revealed. If you were doing something and shouted out, then sure, next day, someone would be at your doorstep "checking on you"!

He had to keep a low-profile!

Good cards had to be revealed at the end!

Zhang Ye was concentrating in front of his computer. He was already in control of ten Korean individual's computers. How did he find them? He found those people cursing against the Chinese on discussion boards. Some of them were invaded through their user accounts, while others were invaded through their e-mail inboxes. The ten computers were under Zhang Ye's complete control. He called these computers the virus culture chamber, and they would be the first batch of computers to be infected. Furthermore, he needed them to spread it. Of course, before that, Zhang Ye had to give it a little test.

Planting Panda Burning Incense!

First computer: The virus ran automatically, it was already infected!

Second computer: The virus met a firewall, but bypassed it, already infected.

Third computer: The virus was flagged by a foreign anti-virus software named CA as an unknown program. The user was alerted. Zhang Ye, who had already controlled the other person's computer could see the user's every operation. The Korean user immediately clicked to kill the virus, but failed to remove it, then he chose quarantine. Panda Burning Incense's operations were immediately

sandboxed, but before the quarantine, the program had already used the system's autoplay functions to initialize. The user did not think anything of it and thought it had been settled. He went back to playing his game and ignored it. In fact, this computer had already been infected with the virus.

Fourth computer: Already infected.

Fifth computer: Failure to infect. It might be due to the person's computer having certain programs or software that conflicted, so the Panda Burning Incense failed to run.

Sixth computer: Already infected.

Seventh computer: Failure to infect. The other party was not using a mainstream operating system. The program was invalidated.

Eighth computer: Already infected.

Ninth computer: The virus remained dormant, yet to infect.

Tenth computer: Already infected and had already begun sending e-mails in the background to transmit the virus.

Zhang Ye was relieved. Amongst the ten computers, seven of them were infected and already spreading the virus. One of them was unknown, and the other two had failed to infect. This ratio for infection was already quite terrifying. Other than the conflict with

certain programs and how the Panda Burning Incense was targeted at mainstream operating systems, this already proved that most computers could not be able to withstand the intrusion from this virus. Zhang Ye was still worried that this world's virus libraries had similar virus "removal patches", but in fact there weren't any. This world's firewalls and anti-virus software could not block Panda Burning Incense!

All of you are finished!

It's time to settle scores!

Zhang Ye immediately infiltrated a Korean discussion forum and website, which was full of invectives against China, as well as Lee Anson's management company's website and began his large scale invasion!

Kill!

Kill!

Kill!

.....

Jen (Korea): "Let's begin our attack!"

59-V (Korea): "It's not our style to keep waiting. That '2' probably

won't appear. Let's continue attacking China? I'm already tired. I've been looking at forums all day."

JIN (Korea) remained silent for a while, "Alright then. Same old. Everyone fights their own battles, don't stay in one spot too long. We must make sure to finish them off in one sitting and make them cry for mercy! In the future, China's Internet Surveillance Bureau, hackers, and security experts will hide they see our Korean hackers! Everyone lead your teams and attack!"

Jen (Korea): "Haha, I'll go meet that FAN."

JIN (Korea): "Careful."

A large bunch of Korean hackers came attacking once again!

China's Internet Surveillance Bureau set off an alarm!

Meng Yi's expression changed. "Oh no! Here they come again!"

Dong Zhiqiang shouted backward, "Officer Fan! It's all on you!"

Fan Yingyun yawned as she woke up. She walked over and sat down. "That bunch of grandsons, will they even let me sleep!?"

Fang Xiaoshui and the rest from the Internet Surveillance Bureau were also nervous. They prepared to face the incoming wave, but none of them felt confident. They did not know if they could hold

on this time!

The citizens watching on the web also shouted.

"Shit!"

"That bunch of bastards are back at it again!"

"They are not done with it! F\*\*k!"

"They are really not going to give up!"

"Alright! Then we will not give up either! F\*\*k!"

However at this moment, a scene that no one expected happened. 59-V, one of the leading hackers, suddenly disconnected before the clash!

Following that, it was another Korean hacker!

And immediately after, there was a third and then fifth one!

59-V cursed, "F\*\*king hell! Who gave me a virus!"

A female Korean hacker said, "I'm infected too! The machine can't run any other programs!"

Another person said, "Son of a bitch! What's the matter with this virus!? When did I get infected? I just took a look at my inbox! 59, the mail was sent by you!"

59-V: "Impossible! How could I send you an e-mail at a time like this?"

JIN angrily said, "What the heck are you doing? Didn't you all activate your protection?"

59-V: "I did. The firewall didn't detect a thing!"

JIN: "Retreat! Everyone retreat! Check your computers! Don't accept any strange mail!"

Jen: "Holy sh\*t! Who did this?"

59-V: "Fuck! My computer is finished! I won't be able to say a single word in a while! It was all done by that '2'!"

JIN said, "How do you know it was done by him?"

Nonsense!

Who else could it be but that grandson!?

The computers of these ten or so hackers all had a logo of a panda holding three burning joss sticks as the EXE's icon. On the joss stick, there was a small line written above them!

Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed!

# Chapter 437: Red Alert At The Global Malware Protection Center!

---

The Korean hackers erupted into chaos!

Another person shouted, "I'm infected too!"

JIN angrily said, "Why did you open your inbox for nothing!?"

That person said, "I didn't open my mail. I downloaded a Chinese translation software from a website. I used it to create a defacing picture to post, and then..."

Then, the person's name dimmed!

"It can spread through documents too?"

59-V's avatar on the communication software also dimmed. The final words he said was "F\*\*k! I'll be going off for a while. I'll try to crack the virus! Seek revenge for me!"

As a hacker!

As a top security expert!

59-V's computer actually got infected? This was no doubt a great humiliation!

However, JIN and company did not make any move. Revenge? They still were unsure of the situation. How could they possibly seek revenge!? The virus came around too oddly. How did the anti-virus software or firewalls not detect and quarantine it? One had to know, as hackers, the anti-virus software they used was definitely not bad. Some of them even personally modified it themselves. They even had homebrewed tools that typical users would not have access to. This was to prevent trojan horses or intrusions by others. Yet, against that panda, they were useless?

Jen issued an alert, "Why is 59-V still sending e-mails? His inbox is constantly sending emails out to everyone! Didn't he disconnect?"

JIN gasped, "The virus might be able to auto-reconnect!"

Jen: "What? Other than pulling his network cable, that 'panda' will keep reconnecting to the internet to spread the virus? It can even destroy EXE's and files. It's a worm virus!"

A hacker, who luckily had not gotten infected, said, "Anti-virus software is useless against it?"

JIN said, "The virus library does not have any records or documents about this virus!"

Bastard!

It was a new virus!

That '2' actually produced a new, homemade virus!

At this moment, the Korean hackers had drumming heart beats!

.....

In Korea.

At a certain office building, an office was still lit.

Han Juyu was a website editor. He had been on a discussion forum live streaming the situation regarding the Sino-Korean hacker war. He had always been anti-Chinese, so when he saw how the Korean hackers were pressing forward while the Chinese were retreating in defeat, Han Juyu felt extremely excited. He chuckled as he published a piece of live news on his computer. The tone he used sounded like he was really enjoying watching fellow Koreans beating a downtrodden enemy. Many radical people liked his form of reporting. After he finished writing and editing, he was prepared to upload a picture of the battle situation. The pictures were screenshots of Chinese websites after they had been invaded by Koreans, filled with profanities.

Ding Dong.

"Hmm? Mail?" Han Juyu clicked open his inbox to take a look. Inside was a mail from his website's boss. The mail had no title,

and he couldn't tell what it was. Typically, when he encountered such mail, Han Juyu would not open it, but today, he immediately opened it!

Why?

For someone to ask this question, his EQ would definitely lower than 5!

That was because it was his f\*\*king boss' e-mail! Even if the title was "Darn \*\*\*\*", he would also look at it!

After he clicked it, Han Juyu was surprised to realize that the content of the mail was a bunch of garbage. He did not know what it was and ignored it. He carried on uploading his report and picture.

Suddenly, a panda jumped out!

Shua!

Shua!

All the icons of his executable files changed into a panda holding three burning joss sticks!

Han Juyu shouted with profanity and tried to click the icons, but he could not do a thing. He immediately realized his computer had

been infected. He hurriedly cut off his internet, hoping he could prevent the document from being uploaded, but just as he cut his internet, it immediately made an automatic connection!

Upload complete!

It was posted on his website!

Then in Han Juyu's raging surprise, his computer began to reboot. And after it was done rebooting, before he could do a thing, it rebooted once again!

It's over!

The computer was down!

He immediately realized one thing. It was '2'! It was done by that '2'!

.....

At an internet cafe in Korea.

A few hundred machines were whirling away.

Some of them were playing games, others were chatting or watching videos, and there were some watching the Sino-Korean

hacker war. They were discussing it on a forum!

Suddenly!

"Ah!"

"My computer has BSOD-ed!"

"What's going on? My computer rebooted!"

"Administrator! Administrator! Quick take a look for me! What happened to the machine?"

"Why is there a panda?"

"Crap! This machine is down! I was almost done fighting the BOSS. All my day's efforts have been in vain! This is infuriating! I'm going crazy!"

"It's a virus!"

"This...This is Chinese! Wasn't this sentence the one that appeared on the government's website earlier? It's that hacker from China, '2, who wrote it!"

"What does it mean?"

"I heard the translation was 'whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed'!"

"Holy sh\*t! This is revenge from a Chinese hacker!"

"Crap, this virus is too powerful! The anti-virus software can't kill it!"

"I just received a phone call. My classmate's computer also got hit with the virus too. He was just looking at a picture of the battle situation of the Sino-Korean hacker war on a discussion board, but the moment he downloaded it, his computer was completely unusable! He is trying to use recovery to restore the system, but even the recovery system's files were destroyed. There's no way to restore it!"

"Then what can we do?"

"What sort of virus is this!?"

"It's too wicked! This virus is too powerful!"

"I told you not to let your friends download stuff from message boards! The board definitely has an editor or administrator who was infected!"

The entire internet cafe's computers were infected!

This situation played all throughout Korea!

Grief, anger, and curses constantly appeared. At the office, and at home. Computer after computer were infected by the Panda Burning Incense virus!

A hundred!

A thousand!

Ten thousand!

This number constantly increased!

All of Korea was enveloped by the shadow of the panda. There was an emanating panicked atmosphere!

.....

At the same time.

On the other side.

The scene on the Chinese side was very different. They were still stagnant on another scene. They did not know what was happening on the other side.

"Come on!"

"All the way!"

"Hold on!"

"Either you die, or I die!"

Another website was infected as the Internet Surveillance Bureau was prepared to defend to the last!

The Chinese citizens, who were paying attention to this matter, were also cheering them on!

All of China's front line programmers from security companies and the Internet Surveillance Bureau were prepared to fight it out. They were ready to charge, and even if they could not hold out, they had to!

But then, all of them were dumbfounded!

"Holy sh\*t!" Zhang Er shouted.

Fang Xiaoshui said dumbfoundedly, "Eh, where are they?"

Meng Yi was befuddled. "Where did they all go?"

Dong Zhiqiang was also curious. "They all left? Not a single one remained?"

Those websites, that had been invaded, did not need to go through them. The staff of those websites could restore them themselves. The people from the websites were also confused with the current situation.

What happened to the attack?

What happened to the fight to the death?

A large bunch of Korean hackers had launched their second attack with powerful momentum, but in just half a minute, they had all disappeared? What were you guys doing?

"That's not right. Everyone, be careful!" Dong Zhiqiang's expression turned solemn as his face turned ugly. He said with a stern look as he analyzed. "Nice strategy! What good tricks! These bunch of Korean hackers are too crafty! I never expected them to use the strategy of 'a trapped enemy allows relaxation'. They know we are lacking in number, and do not have enough manpower. Once the battle begins, we would definitely have to send out our entire force, so they decided to employ guerrilla tactics. They first pretended that they are initiating a large-scale attack and invaded our websites. Then, they would retreat en-masse and recharge and brew their strength. While we are anxiously waiting for their arrival, they are resting. When we cannot hold on the tension anymore, they will bounce back and kill us all!"

When Zhang Er heard this, he could not help but say, "So that's the reason!"

Dong Zhiqiang said with an ashen face, "Their attacks are relatively freer. They have no lack in numbers, and hold the advantage. Now, they are even using such diversionary tactics to trap us while they remain relaxed. I can tell that their leader is a very meticulous and strategic hacker. Everyone, stay alert. This leader is completely different from the previously encountered hackers who only know how to charge straight on. This person is very scary!"

Fang Xiaoshui said nervously, "The leader is JIN, right?"

Dong Zhiqiang waved his hand. "Little Fang, you are still young. From that move, I can already guess that JIN was formerly the leader. He was also the instigator of this operation, but from JIN's particulars, he is not a strategic hacker. Besides, the actions he is now employing is completely different from the past, so the answer is very clear. There must be someone else behind him. It must be a hacker even more dangerous than JIN, who has taken over the operation. He must be giving them pointers. Their leader has changed!"

Meng Yi gasped, "As expected of Director Dong! To be able to analyze so much from this tiny move. How could I not have thought of it?!"

Dong Zhiqiang smiled and said, "You sure are still young. I've been in network criminal investigation for more than ten years. What sort of hackers and Interpol criminals have I not

encountered?"

Fan Yingyun leered at them, but did not say a word. She lay back down on the sofa and went back to sleep.

The other colleagues in First Department were not that relaxed. "A hacker more dangerous than JIN? Could it be any of the top three hackers in Korea?"

Dong Zhiqiang nodded and said, "Definitely. Hurry, Little Fang. Check those people's information. Make copies of them and give them to everyone one. It will definitely be of use later. Then, everyone should rest for now. According to my years of experience, this bunch of hackers will definitely not attack anytime soon. They are waiting to the point when we can't hold out any further before they launch their next attack. Hur Hur, did they think we would fall for their trick? They are looking down our Internet Surveillance Bureau's First Department!"

Fang Xiaoshui said with admiration, "As expected of Director Dong, to be able to see through the enemy's scheme. If not, we would really have been foolishly waiting for nothing."

Meng Yi said with some fear, "Yea, we nearly fell for the enemy's trick."

Dong Zhiqiang took the opportunity to educate them. "This is experience and wisdom. Our enemies are of all shapes and sizes. Fighting against them is not based just one brute force. You have to use your brain. All of you have much to learn."

Everyone nodded.

With experience comes wisdom!

Director Dong was indeed better!

Following that, the Korean government, the Korean Malware Protection Center, and five anti-virus companies issued an emergency joint red alert on a virus! Yes, it was not an amber alert, but the highest grade red alert. The paragraph was "Panda Burning Incense" virus has spread throughout Korea and has infected an unquantifiable number of machines. It is in the form of worm virus and is extremely infectious, extremely dangerous, and extremely devastating. The Malware Protection Center temporarily has no prevention or warning measures. Relevant departments and companies are urgently researching how to crack the virus. We urge people not to open any dangerous mail without thought. Do not download any dangerous files!

A few minutes later, the Global Malware Protection Center also issued the same red alert!

The moment the news was released, it caused a global uproar!

Korea was shocked!

Russia was shocked!

America was shocked!

The world was shocked!

A virus red alert, that was something that had not been seen for many years across the world, had just appeared? In the past, if a new virus could infect a thousand machines, that was already considered quite a serious virus, and those only got an amber alert. They were then quickly eliminated. Two years ago, there was a virus that infected thousands of corporate machines in France, and it only received an amber alert, but today? Meticulous people noticed that when the Korean and Global Malware Protection Center's issued statement describing the virus, they used the words "extremely" thrice! This was a description that had never appeared in recent years!

Extremely infectious!

Extremely dangerous!

Extremely devastating!

Furthermore, the number of infected computers was...unable to be quantified?

Was this truly something unquantifiable, or was it that there were too many that they could not quantify the number!?

.....

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Everyone looked at the red alert virus that went around the world. The office turned silent.

Fan Yingyun woke up upon hearing this. "Let me take a look."

Fang Xiaoshui gasped, "It's '2'!"

A young cyber-policeman exclaimed, "That '2' has made his move!"

Meng Yi said in disbelief, "To think it's a virus! He actually created a new virus to retaliate! I, I thought he would only attack a few websites!"

What spirit!

What a strong virus!

What a fierce hacker!

F\*\*k! This was what a f\*\*king awesome godly person was!

Pandas were China's national treasure, and that line of 'whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be

destroyed' were '2''s original words. Hence, there was no doubt that this virus was produced by '2'!

Fang Xiaoshui tapped on her computer when she suddenly shouted, "I just got news that more than ten Korean hackers were infected with the virus. They...might not even be able to attack anymore!"

The moment she said that, all the cyber-police in the office looked towards Dong Zhiqiang.

No matter how thick Dong Zhiqiang's skin was, he could not help but turn red. He was so embarrassed that he wished he could kill himself by smashing his head in. This time, he had lost so much face!

A diversion?

A trapped enemy allows relaxation?

The leader had changed?

Poised?

As Dong Zhiqiang thought about his analysis from before, he felt the urge to vomit blood, so you f\*\*didn't have any f\*\*king schemes at all! So you f\*\*king didn't have any plans! It was because they were all hit with a virus that they were unable to launch any further attacks!

Dong Zhiqiang coughed and forcefully said, "About this. With my years of experience, I had actually anticipated that. As internet surveillance workers..." He hurriedly tried to tide the situation over.

Fang Xiaoshui listened intently.

Meng Yi's mouth twitched, but he was nodding his head.

"Yes."

"Yes."

"Leader, you are right."

Everyone said in unison.

Eventually, Dong Zhiqiang could tell and angrily cursed with a wave of his hand, "All of you stop acting! If you want to laugh, then laugh!"

Fang Xiaoshui nearly sprayed the water out of her mouth as tears nearly fell from her eyes from her laughing!

Meng Yi and Zhang Er were also bending over their desks laughing, "Hahahaha!"

Dong Zhiqiang felt depressed. F\*\*k, I've worked in network criminal investigation for more than ten years, yet I screwed up big this time!

# Chapter 438: I Don't Care!

---

First Department.

"Hahaha!"

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

"Enough, that's enough!" Dong Zhiqiang stared.

Everyone was laughing, except Fan Yingyun, who did not move. She was sitting in front of her computer with a deadpan expression, tapping on her keyboard. It was unknown what she was doing.

"Officer Fan, what are you doing?" Dong Zhiqiang looked over curiously.

Upon hearing this, Fang Xiaoshui also looked at her, "Sister Fan?"

Meng Yi was closest to Fan Yingyun, and when he looked back, he saw her screen. There was a picture panda burning incense that immediately entered his eyes. Meng Yi was momentarily shocked, "Holy sh\*t! Panda Burning Incense! Sis Fan! What are you doing? Is your computer infected?"

"Ah?"

"What?"

Upon hearing this, everyone crowded around her!

Fan Yingyun did not think too much about it. "What are you shouting for? Don't make a big hooaha. If you keep doing that, you'll give me a fright. It's just a virus. I purposely went to a Korean message board to find the 'Panda Burning Incense' and sandboxed it. I want to see its destructive power."

Dong Zhiqiang hurriedly said, "Don't play with fire!"

Zhang Er was also extremely nervous. "That's right. This virus has already been issued a red alert by the Global Malware Protection Center. It's an extremely dangerous virus. If you aren't careful, the entire Internet Surveillance Bureau might be infected. Since it has mostly infected Korea, it also has nothing to do with our Internet Surveillance Bureau. It's best to avoid it as best as we can. You sure are good. Why did you deliberately bring it here? Don't you infect China's computers!"

Fan Yingyun was a daredevil as she leered at them. "Do you think I'm like all of you? Since I dared to download the virus, I definitely have my means of controlling it, so what if it's a red alert? It still boils down that it's just a worm virus. There is definitely a way to eliminate and control it. Let me study it first. If the virus really spreads to China's borders, then we wouldn't be blind. We would be prepared and have the tools required to kill it."

Dong Zhiqiang said with a frown, "You should leave that to the

relevant departments. There are places in charge of this. If we can't, there's still anti-virus companies. Isn't it too risky to do it in our Internet Surveillance Bureau?"

At this moment, someone came in!

They were the leaders of the Internet Surveillance Bureau!

Dong Zhiqiang was stunned. "Chief Zhao!"

Vice Chief Zhao nodded and then stood behind Fan Yingyun with the other leaders. "Teacher Fan, do you know anything about the virus?"

Fan Yingyun did not even turn around. "I'm studying it now."

When Vice Chief Zhao saw Fan Yingyun's desktop screen, he too had a fright. "Take it easy. This virus is extremely infectious. I just received news from Korea that a rough estimate of the number of PC users that have been infected by the Panda Burning Incense has already reached 30,000!"

Ah?

**30,000!**

Everyone in the First Department stared widely at each other!

Another leader asked, "Officer Fan, you are a professional in this. In terms of programming, you are also an expert. Have you discovered anything?"

Fan Yingyun smiled and said, "I only gave it a general perusal. It's not surprising that this virus can infect so many machines so quickly. The creator of the virus is a genius and also has some good ideas. This variant of the Panda Burning Incense virus nearly pushes the danger and uniqueness of a worm virus to its limits. The infected user will constantly reconnect to the internet and spread the virus through e-mails. If an editor on a discussion board is infected, this Panda Burning Incense would also automatically be included in the document. Those who download it will also be infected, and the infected machine will BSOD, hang, or get caught in an infinite reboot loop. There would be no way to reinstall the system, etc."

Vice Chief Zhao said with a heavy face, "Then I'll inform the Malware Protection Center. We need to publish a warning too. This virus is too dangerous!"

However, Fan Yingyun said, "There's no need."

Vice Chief Zhao asked, "Why?"

Everyone else was listening.

Fan Yingyun pointed at her screen and said, "When I downloaded the Panda Burning Incense virus, I made a sample and tested it on

another system. However, what surprised me was that the destructive power was not as large as I imagined. At least compared to the situation of the infected computers in Korea, it's nothing like that. In the beginning, I thought it was just a coincidence. Maybe my computer was an outlier, but I do not think so. When the creator of the virus, '2' created it, the source code must have included a program that targeted Korean language operating systems. As for English or Chinese operating systems, although they will be attacked due to the core logic of the virus, compared to a Korean operating system, the infected status would be much less severe."

Fang Xiaoshui exclaimed, "When '2' designed the source code, he only targeted Korean operating systems?"

Fan Yingyun said, "I still need to conduct further tests. I still need to study it a bit more, but I don't believe I'm far from the truth. That's what my experience tells me."

Vice Chief Zhao blinked. "Is your analysis reliable?"

Fan Yingyun tsked at him. "My analysis is definitely more reliable than any of yours. I'm a teacher in professional programming. I've been teaching this for more than ten years, so don't question my professionalism!"

Vice Chief Zhao was not angry and after hearing her explanation, he had a general idea. "Are there any ways to solve it? I'm saying, if the virus really invades China en masse, even if it is not as destructive as it was in Korea, it would still be dangerous. Do we have anything against it?"

Fan Yingyun looked at him, "You should ask that question to people from the Malware Protection Center or relevant departments from anti-virus companies. They all have the proper equipment and manpower. I have nothing on my hands, so all I can do is study it on the surface. Expecting me to come up with a solution with this crappy computer would take me years."

Another leader said, "Officer Fan, everyone knows of your skill level. You are much better than security experts and programmers. It's just that the resulting repercussions of this virus is too much. Besides, that '2' is a Chinese hacker. The higher-ups have paid attention to this matter and even made a call to the Chief, so this mission is closely related to the Internet Surveillance Bureau. If you have any means, you have to tell us."

Dong Zhiqiang said, "Officer Fan?"

Fang Xiaoshui also said with a learning attitude, "Sister Fan, how should we handle such a virus?"

After leering at them, Fan Yingyun said, "To produce a tool to kill it or a patch for the virus, I cannot do one now. This requires too much equipment and a lot of manpower. It might even need a patch from the operating system's company, but just to deal with this virus, there are many ways."

Saying that, she began doing something.

She checked the Administrator group member's password. It was

empty. She right clicked on My Computer and chose the manage option. She checked the local users and groups. On the right window, she chose a user with administrative rights and right clicked, setting a password, and set a new one. It was a combination of letters and numbers. She then clicked Start, Run, and 'gpedit', MSC, and opened the Group Policy Editor before navigating through Computer Configuration, Administrative Templates, System, and in the right pane, chose to switch off Auto-play. The default setting was 'Not Configured'. In the radio box, she choose 'Enabled' and then confirmed her selection and closed. Finally, at Start, she typed gpupdate, and after confirming, the policy was established. She had switched off Auto-play.

"Done." A few simple operations and with a word of Fan Yingyun, she used this new environment and a third operating system to transfer the Panda Burning Incense virus.

The virus entered.

However, it did not do a thing!

Everyone was stunned. "It's that simple?"

Fan Yingyun said, "A computer virus isn't AIDS. Don't think of it to be so terrible. Since it's a worm virus, then it must have certain worm virus rules governing it. By finding the infection matter, and anyone with some computing experience will be able to easily defend against it. Don't think of how fast the virus spreads. The virus' source code can't have been too complex. The password might be a bit more complex, and to switch off Auto-play, then as long as you aren't retarded enough to click on the virus, it

shouldn't work."

Even if everyone present was not an expert, they were all professionals, so they understood immediately!

"I'll set it up!" Everyone followed Fan Yingyun's instructions.

Vice Chief Zhao immediately laughed and said, "Great, with this, our Internet Surveillance Bureau computers will at least be that much safer. Teacher Fan indeed has the ideas!"

Fan Yingyun said, "However, this is just a stop-gap measure. To completely rid this virus, there still needs to be a further step of reverse engineering the program and finding a way to eliminate it."

Vice Chief Zhao said, "Then I'll be relying on you."

Dong Zhiqiang immediately said, "Officer Fan, if there is anything you need, equipment, manpower, we can give it all to you."

Another leader said, "That's right. We will give you anything you need."

Although cracking a virus was in no way the Internet Surveillance Bureau's responsibility, it was still related to them. If they were the first to crack this virus and produce a tool to eliminate it, then their Internet Surveillance Bureau would surely

become famous!

However, no one expected Fan Yingyun to retort, "If you want to do it, do it yourself. I need to go home and sleep!"

Vice Chief Zhao said in dismay, "Why?"

Fan Yingyun never minced her words and said directly, "I don't like the look of those Koreans. You want me to go through all the trouble to create an elimination tool for them overnight? To save them? You think I'm f\*\*king sick!?" Saying that, Fan Yingyun picked up her coat and walked out the office under the stares of everyone. She went home!

Dong Zhiqiang: "..."

Vice Chief Zhao: "..."

Fang Xiaoshui and Meng Yi had similar thoughts. Those Korean hackers had been very provocative, cursing and invading them. They suffered all day, and now that they deservedly upset a godly person from China, they only had themselves to blame. There was no reason for them, the Internet Surveillance Bureau, to go through so much effort just to help them create a virus elimination tool! Oh, so when you were fighting us, you were all arrogant. Now you got screwed by our godly person, we still have to help you wipe your asses? Based on what!? How can there be such a good thing!?

You've made trouble for yourselves?

Then clear up after yourselves!

On this matter, other than the Internet Surveillance Bureau's leaders, the other colleagues stood on the same side as Fan Yingyun!

# Chapter 439: The Virus Rages On!

---

Korea.

The spread of the virus intensified!

Panda Burning Incense had already made its way around all of Korea. Personal computers, enterprise computers, government computers, none of them were able to escape as the virus continuously emanated!

On the Korean internet, no one was paying anymore attention to the hacker war or Lee Anson. There were only voices of condemnation!

"I've been infected too!"

"This is so depressing! I have to reinstall everything again! It's all gone!"

"F\*\*k me! I reinstalled my system just 10 minutes ago, but I got infected by Panda Burning Incense when I went online again! What the hell is with this virus!"

"Those Chinese hackers are such bastards!"

"This is pushing it too far!"

"This is infuriating! My poor computer!"

"How many people have been infected so far?"

"There are no reports from the government, but I heard that there's already tens of thousands!"

"Oh my god! Just what kind of virus is this!? The author of it is too wicked!"

"My five computers at home, mine, my sister's, my brother's, my wife's, my parents, all of them have been infected by Panda Burning Incense!"

"Hit back at them!"

"Where the hell are our hackers? Hit back at them!"

"Don't bother calling them out anymore. I've just received some news that they were infected as well. They're probably too busy trying to save their own systems to even think of retaliation!"

"JIN and his team got infected too?"

"But they're world class hackers!"

"Holy sh\*t! What kind of a person did we offend this time!?"

.....

At home.

Zhang Ye was still awake. He looked at the results of his battle and was rather surprised by it. The speed at which the virus spread was faster than he had expected. It seemed like the virus had raged with more damage than it had in his previous world, possibly because this world's network security was too well made and the anti-virus softwares were too powerful, leading users to have a false sense of security. This was probably what contributed the most to the fast spreading of Panda Burning Incense!

But was that all?

Was he going to just wash his hands clean of this matter now?

Of course not. This was only just the beginning. A grandson like Zhang Ye would have a lot more tricks up his sleeves, like this one.....

He entered a few keystrokes quickly and then launched a Korean translation software.

It's done!

Brought to a successful completion!

Let's start another wave!

.....

The most affected victim was Lee Anson's agency and his circle of friends. This was the focus spot of Panda Burning Incense. Other than Lee Anson's computer being taken over by the "Panda", the 125 other computers in his management company had been infected as well. His friends' personal computers and some entertainment companies, which had dealings with him, were also infected!

A lot of them gave a call to Lee Anson.

"Lee Anson, what kind of contract document did you send to me! Why was it infected with a virus! The computers at my office have all been infected as well! What the heck are you doing?"

"Director Park, my computer was infected as well. I, I really didn't know how."

"This matter all started because of you! Those hackers from China came for you! You better watch your back this time! Don't send me any emails ever again!"

"I'm sorry, Director Park. I'm really sorry."

"I'm hanging up!"

Lee Anson was also very furious as he had a lot of important documents and data on his computer. He immediately formatted his hard drive and reinstalled the operating system. The computer was restored very quickly and he searched for his files. Hu, luckily they were still there. He then went online to continue his half finished work, carefully checking each time he clicked on a link or before opening his mail. He felt very tense.

Eh?

This was?

Lee Anson suddenly discovered on a forum that someone had announced a "Panda Burning Incense" removal tool. Other than him, many other Koreans saw it as well!

"Great!"

"Our efficiency is really good!"

"Awesome!"

"We came up with a removal tool so quickly! It even does preventions for future infections?"

"Hahaha, there's nothing to be afraid of anymore!"

Lee Anson and countless other Korean citizens rushed to download it. They were very excited as they finally found a solution to their problem!

Then, just as Lee Anson executed the removal tool, he saw a familiar image of a panda again. It appeared on his computer desktop!

"F\*\*k me!" Lee Anson nearly cried!

He had been infected again!

This removal tool was really a virus!

Those who had download this removal tool had all been tricked!

.....

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Meng Yi cried out, "Hey, a removal tool for the Panda Burning Incense virus has been released!"

"So fast?" Fang Xiaoshui asked in surprise, "Looks like there are a lot of experts over there too."

Seeing that the leader was not around, Zhang Er muttered, "What a pity. If it was released at a later time, they would have had more systems infected. That would have taught them a lesson!"

A cyber-policewoman sighed, "It's too bad. It seems that their lives are blessed."

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Let's download it too. It might be useful at a later time."

But after Fang Xiaoshui downloaded the Korean titled removal tool, she was suddenly startled, "This, this isn't a removal tool! It's that damned Panda Burning Incense virus!"

The other cyber-policewoman nearly spat out her drink when she heard that!

After Fang Xiaoshui said that, she was at a loss of whether to laugh or cry too!

Meng Yi and the other dozen other cyber-police: "....."

Needless to ask, this was definitely another ruse of "2"!

That grandson! This hacker was such a grandson! First, he infected a large number of Korean systems with the Panda Burning Incense worm. When the spread was significant enough, he released a fake removal tool that infected another large number of systems! Just how brutal could you be! Just how much do you hate

Koreans!

When Dong Zhiqiang returned from his meeting to witness this scene, he even felt a little happy. He did not know what to say anymore!

Such an insidious strategy!

A hooligan's trick!

Did all of this come from a top-class hacker?

Dong Zhiqiang and the others were all smiling wryly. Even they had to admit that this strategy was full of deception! Even Dong Zhiqiang and his team, who had so many years of experience doing internet surveillance and facing off with hackers and viruses, when met with such a strategy, even they might have fallen for it if they weren't careful enough, let alone those Koreans citizens! This "2" was too immoral!

Over at the Korean side, this removal tool had indeed infected another large wave of people. Some people, who were initially quite vigilant and did not download any software or open any email attachments had scrambled to download the removal tool when they saw it!

From there, they were all infected as well!

After about 10 minutes, the Koreans issued another red alert

through the Korean Malware Protection Center. It reminded citizens not to fall for the so-called Panda Burning Incense removal tool, as it was also a virus! On top of that, the relevant Korean departments had applied to the Global Malware Protection Center and several other international security companies to ask for assistance. It was said that the virus was being studied at the moment to come up with a solution!

.....

At another location.

YOYOT (USA): "Did you all see that?"

TOM (UK): "Yes, I never expected '2' to attack with a virus. This is one of the most difficult means and hard to implement, but not only did he manage to come up with a new type of virus, he even managed to spread it with so much destruction. I got my hands on the virus to study it just now. The code is not complex, but it's really destructive. This time, the Koreans are going to get a huge headache!"

Cepera (Russia): "A red alert for virus hasn't appeared in how long?"

Fujiwara (Japan): "Those Korean hackers messed with the wrong guy!"

Cepera (Russia): "They only have themselves to blame. Earlier,

the Korean hackers already had an advantage. They should have stopped there after winning, but they got greedy and wanted to do more. Look at them now, they offended '2'. This unknown expert from China is obviously not someone they can deal with! There's a saying in China, "There are always people who are better than you". This saying seems very appropriate in this situation now. '2' is a really dangerous person! To create a virus and release it in this way is definitely too scary!"

YOYOT (USA): "I just tested the Panda Burning Incense virus. It's indeed quite a handful. Anti-virus software or firewalls can't withstand it at all! This virus variant is like a nude woman, and I discovered that it seems this virus' programming only targets Korean language operating systems, and is less destructive towards any other operating systems. It seems '2' held back this time. If '2' were to go all out in spreading the virus, doing freely as he pleased, I wonder what the internet would be like if that were to happen. We might even succumb to it. JIN is doomed. It looks like he messed with someone he shouldn't have!"

Who was '2'?

Where did this godly person jump out from?

These words appeared in the minds of the hackers and programmers all over the world who were watching the situation. China was truly filled with hidden masters!

.....

On China's side.

Many people were staying up all night to keep tabs on the situation!

When they saw the Koreans issue the red alert, and how the Panda Burning Incense had wrecked havoc in Korea, these citizens, who were waiting in front of their computers, felt uplifted. They began crying out with joy!

"Awesome!"

"This is blood boiling!"

"We've finally sought revenge!"

"Great!"

"It feels so good!"

"God '2' is too awesome!"

"Our national treasures, pandas, have rushed out of the country!"

"Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed! Every time I see this godly person's words, I feel excited!"

"Who the f\*\*k said our China's networking skills are bad? See! Come round and take a look! Our China also has top world-class hackers!"

"Hahahaha!"

"The Koreans sure got unlucky this time!"

"We let you remain arrogant! We let you show off!"

"I don't think this is good, right? A computer virus is against the law after all!"

"The person above me, are you sick? Those hackers from Korea illegally accessed our websites, and that's not against the law? So they are right? When our gods are angered and step forward to fight back, it now becomes our own fault? I support god '2' unconditionally! It's so empowering!"

"Me too!"

"Same here, supporting unconditionally!"

"An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth!"

"Right, so they are allowed to initiate it, but we are not allowed to follow up?"

"Delightful! That bunch of retards! This time, they got themselves into big trouble!"

A Panda Burning Incense was enough to wreck havoc throughout the world. Everyone in Korea was looking out for themselves. The entire world was staring at them. They were on high alert, worried their own countries would be affected. This was a cyber-disaster. It was the most devastating and serious internet virus in Korean history!

Firewalls could not intercept it!

Anti-virus software could do nothing against it!

Security experts were helpless against it!

China and their national treasure, pandas, outrageously appeared on computer after computer in Korea. They were not here for invasion, nor was it an act of aggression. It seemed like their appearance was to tell Korea and the entire world one thing. "Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed!"

**50,000!**

**100,000!**

**200,000!**

Panda Burning Incense swept throughout Korea!

# Chapter 440: The World's Top 10 Viruses!

---

The next day.

Morning.

It was the 4th day of the new year.

After a tiresome night, Zhang Ye crawled out of his bed and took a peek through the gap in his curtains. He realized that it was already bright outside. It was not natural brightness of the sun, but rather a kind of reflective type that didn't seem natural. It was around 7AM and was not a time when the sun would be shining in. He unwillingly threw aside his blanket and stretched himself before walking towards the curtains and drawing them open to take a look outside.

Oh!

It was snowing!

The snow was reflecting the sunlight. No wonder it looked different from usual daylight!

He looked at his watch. It was almost time to leave for the Internet Surveillance Bureau. After he washed up, he wanted to go over to the landlady's house to scrounge for breakfast, but after knocking on the door for a long time, no one answered. There was probably no one at home. Zhang Ye put on his coat, got into his

recently returned BMW X5 bulletproof car, and drove straight to the Internet Surveillance Bureau's compound. The sound made by the wheels cruising over the thick layer of snow on the ground sounded calmingly soothing.

Ring, ring, ring.

His mother called.

She said, "Son, are you coming back tomorrow?"

Zhang Ye said, "No, mom. I still have some work to do today."

His mother said, "It's already the 5th day tomorrow. Come home and have some dumplings."

Zhang Ye said, "I really can't. Maybe on the 15th. I should be home on the 15th. A friend of mine help me get out from detainment, remember? It's because I've been requested to assist at the Internet Surveillance Bureau that I managed to get out. I have to be present here so that they can answer to their superiors."

His mother wondered, "Internet Surveillance Bureau? I was just watching the news with your dad. We heard that some sort of computer virus was spreading throughout Korea. It sounded like it was pretty formidable since Central TV warned the viewers to be careful in case the virus infects our country as well."

Zhang Ye laughed, "Even Central TV reported about it?"

"Yes. It was reported during the morning news. I just saw it." His mother told him, "You be careful too, don't get infected by that virus, or it will hold up your work."

Zhang Ye thought to himself it would be funny if he got infected by it. After all, he was the one who created it!

When he reached the office compound, he parked the car by the roadside and went to buy some newspapers. The television and online media gave a lot of coverage to this 'Panda Burning Incense' virus. Zhang Ye had not expected it to get so much attention. Because this world was too safe from computer viruses, it was a rare occurrence and even if it did happen, it would usually be prevented from doing any damage by firewalls and anti-virus softwares. This 'Panda Burning Incense' was widely reported due to its widespread destruction. In the history of computers in this world, a computer virus of this scale did not happen very often, thus it could easily be ranked amongst the top 10 viruses to ever exist!

"Panda Burning Incense and its creator, '2'!"

"National treasure's image tarnished"!

"Korea faces disastrous computer virus"!

"Latest estimate of Korean computers to be infected by the virus: 500,000"!

"The disastrous fallout from a hackers' war"!

"Panda Burning Incense creator '2' wanted by the Korean government"!

"Latest update from Korea: Research into the Panda Burning Incense virus has made a major breakthrough"!

.....

Internet Surveillance Bureau.

At the office of the First Department.

There weren't many people around today. Fan Yingyun wasn't here. Instead, a few unfamiliar faces were around. They were likely to be from the First Department as well and were probably recalled to come back to work last night.

Fang Xiaoshui looked up, "Teacher Zhang is here."

Zhang Ye greeted, "Good morning."

Meng Yi suddenly said, "Teacher Zhang, you left too early last night, so you might not have heard about it, but there was some trouble last night. Let me tell you a little bit about it." He delightfully relayed to him what had happened from the time of

the fresh wave of attacks from the Korean hackers to how the Panda Burning Incense virus ravaged through Korea.

Zhang Ye pretended not to know a thing and even acted surprised to hear everything.

A cyber-policewoman said, "After this incident, I don't suppose that those Korean hackers will ever dare to offend China again."

"That's not necessarily true." An old cyber-policeman said, "That bunch of people can do anything and it would not surprise me. They are probably even thinking about taking revenge as we speak."

Fang Xiaoshui rolled her eyes, "It was them who started this whole incident in the first place, and now they want revenge?"

Meng Yi shook his head, "When have that bunch of Koreans ever been reasonable? Don't you already know that from past incidents. Other than political issues, just look at the cases of those Korean celebrities who have caused so many disputes on our land, things like diva behavior, stampede incidents, and scolding our citizens. When have any of them ever been resolved before? There was only one time it was resolved." He looked over to Zhang Ye, "It was the time when Teacher Zhang Ye intervened, but the other matters were just left hanging and there was no apology at all, so how could you expect them to speak reason?"

A person that Zhang Ye had never seen before said, "It still boils down to the person. There are many reasonable people in Korea

too, but most of their citizens have primarily misguided stereotypes of ethnicities."

Meng Yi said, "There's no need to make excuses for them. It is as I have seen. Even if I want to believe that there are nice people there too, I've never seen any before!"

Fang Xiaoshui did not join in on their conversation, but instead walked over to Zhang Ye's side, "Sister Fan created a fix to prevent infection from the Panda Burning Incense virus last night. Your computer hasn't been patched yet, so let me help you with it."

Zhang Ye said, "Sure, thanks a lot!"

Zhang Ye was not surprised as this virus was not really that complex. A highly skilled person, like Fan Yingyun, being able to come up with a fix almost immediately was not really that surprising either.

After patching, Fang Xiaoshui looked at the laptop on Zhang Ye's table and said, "Oh, the laptop you have there is one of the higher end models."

Zhang Ye laughed, "I just use it to play games."

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Here, let me help you patch that too, so that you won't get infected with the virus."

"It's alright." Zhang Ye declined, "This laptop doesn't have

internet access, so it won't get infected."

Fang Xiaoshui said, "This virus is really destructive. Even if you aren't connected to the internet, you might accidentally get it. You're not a professional like us who deal with these on a daily basis. Since you aren't too familiar with the internet and viruses, you might accidentally activate the virus. If that happens, it would be a great loss of that laptop. It's better to be safe than sorry, don't you think?"

Zhang Ye smiled, "It's really fine. Thanks anyway. I only play single player games on this. It's fine even if I get infected, there's no important data on the computer anyway."

Fang Xiaoshui said, "Then it's OK since you don't have anything important on it."

Of course Zhang Ye wouldn't let anyone handle this laptop of his.

Shortly after, people started coming into the office for work. Fan Yingyun also shuffled in slowly to the office when she saw Zhang Ye and greeted him, "Teacher Zhang, good morning."

Zhang Ye waved back, "Morning, Officer Fan."

Fan Yingyun did not bother with the others and sat down.

The other colleagues were not offended by Officer Fan's attitude towards them, but instead came up to her to say good morning.

Fang Xiaoshui even came up to Fan Yingyun to ask her for advice regarding the computer virus.

"Sister Fan, take a look at this code....."

"I'm not free."

"Erm, help me take a look at it, please?"

.....

Korea.

Malware Protection Center.

In an office of a certain corporation.

A programmer suddenly stood up and shouted, "It's cracked! I've found the way to kill the virus!"

"Great!"

"It's finally been cracked!"

"I haven't slept for over 12 hours now!"

"Quick, quick, release the news and get in contact with the anti-virus companies to update the virus database!"

It was a scene of elation!

After 7-8 hours of overnight work under the lead of the Korean Malware Protection Center, along with the assistance of several other anti-virus companies and several national computer virus organizations, the Panda Burning Incense virus had finally been cracked! The organization officially announced this news to let everyone know that any infected systems no longer needed to be reformatted to be rid of the virus. It could easily be removed as long as the virus definitions had been updated, or with a specific patching tool. It would even prevent the system from being infected again!

Several nations had collaborated on this!

So, of course, a solution was developed so quickly!

.....

YOYOT (USA): "It's been fixed?"

TOM (UK): "I heard so. That was pretty quick."

Fujiwara (Japan): "In addition to all of those activated programmers in Korea, JIN, 59-V, and a few other top hackers helped too. That's why it was developed so quickly. The virus code

was not that complex to begin with, so it wasn't impossible to break the code."

47 (USA): "We can enjoy the show again."

TOM (UK): "What show? You think that JIN and the others won't take this lying down? They will go back to take revenge? It can't be? They should know that they are no match for '2'. At least in terms of creating a virus, '2' is much stronger than them. Will JIN and 59-V still take that risk? They can't possibly not understand that? This '2' was already quite merciful since he held back regarding this matter. If they really anger '2' and he retaliates with yet another virus, it would be a disaster. We might even suffer collateral damage should that virus spread globally!"

Cepera (Russia): "The Koreans will not admit defeat easily, I feel like they won't give up so easily either. The other top hackers in Korea might even decide to join in to smoke this '2' out so that their anger could be appeased."

.....

On the other side.

59-V: "My system has been patched! F\*\*k! My system is finally back up and running again! That '2'! I'm not going to forgive him! The virus code was actually so simple!"

Jen: "JIN, we need to get our revenge!"

JIN: "What do the others feel?"

A number of Korean hackers agreed!

"Revenge!"

"We need to take revenge!"

"Never going to take this lying down!"

"The Panda Burning Incense virus has been resolved with a removal and patching tool, why should we be scared of him now? Let's continue attacking! Kill them all!"

"F\*\*k, we need to make them know what happens when they offend us!"

"Who could ever take this lying down!"

After a moment, JIN announced: "Alright then. Since everyone seems to agree to it, we will attack once again. Everyone, make your preparations, especially with the Panda Burning Incense removal tool and patch. That is a must. In case we encounter it again, we at least need to be prepared. If you are intending to use a trojan or virus for your attack and need to turn off your firewall and anti-virus softwares temporarily, you can PM me. I will let you know how to change your settings to prevent the Panda Burning

Incense from infecting you while your firewall is down. The virus is really not that complicated since it only needs some settings to be changed to prevent Auto-play. That is the basic prevention method. Unless you execute the program yourself, you'd be fine otherwise."

"Help me with that."

"Me too, God JIN please advise me."

"Let's poise ourselves for attack. The next wave is about to begin!"

"Fuck! Let's hit them with a heavy blow this time! They need to have a taste of their own medicine!"

"I won't rest until I get them all, those bunch of Chinese!"

"Right, I won't rest until our goals has been met!"

A hundred over Korean hackers were about to attack as others continued to join. Some were newbies, but there were also seasoned experts. Some were even programmers from the anti-virus companies who anonymously joined under their own persona. After a national 'calamity', they were all hungry for revenge.

Other than them, many Korean citizens felt the same way!

A lot of commoners and even some Korean corporations had expressed their attitudes towards this!

"The virus has been killed!"

"That '2' won't be able to be cocky anymore!"

"Without this killer tool, what can the Chinese do! Let's kill them! Dear gods, we are all depending on you! You must seek revenge for us Koreans!"

"Don't let us bleed for nothing!"

"Haha, I expected it to be some scary virus, but it turned out to be so weak! Just a few hours and a fix has already been developed? That's all they can do!"

"Here's urging everyone to boycott Chinese products!"

"Right, don't buy Chinese products. If we see any Chinese, we should curse them!"

"Let's get back at them! Get them!"

"Do they think we'll be afraid just like that? They're underestimating us! It's just a simple virus! Let's see how long you can stay arrogant? Everyone, go! Those who can attack, attack! Those who cannot, stay behind and keep scolding them! There are

translation software available online and there's no need to worry about the Panda Burning Incense anymore either!"

Meanwhile, Lee Anson's official account also posted something. He strongly condemned the virus attack and called on everyone to denounce the Chinese! Yes, he did not ask them to denounce '2' or anyone else. He wrote it out in black and white to denounce the Chinese! After the crisis that was the Panda Burning Incense, Lee Anson had jumped out again with his manager and agency!

Even the Korean media was in on it as they reported on the Chinese threat to the internet and tried to create a wave of dissent!

The public opinion was lopsided as the wrath of the Panda Burning Incense did not stay long in their memories. They did not reflect upon the causes that led to it but instead made them even more arrogant!

.....

Denounce us?

They attacked our websites first and after we fought back, they still insisted they weren't in the wrong? Even calling for a public denouncement of the Chinese?

You can attack us?

But we aren't allowed to fight back?

Don't allow us to resist?

What sort of logic was this!? Are all the rules and logic set by you all? Scram back to where you came from!

Zhang Ye gave a cold smile after he saw all of this. If only you had learned your lesson and stopped to reflect on your actions. I already stopped and was prepared to let it go, but you all still want to jump on it? Even saying all sorts of nonsense to push your point across? And even publicizing a call to invade our networks? Even the Korean media and government did not mention the details of this matter either through deliberation or out of negligence, as if they were silently allowing it? Not caring about it at all? You are the officials and represent your country. If your country's hackers activated a hundred members to attack us, not only are you not checking on it, you even close an eye towards it too?

Zhang Ye was very disappointed in these people. He was disappointed from top to bottom about this nation of people. He had initially used the virus in hopes of teaching them a lesson and to make them understand that the Chinese weren't weak or wrong. It was considered a warning to them, but who'd have expected that not only did they not learn their lesson, they became even more defiant!

Then sorry!

Don't blame me for being ruthless!

Did you all really think that the Panda Burning Incense was so easy to kill? Did you all think that the virus I released was so simple? Hur Hur, then all of you are too simple minded! If there was anyone present from Zhang Ye's previous world, they would definitely laugh out loud if they saw what was happening now. Because this was THAT Panda Burning Incense! This was the virus that had infected millions of computers in his previous world! Yes, it was true that the original source code for Panda Burning Incense was not complex. It could even be said to be really simple, but the scary part of the Panda Burning Incense was basically not because of it's original source code!

Fine!

Not happy, right?

Then come at us! This time, I will make you all pay!

# Chapter 441: The Inexorable Panda!

---

"No good!"

"They're back again!"

"Damn! Still not done?"

"They still dare to attack?"

"Everyone, be careful!"

"A social forum has been attacked and brought down! Yet another large quantity of words scolding China appeared. Based on the text, it was definitely translated by some software. It's those Korean hackers again!"

A few shouts had broken the peace at the Internet Surveillance Bureau!

Everyone in the First Department felt the tension, cursing under their breaths, as they took positions in front of their computers, rushing to defend from the attacks.

Fang Xiaoshui said angrily, "Are they competing with us on energy levels? Are they not done yet?"

Meng Yi was also very angry, "The point is, why is the Korean

government not doing anything about this at all? Such a large scale invasion of our networks has already been going on for two days and they didn't even question what's going on? They don't care? Isn't that the same as condoning the hackers actions?! They just silently approve their hackers attacks on us? That kind of attitude is much too terrible! What kind of people are they? Those leads from the IP addresses that Sister Fan found and submitted to the Korean authorities have all gone unanswered? No one has been caught? Or is it because they don't plan on arresting them at all? This is so infuriating!"

A young cyber-policeman said, "Maybe they have already arrested them in secret, but just that we are too low ranked to know of this information, but to be honest, their government's attitude of turning a blind eye towards this matter is really too much!"

A cyber-policewoman said with a tone of sarcasm, "Didn't you all see it? Even the Korean media is scolding us on their papers saying that our hackers have caused them a major economic loss and social disruption, but when their country's hackers illegally infiltrated our networks and caused us trouble, even going as far as stealing accounts to post insulting words, aren't they causing social disruption to us too? The Korean media didn't even mention a single word about it! I'm really completely floored by these Koreans! They truly deserve to get scolded by Teacher Zhang Ye! I'm going to rewatch "Zhang Ye's Talk Show" after this case is over. Those Korean insulting segments really are the best! They are a bunch of bastards!"

When they spoke about Zhang Ye, a few of them looked over to him.

"Eh? Teacher Zhang? What are you doing?" Fang Xiaoshui looked at him strangely.

Zhang Ye was typing furiously on his keyboard when he heard his name being called, "I'm writing a document for work."

Fang Xiaoshui quickly said, "Oh, oh, then I won't disturb you."

Fan Yingyun said coldly, "Stop that idle chatter! This bunch of grandsons are already at our doorstep. Quickly go get them, I've already caught one. Old Dong, this is one of their IPs!" She wrote it down and passed it to Dong Zhiqiang. In this group of people, Fan Yingyun's workrate was the fastest and most effective.

Dong Zhiqiang said excitedly, "Well done! Everyone, raise your spirits. Let's get through this and after we're done, I'll treat everyone!"

Everyone in the office knew that Zhang Ye was here only for a few days and was here just for show. He probably wouldn't be here anymore after tomorrow and since they had their hands full now, they did not pay much attention to Zhang Ye anymore. Zhang Ye's back was facing a window. If anyone walked up behind him, they would definitely discover that he had a window on his screen in which he was entering complex shell commands and procedural calls. They were so complex that even Fang Xiaoshui might not understand them!

objMail Send

Next

SetobjMapi=Nothing

SetobjOA=Nothing

-

for i=0 to Count

do

LoopFiles(Path+SubDir+Strings,Mask);

FreeAndNil(SubDir);

end;

Alright!

Input complete!

Zhang Ye smiled deep down inside, but did not show it on his face. He glanced at the busily working staff of the Internet Surveillance Bureau and pretended to be busy with his own work

as well. Meanwhile, he had connected to the Internet Surveillance Bureau's network and had once again gotten into the Korean networks. Quietly, he began his "proper" business.

.....

JIN: "Be careful, everyone. Remember to cover your tracks to protect yourself. The virus from '2' has already been cracked, but there's still 'FAN'. That's also another powerful person! You must take note not to get caught!"

Jen: "Understood!"

Hyo: "Without the Panda Burning Incense virus, they have nothing that can scare us!"

59-V still bore a grudge from being infected by the virus. He said, "A virus like that Panda Burning Incense was never complicated to begin with. It's just that since the anti-virus database did not have records of such a virus, that '2' was able to exploit a loophole, but now, he's....."

Up until here, 59-V suddenly disconnected!

JIN: "59? 59?"

Jen: "Where's 59? What's the matter?"

JIN: "I don't know. He's still online, but why is there no movement from him?"

Then, 59-V appeared again and the first words he said had left everyone with their mouths agape! They heard him cursing out, "FUCK ME! I've been infected again! This '2' is seriously a grandson all the way to the end of the earth! There's no hacker that is as bastardly as him! He even posted a thread on a Korean forum titled 'Song Jimi's nudes for download'. I just downloaded it and my computer immediately went dead! It's the Panda Burning Incense! It's the same virus!"

Song Jimi — A famous female Korean celebrity.

"Ah?"

"Impossible!"

JIN also doubtfully said: "You didn't install the kill tool?"

59-V said: "I did, but my Auto-play settings were not changed! This is damned to a million fucks! I'm done here! My computer is going to auto restart soon! I don't understand what's going on now! What's with the kill tool? Didn't the virus definitions get updated too? Why did I....."

His avatar dimmed out!

# 59-V's words were cut off there!

Following that, another 5 hackers got infected!

"Ah! I've been infected too!"

"The virus is back!"

"It's really Panda Burning Incense! It's still alive!"

JIN felt his heart turn cold, "Stop the attack! Withdraw! Everyone withdraw! Hurry!"

Jen was also shocked: "Didn't the virus already die?"

Hyo: "Why did this happen? Wasn't the virus cracked already?"

JIN snapped out from his daze: "It's a variant of the Panda Burning Incense! That '2' has struck again! He actually had a backup plan! We really underestimated our enemy!"

Variant?

Virus variant?

Many of the Korean hackers drew a cold breath!

JIN said: "Stop! Withdraw now! Everyone, change your settings and disable Auto-play now! This variant of the Panda Burning Incense probably had its source code changed. We have to wait for the Malware Protection Center to crack this one! Before that, don't act rashly! No one knows how much damage it will cause after it mutates!"

A bunch of Korean hackers had gone for the kill in high spirits, but had once again slammed into a stone wall. It had only been a few minutes, and they were all sent packing!

It's that nasty panda again!

It's that inexorable panda again!

# Chapter 442: Panda Burning Incense's Multiple Variants!

---

At the same time.

"Song Jimi's uncensored nudes"?

"Picture of Chen Quan's fatal accident"?

"Lee Anson's bare face before plastic surgery"?

"Lee Parkwoo and Lee Anson's late night gay meetup — high-res photos free for download"?

One by one, titles describing horrendous events began appearing all over Korean forums and websites. Some of these were even posted on websites while others were spread via email. Once the downloaded images appeared, it caused a frenzy in Korea. The moment many Koreans saw these titles, they all gasped, and clicked on them, trembling with excitement. They couldn't wait for those pictures to be downloaded!

"That's fascinating!"

"There's such a thing?"

"Quick, download it before it gets taken down!"

"I'm downloading it right now!"

"Such welfare! I'm blessed!"

"Hehehehe. how can I miss out on such good stuff!"

.....

In China.

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Fang Xiaoshui wondered, "Heh, what happened this time, why did they leave again?"

Meng Yi also realized, "They have withdrawn, what's going on? Something happened again?"

The hacked websites were once again restored. This was an identical situation like previously. They disappeared after a short invasion!

Zhang Er asked, "Director Dong?"

Dong Zhiqiang had a sunken expression and was just about to make a serious statement, but the moment he thought of the

explanation he gave yesterday, leaving him totally embarrassed, he just coughed and did not say anything further.

Suddenly, a cyber-policewoman said, "Ah, Chen Quan died in an accident? How can it be? I was just watching the news about him yesterday?"

Another young cyber-police then shouted, "Damn, Lee Anson and Lee Parkwoo were secretly photographed in a gay encounter? Those two had something with each other? That's impossible!"

Fang Xiaoshui also saw, "Lee Anson had plastic surgery before? This is the first time I've heard about this."

An old cyber-police drew in a deep breath through his nose and said excitedly, "Song Jimi's.. uncensored nudes?"

As they had been preparing for battle with the Korean hackers, they had their Korean translation softwares opened up. Seeing such post titles left them shocked. So much shit had happened in the course of one night? They needed to see this for themselves!

No one moved.

Some did not speak, but secretly downloaded the attachments.

Then, someone was heard cursing, "F\*\*k! It's the Panda Burning Incense!"

Someone else also cried, "Holy shit! Everyone, be careful of downloading those titled attachments! It's a virus! My computer's infected! Sis Fan! Sis Fan! We need help!"

Fan Yingyun glanced at them, "Download the kill tool!"

A youth said, "I've download it already, but it was useless. It can't kill it! The anti-virus was updated too, but there was no warning at all!"

Fang Xiaoshui was stunned, "Then it can't be the Panda Burning Incense. The virus definitions were already updated."

That youth was on the verge of tears, "Look here, it really is the Panda Burning Incense. It's exactly the same. All of the .exe files transformed into panda icons. What's going on?"

Dong Zhiqiang went over, "Let me see!"

Fan Yingyun also went over, "Huh?"

The cyber-policeman, whose computer was infected, was at a loss at whether to laugh or cry, "This '2' has no bearings of a world class hacker! He's basically scamming people! How can he use this sort of method to disguise the virus? He's has no humanity left in him!"

Fan Yingyun disconnected his LAN cable to prevent the virus

from spreading within their network before she took over his computer to take a look. Thereafter, she made some changes to the system and made a frown.

Dong Zhiqiang quickly asked, "How did this happen?"

Fan Yingyun's frown turned into a smile, "This time, those Koreans are in for another headache. This is indeed the Panda Burning Incense from yesterday, but it's a variant. A variant might occur sometimes on its own due to many possible factors or it could be modified consciously by the virus author. It looks like this '2' had it prepared. In the field of creating computer viruses, he is already at the peak of perfection!"

Fang Xiaoshui wondered, "'2' knew that those Korean hackers would attack again, so he hit them with the virus again?"

Fan Yingyun laughed, "I like this person! Right up my alley!"

Meng Yi asked the leader, "Director Dong, so what do we do now?"

Dong Zhiqiang thought about it before saying, "Go busy yourselves with your own work, but stay alert. Other matters are not in our jurisdiction, as long as we continue to defend our networks from attacks." Saying that, he also felt quite happy, "To be able to come up with trickery like this to spread a virus, we can see how difficult this '2' can be."

Fang Xiaoshui also said in a gloating manner, "'2' has the techniques of a world class hacker and he is a world class virus programmer, is talented, and even knows strategy well. No matter where you put them, this kind of a hacker is the most dangerous. Even those top anti-virus companies do not dare to provoke such people. If they do, it would only mean a lifetime of trouble for them. This time, those Koreans are really down on their luck!"

Dong Zhiqiang symbolically cautioned, "Watch what you say, Little Fang. Remember which side you are on."

"Yes, sir." Fang Xiaoshui smiled cheekily.

Zhang Ye, who was behind them, was listening to everything that they were saying. He did not react or interrupt and just smiled as he continued busying himself with his 'work'. He furiously tapped away at his keyboard doing something unknown.

.....

Korea.

The Malware Protection Center issued a red alert for the third time! A new variant of the Panda Burning Incense had started spreading and could not be stopped by the kill tool! Even the updated virus definitions could not prevent an infection as the Korean Malware Protection Center scrambled to issue the warning to remind Korean citizens not to open any suspicious email attachments or download any files from unknown sources! They also announced the file name that the virus used!

But that warning had come too late!

Countless people had already been tricked!

On the Korean internet, thousands and thousands of people posted in anger!

"It's that panda again!"

"Crap! My new computer's infected again!"

"Why can't it be killed?"

"What is the Malware Protection Center doing?"

"Didn't they already find the prevention method and make a kill tool for it? Why is it not working? The virus definitions were only updated a short while ago, but the virus was able to infect our systems again?"

"The virus definitions are working fine, but that was only against the first version of Panda Burning Incense. The new variants need to be cracked again, so please wait for a while everyone. We need to trust our programmers. With experience from the previous strain, they should be able to come up with a kill tool very quickly. Even if it's a variant, it's still that same Panda Burning Incense. There should definitely be some common source code that they

share. That would help to make the research into cracking it much easier! I do not believe that we can't eradicate this virus once and for all. Be patient and wait for a bit, our people will surely solve this!"

"This is so terrible!"

"It's too wicked, I thought that Song Jimi's nude photos had really been leaked!"

"How can that hacker '2' from China even be considered world class! That bastard is just a hooligan! Does he even have the dignity and ethics of a top class hacker? Big liar!"

"My computer is dead! One year's worth of work went down the drain!"

"We need to fight China till the very end! F\*\*k! I'm not finished with them!"

"Right, we need to duke it out with them all the way!"

"When the variant's kill tool is out, I will go and scold them until they die!"

Less than an hour after having just resolved the catastrophic risk of Panda Burning Incense, the Panda had once again swept through Korea. This was something that no one expected!

.....

Korea.

Malware Protection Center.

In a certain research department.

A person scolded, "The new variant's source code has actually changed since the original? To crack this new variant now would require us to start from scratch!"

Another person said, "We have only just found a way to crack it and updated the virus database, but he already created a new one? How can he be so fast, did he plan this in advance? Was it aimed at us? This is obviously provocation! Everyone, research the new variant with utmost urgency! We need to crack it within two hours! Then we have to update the virus database as soon as possible, otherwise it will be increasingly difficult to control the number of infected systems!"

A middle aged person said, "It's already out of control. I have news here that says the number of infected systems has already reached to 800,000!"

A woman said, "The numbers are snowballing!"

The person-in-charge said, "Stop talking and concentrate. We need to crack it fast! The deadline has already been set by management! We only have two hours! Hurry!"

**800,000!**

**900,000!**

**1 million!**

The number of infected systems increased exponentially!

The reason for this large number of infections was partially due to the release of the kill tool by the Korean authorities. Everyone had lowered their guard after they knew that the virus had been cracked. They thought that even if they got infected, it wouldn't matter since there was a kill tool available now. Perhaps because of this attitude, it allowed the Panda Burning Incense virus to take off and spread even faster than expected. This spread was very alarming and could no longer be controlled!

The number of infected systems were currently held back and not announced by the Korean authorities. They knew that if this number was announced, it would cause too much confusion and sensationalism, but this expedient measure could not be held back for long and the only way now was to quickly create a countermeasure for this virus, so that everything else could be brought under control. They needed to stop the spread!

However, after another ten minutes, the Korean Malware Protection Center and anti-virus companies were plunged into yet another crisis!

It was not that the Panda Burning Incense variant couldn't be cracked since they already had the experience from the original virus. Even though the source code was different, there were still similarities. They only needed a little more time before they could crack it and develop a kill tool. What really surprised them was — The second new variant of the Panda Burning Incense had appeared!

The difference between the second new variant and the previous variant was that the second variant was much more terrifying! This second variant, after being tested by the Malware Protection Center was shown to be able to prevent anti-virus softwares from updating their virus definitions. It could even block most anti-virus softwares and disable certain functionalities of the firewall!

Following that!

A third variant appeared —This time, it was a Panda Burning Incense that could corrupt document files. It was another new feature that made it not only target .exe files!

Five minutes later, the 4th variant had made its way around Korea!

# Chapter 443: Extermination!

---

At the Korean Malware Protection Center, many programmers and computer virus experts witnessed the spread of all these new variants of the Panda Burning Incense. Their hearts turned cold and they felt totally helpless at this point. They finally understood what kind of a god their country had offended. They finally understood just what kind of virus the Panda Burning Incense had turned out to be!

The original source code was simple?

It's concept was not complex?

This virus was no big threat?

Looking back now, they felt that those words of theirs were a joke. Those words had turned into the hands of '2' which smacked them in their faces, hard!

The terrifying thing about the Panda Burning Incense was not its sudden appearance or the lack of preparedness by the anti-virus companies, but its variants!

"Heavens!"

"Four variants!"

"What do we do?"

"Quickly crack them! Hurry!"

"There are four variants, how can we crack them? We don't have enough manpower!"

"We used a whole night to crack the original version of Panda Burning Incense, but now there are four variants. This....."

"Damn that '2'!"

"Crap! This time, we're done for!"

"We can't stop the spread of this virus!"

"Quickly send out an alert!"

"That '2' is really going all out to get us!"

The Korean Malware Protection Center issued four red alerts as the alarm rang out one after another to warn the public. It felt very pathetic!

When the Korean citizens heard that the Panda Burning Incense virus was wreaking havoc again, they immediately thought about the kill tool that the Malware Protection Center had spent an

entire night developing. It was useless now? Four different variants appeared at once? The citizens were thrown into a panic as they completely turned pale!

"Ah!"

"My anti-virus has been disabled!"

"My firewall is useless! It's been deactivated by the Panda Burning Incense!"

Sounds of wailing could be heard all throughout Korea. These sounds signaled that the panda has once again struck!

1.2 million!

1.3 million!

The number of infected systems continued to rise!

At this moment, the Korean internet was in a frenzy!

The Americans fell silent!

The Russians fell silent!

The whole world fell silent!

At this point, many networking and computer experts expressed concern regarding the situation. Seeing how new variants of Panda Burning Incense constantly appeared left and right caused everyone to become speechless!

YOYOT (USA): "Never forget this '2'. This person is crazy! Even if you are a genius in computer viruses, do not ever mess with him unless it's a last resort!"

47 (USA): "Mess with him? I know it now that towards such a god, I will never mess with him. That person's too merciless! He has ruthless skills, but his personality is even more ruthless!"

TOM (UK): "What the f\*\*k! Quickly go and see, there's another new variant. That's already the fifth one! Although the one's source code looks similar to the second one, it's still a new variant!"

Fujiwara (Japan): "He still has more variants??"

Cepera (Russia): "I really cannot imagine how many variants this Panda Burning Incense virus has! Is that '2' really going to go all out? The way he's going, is he really intending to destroy all the computers in Korea?"

47 (USA): "God damn it! The sixth and seventh variants have appeared as well!"

TOM (UK): "That's crazy! '2' really wants to make Korea beg for

mercy in a single breath!"

YOYOT (USA): "Korea's done for. There are too many variants to the point that even if all the countries' Malware Protection Centers and anti-virus companies work together to crack them, they would not be able to keep up with the variant viruses that '2' is releasing. Korea has met a catastrophe!"

Fujiwara (Japan): "Crazy! This is really the craziest of crazies! I don't wish to meet someone like that ever, it's a nightmare!"

TOM (UK): "Yea, no one would be able to bear such a massive bombardment of variant viruses. Those Koreans were really too cocky this time. If only they had admitted defeat during the first attack by the Panda Burning Incense or just kept quiet and faded away, then this might not have happened! Those Koreans were too full of themselves! And now they're paying for it!"

Who could '2' be?

At this time, the whole world was asking the same question!

.....

JIN: "Get '2'! Expose his identity! Do whatever it takes! "

Jen: "We can't get him. He hasn't even shown himself!"

Hyo: "The eighth variant has appeared! It's over! This time it's really over!"

A hacker said: "Go take a look at the internet, quick! This eighth variant will redirect your browser to a webpage, it's a homepage!"

Everyone could see it!

Computers that were infected by the eighth variant would attempt to redirect to a specific website on their browsers every ten seconds. The webpage displayed some Korean and Chinese characters:

[We will not attack!

Unless we are attacked!

If we are attacked, we will certainly counterattack!]

JIN cursed: "The variants are actually all different! This bastard, just how many cards does he have left! He's still hiding so many of them?"

Jen: "How can one person come up with so many variants of a virus? Even for an extremely skilled programmer or highly experienced virus coder, they couldn't possibly get so many out in such a short amount of time, right?"

Many of the Korean hackers had fallen silent by now!

It was scary!

This was such a scary hacker!

A really scary family of viruses!

59-V appeared online again, possibly after restoring his computer, "JIN! The Malware Protection Center said that to crack these eight virus variants, it will probably take them one or even two days time! What should we do?"

Hyo: "Son of a bitch! This time we've lost miserably!"

A Korean hacker said: "If we knew that there was such a dangerous hacker in China, we would not have attacked them. Now....."

It was too late to say anything!

Right now, Korea was faced with the most destructive network infiltration and infection in its entire history. Looking at the situation, it seemed like they had been completely annihilated!

JIN: "Stop. As long as we have some programmers, we can help to crack the virus variants! Let's not waste any time in creating a kill tool! That '2' is a human being too, so he can't possibly have three

heads and six arms! The worm virus' eight variants all use different source codes, so it's already its limit. As long as we can crack them all, '2' will lose all his trump cards! We can still gain back what we lost and more! We can still win!"

Jen: "Let me help!"

Hyo: "I'm already beginning to study the variants!"

.....

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Fang Xiaoshui exclaimed, "That's already the eighth variant!"

Meng Yi also said incredulously, "Do you think that '2' has more variants up his sleeve?"

"Eight should be the limit already, right?" Zhang Er said excitedly as this virus attack had widened his horizons. It was too exciting!

Fang Xiaoshui sighed "I must have been really ignorant in the past. Only now do I know that we have such an awesome hacker in China!"

Eight?

That's really a lot!

Those who were tech savvy all felt the same.

Only Fan Yingyun squinted her eyes, deep in thought and said, "That's not necessarily true."

Dong Zhiqiang was stunned, "You're saying that '2' has even more variant viruses up his sleeve? Eight variants, wasn't that enough to turn Korea upside down? Isn't that enough?"

Fan Yingyun smiled, "Somehow, I feel like this is just the beginning."

Fang Xiaoshui shook her head, "Korea has over a million computers infected already. How could this just be the beginning? He couldn't possibly go that far. Besides, the variants are already very complicated, each of them...."

Before she could complete her sentence!

A ninth variant had appeared!

Then followed by the tenth!

Eleventh!

Twelfth!

Thirteenth!

Twentieth!

Seeing those rampaging variants, the Koreans were scared silly. The Malware Protection Center's programmers put down their mice, completely demoralized. They stared blankly at their computer screens and could no longer find the motivation to work any longer!

What was there to do?

What could they do?

Even if they tried to crack the viruses now, it was of no use anymore!

Too many variants had appeared! The speed at which variants were appearing was too fast!

But this was still not the end. Just like Fan Yingyun had predicted, it had only just begun!

The thirtieth variant!

The fortieth variant!

The fiftieth variant!

The Korean Malware Protection Center was now as silent as the grave!

The whole Korean internet was totally immobilized!

Their last bit of hope had now been totally crushed! Crack the virus? Make a kill tool? No one mentioned this anymore! Their manpower and technical resources could not support the need to crack the virus in a short amount of time. To be able to crack all fifty variants? They might need up to a week's time! It might even be longer than that! And they would have to work tirelessly without rest!

But what they did not expect was that this was still truly not the end yet!

The 51st variant appeared!

The 60th!

The 70th!

Up until the 90th variant!

At this moment!

Korea was silent!

The world also became silent!

Everyone was just staring at their screens in which the Panda Burning Incense kept appearing over and over again, their brains were numb and they did not feel a single feeling!

— Korea was finished!

When the 90+th of the Panda Burning Incense virus appeared, those who had concerned themselves with this matter realized the truth. More and more people turned silent!

On the Korean internet, there was no one left to scold the people of China!

It was not that they didn't hate them, nor that their hearts had made peace with the matter. It was because the Panda Burning Incense and all of its variants had literally left everyone unable to connect to the internet anymore!

Dead systems!

BSODs!

Auto restarts!

Paralyzed systems!

Korea had fallen!

Under the rampage of over 90 variants, Korea's number of infected systems had exploded!

**3 million!**

**5 million!**

**10 million!**

The numbers was already uncountable!

Zhang Ye did not rest the whole day as he had been typing until his fingers were sore. He had really given his all this time and did not hold back. He had transferred about a hundred of those variants, which had rampaged across his world, and brought them all into this world!

# Chapter 444: We Do Not Accept Your Surrender!

---

Afternoon.

Work had ended at the Internet Surveillance Bureau.

"It's time to call it a day. Everyone has worked hard for the past two days. Go home and rest well now." Dong Zhiqiang came into the office to announced an early release for today. Then, he went to look for Zhang Ye and laughed as he said, "Teacher Zhang, you may go back too. You don't need to report here anymore starting tomorrow. The matter you are assisting us with has already been approved and with the Panda Burning Incense incident, the top management won't be asking about you anymore."

The reason he was here was only symbolic and right now, he had completed what he was needed here for.

Zhang Ye smiled, "Sure, let me treat everyone to dinner."

Dong Zhiqiang did not accept and said, "How is that alright?"

Zhang Ye stood up and said, "Although it's not even been two days, I feel that I've been very welcome here. Now that I'm leaving, I definitely need to buy everyone dinner."

Fang Xiaoshui, who was already very hungry, said, "Ah ha, if

Teacher Zhang says so, then I won't refuse."

Meng Yi also chirped, "Teacher Zhang is rich, we don't need to help him save."

"Right, choose anywhere you'd like." Zhang Ye gave a wave of his hands, full of generosity.

Dong Zhiqiang did not refuse or say much. He instructed two people to stay on duty as the rest marched out of their office with Fan Yingyun following behind too.

The snow had not stopped, but had lightened.

As tiny snowflakes drifted down, some falling onto their faces. It was a soothing feeling.

Fang Xiaoshui was still in her police uniform. It was not known what the rules were for the Internet Surveillance Bureau, but Meng Yi and Zhang Er were also in their uniforms, while the rest were in casual clothes. Amongst all of them, Fan Yingyun was the most striking and stood out from the rest. A short haired beauty in a police uniform. As they walked through the street, she attracted a number of gazes from passers-by, with a very high head-turning rate. Several students who were on the streets trying to light some firecrackers stopped when they saw Fan Yingyun, as they all looked over at her.

Fan Yingyun just looked straight ahead as she stepped on the soft

snow covered streets in her leather boots. It made a crunching sound with each step she took.

"We've finally finished our work." Zhang Er said.

Meng Yi said, "Today's such a day of relief."

An old cyber-police said, "Yea, those Koreans have finally been dealt with."

Fang Xiaoshui said as she walked, "This incident blew up. I wonder how much they'll lose economically, hundreds of millions in US dollars at least, I would assume?"

"Hundreds of millions? That might not be right." Dong Zhiqiang was also more relaxed and less uptight since he was out of uniform. He casually mentioned, "An estimate of a few billion is already on the low side, do you know what age this is? It is the age of the modern internet. Who doesn't use a computer? Which company doesn't need computers? If it were personal losses, it might still be OK. At most you'd lose some data and have some delays. but to those corporations and the government, this virus infection would be considered a disaster for them. If they carry on allowing the Panda Burning Incense to wreak havoc like this, if the Korean authorities do not quickly resolve this issue, the Korean economy might even be set back by several months! Just think about that, how could it be just losses in the hundreds of millions?"

Fan Yingyun interrupted, "Are there any leads on that '2'?"

Dong Zhiqiang shook his head, "No, there's no sign of him at all. We only know that he is a Chinese citizen and has pretty good literary skills. As for his gender.....that's also unclear. He was very covert in what he did and his technical skills are very high too. There was not a lead that we could follow. The leaders have already had a meeting and I understand that they have discussed about '2' already. I'm guessing that '2' will be our mission for the next few days and our objective is to find him. Even if he did not cause our nation much damage, he did cause quite massive hysteria around the world. He targeted the Korean internet and destroyed it, causing great economic losses. That in itself is already considered an act of terrorism. A dangerous person like that who can easily destroy 20-30% of computers in a country, not only is he Chinese, but he might also be living within China? Who's not to be fearful of him! That's '2' is a ticking time bomb!"

Zhang Ye looked at the snow, not saying a word at all.

The Internet Surveillance Bureau people were discussing, even the passers-by were doing the same.

A couple, who was walking towards them, just discussed this matter too.

"I heard that slightly less than half of all the computers in Korea have been infected by a virus!"

"How can that be? That's too many."

"It's true. Didn't you watch the news? It's already been reported."

"Ah? That serious?"

"Seems like it. There aren't even many computers that can even use the internet in Korea right now. I spoke on the phone with one of my friends who is studying in Korea and he's telling me that Korea is in a state of chaos right now. There are so many people who can't get online, from internet cafes, shops, education sectors, and many corporations have all stopped work. They have all been affected by the Panda Burning Incense virus. The author of that virus appears to be a Chinese citizen."

"What a fierce person!"

"Haha, that's great! That bunch of Koreans should have already been taught a lesson long ago! They attacked our websites without any good reason? And even stole and took over our celebrity accounts? Let's see if they still dare to come now! Having been taught such a bloody lesson, I think they would want to take a detour the next time they see us! The Sino-Korean hacker war seems to be a joke now. A war, my ass! We just had one hacker represent our country and it was enough to wipe all of them out! It wasn't even a battle! It was a massacre!"

"My hero."

"My hero too! When I have the chance, I want to brush up on my computer skills too. If I can have just 0.1% of the skills of '2', I would be happy enough, and if there's another hacking battle in the future, I want to take part too! Glory for our country!"

This was how a majority of people felt.

By now, all of society was discussing the Panda Burning Incense virus.

"We're here." Dong Zhiqiang pointed to the front.

Zhang Ye saw the place and smiled, "You're helping me to save money, aren't you?"

Dong Zhiqiang chuckled, "As long as it's delicious, the price doesn't matter. We usually come here to eat anyway and it's quite good. The taste is just right."

The restaurant wasn't big, about a 100 meters square. It was a Shabu-shabu house.

When everyone saw the place, they felt the hunger coming on. After entering, they immediately ordered some dishes without holding back.

"I want a plate of mutton!"

"Give us five plates, there are so many of us."

"I want two plates of fatty beef and a plate of prawns!"

"I want tofu. Oh right, it's a cold day today. Teacher Zhang, you want some Erguotou?"

Meng Yi had just finished asking when Fan Yingyun interrupted, "Teacher Zhang drove here today, why would you ask him if he wanted Erguotou? You have such low awareness."

Meng Yi, ".....Hai, I forgot."

Zhang Ye laughed, "It's alright, I'll have some."

Fan Yingyun waved her hands, "Forget that. You should just have warm water." As she said so, she stared at the male waiter, who was stealing glimpses of her, "What are you looking at me for, pour us some water."

The waiter was startled, thinking that this beauty was really too fierce. He hurriedly said, "Ah, OK, OK." and reactively poured the water for Fan Yingyun.

But Fan Yingyun pointed, "Pour it for Teacher Zhang first."

"Uh, OK." the waiter obeyed her.

"Hey, thanks." Zhang Ye held his cup up as he said to the waiter and also, Fan Yingyun.

Everyone from the Internet Surveillance Bureau's First Department who looked at how thoughtful Fan Yingyun was towards Zhang Ye felt rather uncomfortable at her new found politeness. You're so good to Teacher Zhang, but so terrible to everyone else. Isn't this some sort of discrimination!? But thinking about it, Teacher Zhang Ye was definitely more talented and on a different level with them computer "brutes", so they didn't feel too bad anyway.

The dishes were served.

Everyone started eating.

There was a news broadcast on television which was fixed overhead.

"According to reports, the Panda Burning Incense virus infection is spreading further in Korea and has affected more and more users. We interviewed a member of the China Malware Protection Center and understand that this is a worm virus, but not the usual ones that we have encountered in the past. It is a very destructive virus and spreads very quickly. What's even more alarming is that this worm virus has as many as 100 variants now. It can be considered as the most destructive worm in the history of worm viruses. Just based on the number of systems it has infected already puts it in unprecedented territory!"

Panda Burning Incense!

Panda Burning Incense!

The entire world was frowning because of it!

The media, the news, online, all of them were reporting about it!

Halfway through the meal, Dong Zhiqiang's cellphone rang. From his expression when he answered the call, it was probably a leader from the Internet Surveillance Bureau or Public Security Department calling "Yes, yes...I understand. I will return immediately!" He hung up and stuffed a few more pieces of mutton into his mouth, "We have to go! We can't go home as we just received new orders. The Panda Burning Incense has appeared in a northeastern province and there's a small scale invasion of the systems there. Upper management has issued an emergency notice for us at the Internet Surveillance Bureau to go back to help control the situation. We cannot have a repeat of what happened in Korea happening here!"

Zhang Er said, "It's only a few hundred computers, isn't that making a mountain out of a molehill?"

Dong Zhiqiang looked at him, "This is the Panda Burning Incense virus we're talking about. If it spreads, are you intending to watch our nation become the next Korea?"

When they all heard these words, all of them panicked!

That's right!

Even if '2' had configured the virus to only attack Korean language based systems, it was still the Panda Burning Incense virus they were talking about. A worm virus that had crippled the Korean internet!

"Teacher Zhang, you should be going home already."

"We have to rush back now."

"Let's meet again if you have time."

Everyone said goodbye to Zhang Ye.

Fan Yingyun also showed a face of unwillingness to leave.

Of course, Zhang Ye did not need to follow along. He wasn't an employee of the Internet Surveillance Bureau anyway. Seeing them leave, he helplessly shook his head and looked at the dishes on the table. Well, he could only help himself to all of them then.

.....

The other side.

An anonymous person suddenly joined the temporarily chat that JIN had set up. Without anyone's invite, he had made his way into the secure chatroom.

Anonymous User: "Little JIN, do you know who I am?"

JIN was stunned, but replied soon after: "Yes."

Anonymous User: "Sort out the mess that you created. Talk to '2' to see if there's a way to settle all of this without affecting everyone."

JIN: "How should I communicate with him?"

Anonymous User: "Apologize or whatever, I don't care. You better settle this soon. The country's losses and effects on society have already surpassed your imagination!"

Jen: "Apologize? That's impossible"

JIN: "Jen, don't interrupt. That's a senior."

The anonymous user ignored Jen. He said: "Don't feel bad. If you lost, you lost. Just work harder on your technical knowledge in the future. There's always a chance to win again. This is a good chance for you to reflect on what's holding you down. This person '2' is currently being investigated by the government as well. The warrant for his arrest is currently only active in Korea, but in a few more days, he should be wanted all over the world by authorities. As long as he reveals his tracks from now on, they will definitely be able to get him. The mess he created is too big and everyone in the world is paying attention to what he does. He won't be able to escape. What you need to do right now is to appease him first so

that this incident can come to a halt and the virus to be cleaned out. There's still a lot of time for you to do something about it in the future!"

JIN: "I understand."

.....

That night.

When Zhang Ye got home, he took a bath to release all of the stress built up from his day at 'work'. After inputting so many lines of code, his hands did not feel like they belonged to him anymore. Although the virus did not need to be programmed from scratch and was only modified from the original source that he had retrieved with his Memory Search Capsules. He had bought several memory search capsules to retrieve his memories of the code for the Panda Burning Incense back in his world to see how the attacking codes were written. All of this had taken a toll on him.

Suddenly, something happened online!

When Zhang Ye switched his computer to check, he realized that the webpage that the eighth variant redirected users to had been hacked.

Before, the webpage had the words "We will not attack! Unless we are attacked!". But now, another line of words had been added to the bottom of it.

It was JIN's message!

A lot of people saw it as well!

YOYOT (USA): "JIN has appeared!"

TOM (UK): "Haha, let me take a look too."

Fujiwara (Japan): "Why did he appear to speak?"

47 (USA): "He was probably forced to. I suppose someone pressured him into doing so since the Koreans have been hit badly by this Panda Burning Incense!"

Over at the China's Internet Surveillance Bureau.

Fang Xiaoshui, who was currently solving the issue from the virus infection, suddenly said, "Hey, everyone take a look. The Korean hacker has appeared! It's the leader of that hacker team, JIN!"

Meng Yi said, "What?"

Dong Zhiqiang also went over, "Show me!"

Everyone went over and surrounded Fang Xiaoshui. Only Fan

Yingyun did not move.

Zhang Er asked curiously, "Officer Fan, why aren't you seeing this?"

Fan Yingyun smiled coldly, "JIN? He's just a small fry, what's there to see about him. I'm only interested in '2', everything else doesn't interest me."

Zhang Er felt deflated. Alright then, we will take a look for ourselves.

At this moment, all of the world's hackers and computer programmers had their eyes fixed on that webpage!

JIN had written the message in English: I am Jin. This incident was started by me. I was the one responsible for leading an attack on China's websites. If I offended anyone in any way, I apologize. '2', you are a world class hacker and I believe that you have the magnanimosity to forgive. I alone am responsible for this, you can come for me, but please don't implicate everyone else. If there's a chance, could you please give us the kill tool for the viruses?

The world waited.

They waited for '2' to reply.

After some time, there was still no news. JIN once again left a message on the webpage: I repeat. I would like to apologize on

behalf of myself and my team!"

Over in China, there was a cheering throughout the country!

Netizen were sharing screenshots and links, while updating on the latest developments live!

"Hahaha!"

"They've apologized!"

"These people are finally admitting defeat!"

"They're inferior to our hackers! They only have themselves to blame!"

Did they forget what they did earlier? Now they want to apologize?!"

Hacker wars were generally very simple. There were no guns or smoke and everything happened quickly. Many of these things occurred in a split second and no one would really know who won or who lost. Perhaps only the participants themselves would know, but apologizing? One of Korea's top ten hackers had made a public apology? This was a rarely seen event. In previous encounters, even if a hacker lost, that was it. What could anyone do about it? Even if they didn't apologize or admit defeat, their opponents couldn't possibly travel through the cables and appear out of their computers to bite them, right? As a result, from this event today, it

could be seen just how big of a mess the Panda Burning Incense had caused in Korea! It had even forced JIN to step forward!

However, this news wasn't really trending on Weibo. There was not many posts about this event. It wasn't known whether it was because not many people were concerned about it or because of the country's censorship. Among the top ten news articles, only the second spot was a report regarding the Panda Burning Incense. The other spots were all reporting on current affairs, entertainment or music, etc.

But...

Ci Xiufang had forwarded it!

Yao Jiancai also forwarded it!

Grandma Zhang also liked the post!

These were the victims of the hackers in the past few days. Their accounts had been hacked into and stolen, so when JIN issued an apology, it was very meaningful for them!

On the Korean side.

Some people, who could still access the internet and dared to do so, also saw JIN's apology. They all felt infuriated and felt a sense of embarrassment!

An utter defeat!

With no chance of hitting back!

This was their first attempt at crossing swords and they had already lost so terribly!

Just as everyone was waiting for '2' to reply, a new message appeared on the webpage. It was from '2'!

I don't accept any form of apology!

— 2.

When JIN and the other Korean hackers saw this, they nearly vomited blood. F\*\*k, we've already apologized and lost face, but you still won't accept it?

Of course Zhang Ye did not accept it. In fact, he had already held back earlier on and was hoping to give them a chance, but when they developed that kill tool and thought that they had the virus under control, they immediately came back to attack again. From this alone, it could be seen just what kind of people they were. To Zhang Ye, these people had already lost their chance to negotiate. There was nothing left to say!

This was a war!

We do not accept your apologies!

We do not accept your surrender!

# Chapter 445: The Aftermath Of The Virus, A Suffering Of Heavy Losses!

---

The Panda Burning Incense disaster was still spreading throughout Korea!

Seoul had fallen!

Busan had fallen!

Incheon had fallen!

Gyeongju had fallen!

No place in the country was safe. As long as it was on the Korean map, all of them had been hit hard. The incident had become so big that it was way out of control. The Korean Malware Protection Center's red alert buzzer no longer rang. This was because the thirteen computers in the Malware Protection Center's command center had all already been infected by the 71st variant of Panda Burning Incense! Faced with a national crisis, the Korean authorities were eventually helpless in the face of the virus. They requested for emergency help from the world as they urged several major powers to crack the Panda Burning Incense. They were really getting anxious!

The world wasn't at peace either.

The Panda Burning Incense virus had also paid a visit to Russia, USA, China, and several other countries as well, but as only a minority number of computers were infected, it didn't cause much panic and was resolved very quickly.

This was a war!

It was a war between the world and the Panda Burning Incense!

On the 5th day of the new year, at 4:05AM Beijing Time, the Americans finally made their move!

An American virus research company set up an action task force regarding the Panda Burning Incense virus and were the first to crack the 4th, 5th, 17th, 25th, 26th, and 78th variants of the virus. They had created six kill tools and an update to patch the system from being infected was published by an anti-virus company. The resources were shared to their Korean counterparts as well.

These six variants actually shared common code. Simply speaking, even though they used different offensive and defensive techniques, they were still similar in nature. The Americans discovered this after cracking one of the variants and followed up very quickly by using the kill tools and patches for other related variants!

The spread was finally put under some control with the America's support. Although this was still far from effective, as not even 10% of the variants had been cracked, it was at least a form of encouragement and gave the Korean government and its people

confidence and hope!

On the sixth day of the new year, the Koreans themselves cracked four virus variants.

Sixth day, afternoon. The Russian Malware Protection Center announced seven patches to the Panda Burning Incense virus as they carried out their 'humanitarian assistance' towards Korea.

Sixth day, evening. Japan cracked three more variants of the virus.

Sixth day, night. Japan announced that another variant had been cracked.

Seventh day, past midnight. The Americans issued over 20 patches for the Panda Burning Incense variants that had not been cracked yet.

Seventh day, morning. The world's largest operating system maker issued a system update to patch the vulnerabilities that Panda Burning Incense had used to spread. It was the most thorough patch issued so far.

Seventh day, afternoon. North Korea also announced that it had cracked 75 variants of the Panda Burning Incense virus and.....and that was that. Even the countries who had the best relationship with them did not believe this.

India and the Philippines also joined in. It seemed like Korea's standing in the world wasn't too bad after all. This world's countries were largely the same as before, but the diplomatic relations had subtle differences. The world had changed, and so its history was also a little different. In this respect, diplomatic relations were also definitely affected. Some of the countries that Zhang Ye remembered having good relations seemed alright in this world. Of course, that might also just be on the surface.

Virus quarantining!

Cracking!

Patching!

The whole world was hunting down the Panda Burning Incense all at once!

Everyone believed that this virus would be completely cracked soon. Even Zhang Ye felt so too an unbreakable code didn't exist. The fact that the Panda Burning Incense had managed to spread on such a large scale had already exceeded Zhang Ye's estimates. In his previous world, the Panda Burning Incense virus did not have such capability and only affected a few million systems and only a few provinces had been affected within China. Zhang Ye thought that the reason this virus had spread so quickly and widely here was due to the spread of the variants. Back in his world, the Panda Burning Incense variants were released over a longer period of time as virus authors and hackers slowly improved the code to do specific tasks, but since Zhang Ye had all these codes available to him, he had dumped them out very quickly within several hours.

This was the real reason behind the disastrous destruction of the Korean internet!

But then again, it was because of this reason that set off a panic in the world. This led to the cooperation between each country's Malware Protection Center, as well as expert hackers, in dealing with the virus. As they said, what came quickly will go quickly too. There were always pros and cons anyway. As Zhang Ye's objective had been met with the Panda Burning Incense virus achieving more than what it set out to do, it was time for it to 'retire'. Zhang Ye was overall very satisfied with his performance. At least he did not let down the original "Panda Burning Incense"!

Time passed by bit by bit.

Finally, it was already the morning of the eighth day of the new year. The Global Malware Protection Center announced that all the variants of Panda Burning Incense had already been cracked with a single kill tool created and put up for download. It was a free download for everyone to use, so that the Panda Burning Incense virus would no longer wreak havoc in this world!

This news came at the right time, but at the same time, a little too late.

The infected systems began to be restored one by one!

Countless Korean citizens cheered as they broke down in tears!

Five days! It had lasted a full five days! It had been a dark five days!

"Why did it only just arrive!"

"We've been waiting for too long now! It has finally all been cracked!"

"Victory!"

"We're victorious!"

"We've defeated the Panda!"

"That damned panda! We only scolded China a little and hacked into a few websites, but that didn't cause you any big losses. Do you all have to do this? Ah? This was so uncalled for! Aren't you pushing us to our deaths!?"

"Oh my god, I can finally come online. I've never thought that being able to connect to the internet was such an important and touching activity. Thank you to the world's computer organizations!"

"That damned panda! I don't wish to ever see a panda in my life ever again! My heart will tremble at the sight of one!"

"Don't bring up the word 'panda' anymore. I can't stand hearing

that word anymore. Forget it, we have emerged victorious anyway."

Victorious?

The Korean government fell silent!

The Korean Malware Protection Center also fell silent!

Faced with this Panda Burning Incense virus, they never had the chance to strike back. Their losses were huge and it even caused a huge step back in their economy. If this was what they called a victory, then that must be the world's greatest joke. The other party's hacker had just thrown out a kind of virus, and had wiped out the entire nation. They had to gather the entire world's resources just to eliminate the virus. Was there any victory that cost that much?

This was no victory at all!

It was clear to anyone that this was an utter defeat!

On this day, it would go down in history as Korea's most damaging network invasion of a virus. The relevant agencies and departments all called it the "five days of darkness".

The virus was under control.

Work to clean up the mess continued.

Any virus remnants were purged and economic losses were calculated. Although a solution had been found, the damage to the economy and the shaken confidence of the Korean people had already been done. It wasn't something that could be swept under the rug in a day or two. Even now, the Korean Malware Protection Center did not lift the red alert on the Panda Burning Incense. They were afraid, afraid that new variants of the virus would appear again!

"Still can't find '2'?"

"Get him arrested quickly!"

"That '2' is too dangerous!"

"What's the government doing! Don't they even have any experts? Catch him! Investigate him! And dig him out of his hiding hole! What are they waiting for?"

"We need to have our revenge!"

"What revenge! Haven't you all learned the lesson?"

"Yea, I think it's better not to mess with that guy ever again. He's such a bastard! If we step on his tail again and he reacts by doing this again, who would be able to take it?!"

The Korean public's comments varied with all sorts of opinions!

Unknown to them, everything that they mentioned was already being undertaken by all the countries. But where did they start looking? Where could they check? They wanted to arrest '2' as well, but there was no trace of him at all! Although they knew that he was a Chinese citizen, who didn't know how many people there were in China!? With a population base so large, this lead was as good as useless!

After a few hours.

In the aftermath, as the remnants of the Panda Burning Incense was being cleared out, the Korean government could no longer hide it. They had to announce to the public about the statistics of the economic losses suffered by the country due the the Panda Burning Incense virus and its variants!

Seeing the breakdown of infected systems!

Looking at the list of economic losses!

In this second, the world felt something!

It was possible that some people had already done some estimates, but many others still did not understand how much damage was caused by this virus. They only felt that if there was a kill tool available now, everything would be fine. There was no

bigger picture to them and thus, they could not appreciate the seriousness of the incident, but with the figures announced, everyone was stunned!

This...was this our losses?

How could this be possible!? Those figures are too scary!

Before of the appearance of the Panda Burning Incense, no one could imagine that a computer virus that was only a few hundred kilobytes in size could cause such great damage to a technologically advanced country!

To put it in context, a terrorist attack took place in this world sometime last year, killing many people and caused a setback to the economy as well, but with the figures presented now, the economic losses created by the Panda Burning Incense virus was significantly much larger!

Was this even just a computer virus?

This had to be a f\*\*king nuclear weapon instead! !

A simple computer virus had actually caused so much havoc in a big country of this world. At this moment, the world had the Panda Burning Incense virus burned into their memories. The world would also remember that a dangerous person like '2' existed!

# Chapter 446: The World's Most Dangerous Computer Viruses Rankings!

---

On the 8th day of the new year.

At home.

7 PM in the evening.

The snow that had just fallen a couple of days ago hadn't melted yet. There wasn't any more snow on the ground, but on the roofs, drains, and bushes, a lot of snow remained.

Behind him, the television kept playing news about the Panda Burning Incense virus.

Outside his window, the newspaper vendors on the streets were constantly selling copies of the evening news. There were headlines everywhere regarding the Panda Burning Incense virus no matter where you looked.

"Who could the hacker '2' be?"

"The Panda Burning Incense disaster has finally been overcome, Korea suffers heavy losses!"

"The day when the world's internet died!"

"Whoever offends the mighty nation of China, however distant, shall be destroyed?"

"How should we view patriotism?"

Despite being the person in question, the world didn't seem to have anything to do with him. Right now, Zhang Ye was lying down at home beside the window, admiring the snow, the moon, and the beauty of this world. Sigh, the virus seemed to have caused quite a lot of trouble. It did help to vent his frustration and take revenge and it gave him a satisfying feeling, but Korea having suffered such heavy economic losses would cause it to affect the world economy too. This was a chain effect, so had he done the right thing?

Zhang Ye suddenly became very philosophical. In that moment he felt very depressed.

My personal whims, should I have dragged the whole world into it?

How should I have treated this matter?

Who am I?

Where did I come from?

Where will I be going?

What is the meaning of life?

Will anyone be able to unravel the secrets of the universe?

Zhang Ye sighed as he couldn't come to a conclusion. Then, his cellphone rang in his pocket. He pulled it out and took a look. It was his Weiwo WebTV's leader — Wang Xiong.

The phone call connected.

Wang Xiong laughed. "Teacher Zhang, what are you doing now?"

Zhang Ye said sorrowfully, "I'm thinking about the mysteries of the universe."

When Wang Xiong heard this, he nearly choked, "Don't ponder about the universe and world peace for now. That can wait. Let me tell you this first, 'Zhang Ye's Talk Show' has just finished broadcasting the final episode and has officially ended. Many of the audience members left comments to congratulate you about it. Go online to mingle and interact with them when you can."

Zhang Ye's depression immediately disappeared as he asked, "All done? So fast?"

Wang Xiong said, "It's not like you did not know about the new

policies that the SARFT is implementing in the next few days. We uploaded 4-5 episodes a day, so of course it ended very quickly. I already informed you, didn't I?"

"Alright then." Zhang Ye said happily, "The reception isn't too bad I hope?"

Wang Xiong laughed heartily, "It's more than not bad, it's really good, in fact. Your talk show program has been extremely popular since the beginning and there's also a lot of praise for it. Now that the series has ended, even I can't bear to see it end. Hur Hur, thanks to you, our WebTV station has gained such a great program. Up til now, a variety program like the talk show is still an exclusive genre only to our company. Those, which tried to copy your talk show, are basically not even talk shows at all. They can't grasp the essence of it at all. In this entire world, only you can do it. I heard that the Americans have their attention on this and are studying how it is presented. I suppose they will be coming up with something similar as well, but it's not set in stone yet. If they intend to purchase copyrights, I will contact you. You can speak to them yourself since the copyrights belong to you. We've already discussed this in your contract, so we won't meddle in your affairs."

After he hung up, Weiwo WebTV's leader, Feng Guiqin also called. She congratulated Zhang Ye on the completion of the broadcast for his talk show and also chatted with him about the next project, but as Zhang Ye had not thought of it yet, he casually mentioned something before hanging up.

Oh, what was I thinking about before the calls?

Never mind, I can't remember anymore, and so Zhang Ye went about doing what he needed to do. He went online to interact with his fans and viewers, thanking them for their support and also gave a conclusion to his "Zhang Ye's Talk Show".

After all this was done, he browsed Tieba.

"Sharing a link with all of you!"

"What is it?"

"You'll know when you see it! It's awesome!"

"Holy sh\*t! This is the list of rankings of the world's most dangerous computer viruses!"

"Are you sure?"

"It was recently updated by the authorities, so how can it be fake?"

"I know this website. All of you might not know it since it doesn't usually concern you all, but the list of rankings of hackers is a very authoritative one. It's a compilation of numbers computed by the USA, the United Kingdom, Russian, as well as many other countries' relevant organizations. As long as you're tech savvy and trained in this field, many programmers dream of being able to

appear on this ranking!"

Rankings?

There's such a thing?

Zhang Ye was suddenly interested to know more, so he went to take a look.

Numerous others, who were like him, all rushed to take a look. Including all of the world's hackers, programmers, and normal citizens, this latest update of the rankings had attracted attention from all over the world. There needed to be something to bring down the curtains of this virus infection incident!

JIN (Korea) was looking at it.

YOYOT (USA) was looking at it.

Fujiwara (Japan) was looking at it.

Fang Xiaoshui (China) was looking at it.

Almost everyone that worked in similar fields would not miss this!

It was like a music awards show or a film awards ceremony. This

was the recognition of hackers for their technical skills and 'contributions'!

List of rankings of the world's most dangerous computer viruses:

#1: Storm Virus.

#2: Panda Burning Incense Virus.

#3: 77 Virus.

Everyone knew about the Storm virus as it was this world's first virus after the development of the modern internet. As technology had not matured back then, or was rather incomplete, the resulting damage was extremely heavy. On top of that, since it was the first official virus to be labeled to have spread at a large stage, its name held significance to everyone. This was why for the past few decades, it had always remained in 1st place!

Next, the 77 virus, which had infected a few million computers 8 years ago by infiltrating the systems of 13 large international banks and caused data corruption resulting in monetary losses. Those who were slightly older would remember it. This virus had always been ranked 2nd, but now it had been replaced by the Panda Burning Incense virus!

The Koreans were mad!

But the citizens from other countries were not surprised.

Only citizens from China were rejoicing when they found out about this news!

"The people of Hunan send their congratulations!"

"Residents from the Hebei province send their congratulations!"

"There's finally a Chinese representative in the world's top 10 of most dangerous computer viruses! The previous most destructive virus that was made in China was ranked 21st. It was even created more than a decade ago by an old hacker from China. It has finally been surpassed today!"

"In 2nd spot! Awesome!"

"Our computer viruses has finally gone global!"

"Hahaha, why do I feel that this glory is a little psychopathic! This isn't something we should be proud of, right?"

"Hehe, I'll take pride in it anyway! At least on this list of dangerous computer viruses, all of them were used to steal data and information or bring harm to their own countries, but Panda Burning Incense was different. '2' did not use it for personal gain, nor was it used against any of our own people. He used it fully to smack the Koreans under forced circumstances to retaliate against the enemies, so what's there to not be proud of? This is our glory! God '2' must be a patriot! The 2nd place ranking of the Panda

Burning Incense is an honor for China!"

"That's true!"

"Well said!"

# Chapter 447: World Hacker Rankings!

---

The virus rankings were updated.

Every country's reaction was different.

Panda Burning Incense had managed to get ranked in second place amongst the notorious ranking of dangerous viruses, yet it was congratulated and cheered on by the people of China. This made Zhang Ye at a loss of whether to laugh or cry. However, after thinking about it, wasn't he such a person? He was also an ordinary citizen of China. He did not have such broad horizons, nor was he that refined. He, too, was a Chinese national who loved to see the world burn, and enjoyed watching the bustle, cursing, swearing, and even if provoked, would even beat others. A satisfied balance of gratitude and revenge was a portrayal of them as a people. What about world peace or morality or the meaning of life? He didn't think much about that at all. If he was angry, he would hit back. Who cares about your meaning of life!?

Americans:

"This virus was very formidable."

"Yes, 77 Virus has been dethroned."

British:

"The hacker ranking hasn't been updated yet?"

"Let's wait a little while longer."

"Right, they always update the dangerous virus and trojan horses first. Next should be the world's hacker rankings."

Russians:

"'2' should be listed on there."

"There's no need for you to say that. I heard that China has another formidable expert. I heard he is a programmer from the Internet Surveillance Bureau. I wonder if he will get ranked."

Chinese citizens:

"JIN will be taken down."

"A new generation replacing the old."

"Hurry up and update!"

"That's right. I'm anticipating the gods of China to be ranked!"

A typical ranking would be updated in one go after any major international internet security issue or hacker invasion in a hacker war. After the updating of the virus rankings, the hacker rankings

and other miscellaneous things would be next. However, what made the world surprised was that although the virus ranking had been updated, but the hacker ranking had not been updated after a long time. It was still the old rankings from the previous month.

Many people left their comments below.

"What happened?"

"Where is the staff?"

"Update please, we are all waiting."

"They must be sleeping."

"It's already midnight over here."

"Haha, I just woke up this morning. There's no rush. I can wait."

Due to the different time zones and different languages, most people communicated in English. There were also many people using Russian, Korean, Chinese, Spanish, and Portuguese. There were people from all over the world watching.

Zhang Ye was also looking at the website.

About half an hour later.

Someone refreshed the page and immediately shouted, "It's been updated!"

Numerous people hurried over to take a look. It wouldn't have mattered much if they just took a look, but many people were left stunned. Some of the rankings had been guessed, but there were some that far exceeded their expectations!

This was a comprehensive list of hacker rankings. Inside, there were internationally dangerous hackers, as well as programmers from security companies and anti-virus companies!

Korean hacker, JIN's ranking had dropped. He had previously been ranked 45th on the world hacker ranking, but now he had been dropped to 59th. Similarly, the Korean 59-V, who had just resigned from a security company, also dropped in ranking. He went from 89th to below 100th. He did not even appear on the first page. Out of all the Koreans, only "Jen" rose in rankings. The reason why he rose was because as a rookie, he did not have any ranking prior to this. Although the Koreans had suffered a miserable defeat, Jen's programming skills were evident. Hence, this new rookie had left his mark on the world stage of hackers. Jen's ranking was 65, just lower than JIN by a few places. There was a feeling of how each new generation excelled compared to the last one.

What was most worthy of concern was placed on China!

The first shock to the world was FAN's ranking!

The performance of FAN, from the Chinese Internet Surveillance Bureau, had indeed given the hackers, who watched the war, a fright. On the internet battleground, this was a person who fought through all odds. She was good at both offensive and defensive measures, lures, data, ports, loopholes. She was a very well-rounded hacker. In the battle, FAN had faced three top Korean hackers, JIN, Jen, and 59-V alone without any pressure, and even managed to send them packing. Eventually they could only use an encirclement strategy and not clash with FAN directly. Besides, FAN had even managed to pursue one of Korea's top hacker, "Ying". From her technical skill, it could be seen that she was on a completely different level. She was overwhelmingly better than them!

Everyone knew this!

Everyone understood all of this!

However, the ranking of FAN was too f\*\*king high in everyone else's eyes!

World hacker ranking: FAN — 10th place!

No one knew how a rookie like FAN, a rookie, who had never appeared on the world stage, could enter the top ten!

Was it a mistake?

This ranking must be wrong, right?

YOYOT (USA): "How could this be?"

Fujiwara (Japan): "What's up with this ranking?"

47 (USA): "It can't be a mistake. This is a hacker's heaven. The people making the evaluations are the most professional amongst professionals in the world. Could there be any trick to it?"

Cepera (Russia): "FAN's ranking is so much higher than ours?"

TOM (UK): "It's normal for it to be higher than yours. You are old, and your technological skills have been regressing. However, how can FAN be higher ranking than YOYOT? To enter the top ten?"

On the other side.

JIN said, "This ranking is so unconvincing!"

Jen: "I know FAN is formidable and definitely is more skilled than me, but anyone with eyes wouldn't admit that she can enter the top ten, right? Her true strength can't even be seen, but whatever that was presented would at best, put her somewhere in the forties."

Everyone was surprised in different ways!

The officials soon published an explanation. Actually, it was not an explanation. It was like everyone else. They had added a piece of information to FAN's personal profile. Some of the people ranked on the world hacker rankings had more complete information. For example, some orthodox anti-virus programmers. They were all working, or they were employees of government-related internet departments. Their personal information was already known and something simple would be written. Things that intruded on personal privacy, or things the person in question did not wish to reveal would not be revealed on the website. There would only be a known label added. These were "White Hats". As for other hackers, most of them had incomplete information. Some of them had nearly zero personal information.

FAN's official profile was written in a long paragraph in English:

FAN.

Sex: Unknown.

Age: Unknown.

Nationality: China.

First appearance in the Sino-Korean Hacker War. Works for China's Internet Surveillance Bureau. However, after repeated analysis and experiments of professionals, we have unanimously come to a conclusion that FAN's operating methods, technological skill, and technological trajectory, as well as some relevant

evidence that temporarily will not be disclosed, FAN has a 90% chance of being responsible for the paralysis of all the computers in CPAA Internet Security Company last year. That matter has been labeled as 'Supernatural hacking incident'!

That was all the information there was.

When everyone saw this, they were dumbfounded!

JIN gasped: "FAN is the one who invaded the top American security company last year?"

Jen: "..."

Hyo: "Holy sh\*t! So it's him!"

59-V: "F\*\*k! I was wondering why I succumbed to him! So it was that monster from last year! No wonder his skills are so impressive!"

On the other side.

YOYOT (USA) was enlightened. "No wonder!"

47 (USA) felt a yearning. "Finally found him! That matter caused such a commotion. I was nearly affected by it! So the culprit is here, and even went to work for the Internet Surveillance Bureau?"

Cepera (Russia): "Then there's no surprise regarding this ranking. Let's not even talk about an hour. Even if you give me a year's time, I wouldn't be able to paralyze all the computers that belong to hackers, programmers, and security experts in a top American security company without any detection!"

So for the "Supernatural hacking incident" back then, many programmers and experts of the world came to a conclusion that not more than ten hackers in this world could do it!

For FAN to be ranked tenth, that was very normal!

The citizens of China went hysterical!

"Wow!"

"Tenth place!"

"Heavens, the Internet Surveillance Bureau has someone that awesome!"

"Last year's incident? What happened last year? To even call it a supernatural incident?"

"I don't know about it. I just know that it definitely has to be very awesome! What is the concept of being the tenth best hacker in the world? When has a hacker from China ever received such a high

ranking!?"

"Hahaha, our country is full of such fierce people!"

"Right, who said China's programming skills are weak? We are staying on the down low!"

After Zhang Ye saw this, he blinked his eyes. Oh no, was Fan Yingyun's identity revealed? People had guessed her identity? However, now that she was working for the Internet Surveillance Bureau, she should be fine, right?

.....

Internet Surveillance Bureau, First Department.

There were many people working overtime in the office.

Fang Xiaoshui pointed at her computer, stunned. "Sis Fan, you've been exposed!"

Meng Yi said with a serious face, "What are we to do now?"

"Things aren't good. Sis Fan, take a look! Stop playing games!" Zhang Er looked at the gaming Fan Yingyun. He was thinking how this was the perfect situation of how he was more worried than the person in question.

But who knew that Fan Yingyun ended saying nonchalantly, "Shut up. It's so trivial, so what if they found out. I've never tried to concealed it anyways!"

When her colleagues heard this, they smiled wryly. They were just reminded that back when Officer Fan was teaching in the People's Public Security University of China, she had used her the computer in her office to intrude into the American security company. She did not even delete any traces or modify any records. She had gone in openly and left openly. When it was time for class, she went to teach. She did not conceal herself at all!

That's right!

She didn't even hide!

She was never afraid of being caught to begin with!

The typical belief of Meng Yi and company was to do such stuff sneakily. They had to hide for that was an average person's thought process, but today, they finally realized that an expert amongst experts like Officer Fan had a thought process unlike ordinary people, and with that bad temper of hers, she was not the kind of person who would hide. Looking at her, back then, she couldn't even be bothered to clear the records from her computer. Man, such a arrogant and defiant hacker was really seldom seen. She was a wonder of the hacker world!

# Chapter 448: Wanted Globally!

---

Outside.

Dong Zhiqiang entered.

"Leader." Fang Xiaoshui immediately reported, "Sis Fan seems to have been exposed. She has been found out by the experts on the other side. For this matter, will..."

Fan Yingyun did not leave her name back then. A year had passed since the matter, yet those people managed to go connect FAN and last year's supernatural hacking incident together through observation and data analysis. It might seem almost magical, but it was not magical in any way. Every hacker had their own operating method and technological techniques. For example, the before and after of an intrusion, the speed at which commands were issued and the time in between them or things like a familiar tool or software. These were the "trademarks" and "names" of a hacker. Be it FAN or that Supernatural hacker, they were just aliases. A hacker's true alias was actually his skill. Just like a singer, everyone had different voices. There were differences and even if they changed their stage name, they were still the same person.

Hence, despite the placing of the name, having appeared on the world stage twice, with so many expert hackers in the world, it was not surprising for them to have realized Fan Yingyun's identity.

Dong Zhiqiang also appeared calm. With a wave of his arms, he said, "It's fine. Go busy yourselves." After saying that, he walked

towards Fan Yingyun and said to her, "The American security company has issued a denouncement and demand for compensation. The higher-ups have handled the matter for you. Relevant personnel will negotiate with them. In the future, even if this matter were to be revealed, you don't have to worry."

From black hat to white hat.

That was probably what it meant.

Fan Yingyun carried on gaming and acknowledged tersely. She didn't even look worried. She didn't care about this at all, and focused on her game.

.....

The internet continued discussing!

"God FAN is an almighty god!"

"Seeing a world-class top ten hacker enter our country's Internet Surveillance Bureau's mysterious cyber-police, I have an inexplicable sense of excitement. In future hacker wars, China finally has someone to take the lead."

"That person is a civil servant, can he even participate?"

"I'm talking about an orthodox hacker war. It is considered an

exchange between technological skills. As long as it's legal, FAN can participate in it, and lead our country's hackers. Of course, he can't do it representing the Internet Surveillance Bureau. FAN can only use his personal capacity to raise the flag. When that happens, it will be like a pillar of support. If not, even if our country's hackers are technologically proficient and experts exist, they would fail to unite. They would do things themselves. Look at the Sino-Korean war, none of our hacker experts stepped forward. It was just a pile of loose sand. Now that FAN has appeared, and with that incident from last year, he will definitely stand out. No one can lead the team better than him."

"Hey, hey. Did you all forgot about '2'?"

"I didn't forget about '2', but think about it. With that god's formidable and bold style, which of you would dare let him take the lead? How much audacity would you have to have!?"

"Man, that's true."

"This god is too dangerous!"

"That's right, once god '2' makes his move, that would be the f\*\*king end of the world!"

"However, I still like '2'. Look at those tricks god '2' employed. What Song Jimi's uncensored nudes, or pictures of Chen Quan's fatal accident, or Lee Anson's pre-surgery bare face pictures. Back when I saw it, I nearly pissed myself from laughing. Those Koreans actually fell for it and swarmed towards it to download it.

Hahahaha, god '2' is too wretched! Right up my alley!"

"That's right, that's right. I almost forgot to take a look. What's '2's ranking?"

On the World hacker ranking, other than "FAN" in the top ten, "2"'s name was also there!

Third.

"2".

Age: Unknown.

Sex: Unknown.

Country: China (Unconfirmed).

Summary: Panda Burning Incense's creator and distributor.

Information about "2" is extremely scarce. Even the nationality being China was written by the officials has not yet been confirmed. It was equivalent to him being completely unknown, but despite this hacker being completely unknown, a rookie that appeared for the first time on the world stage, he had squeezed past thousands of hacker experts and clinched third place!

It was not any ordinary third place!

It was third in the world!

"Awesome!"

"Haha, top three!"

"Raising the magnificence of China!"

"A single move and he entered top three?"

The Chinese citizens, who were paying attention to this matter, erupted fervently!

When Zhang Ye saw his own ranking, he did not have much thought about. He only smiled. Third in the world? Ha, was this bro so powerful?

Then, he couldn't laugh any longer!

Suddenly, hacker heaven's official website included a string of red English text behind #3 hacker in the world, "2"!

[ Reward: US\$ 50,000,000! ]

This was clearly not a statistics produced by the hackers heaven

website, but a notice for arrest from a relevant international organization!

The only country that could afford that much seemed to be only one—America had made its move!

It was nothing new when it came to bounty rewards for hackers. It was commonly seen. For example, the hackers on the world hacker ranking, the bounty on JIN's head was US\$ 100,000. as he had committed multiple internet crimes. After FAN caused a world shocking incident last year, her bounty was US\$ 500,000. Now that she was not a "black hat", the bounty might even be removed. There were also famous hackers with misdeeds and their bounties were not low. Even the lowest one seen was US\$ 10,000. As for those higher ones, it was possible to be hundreds of thousands to millions!

The world number one hacker, "Leon", was the only person in the world who managed to steal 200 million British pounds from the Swiss Bank using the internet. Although many forces around the world spent great effort over a span of two years, they eventually managed to take back 190 million British pounds, that case had shocked the world. At that point, every bank in the world felt anxious for their own safety, but even so, "Leon"'s arrest warrant was only 20 million American dollars!

And “2”?

**50 million?**

And this was in f\*\*king American dollars!?

This was an astronomical number. It caused another sensation around the world!

A Chinese hacker: "Is this madness? To pay that much?"

Another Chinese hacker: "It seems Korea is bent on capturing '2'. They want to wipe this disgrace away and also rid themselves of any further repercussions."

A Chinese programmer: "Without any news, who can capture him?"

"That's why the reward is so high. There would definitely be bounty hunters after such high rewards."

"For China to produce a hacker with such a high reward for his arrest, I'm really unsure if I should feel honored or give a wry smile."

A Russian security expert: "Korea has truly felt pain this time."

A British programmer: "That reward is too high. Only 20 million dollars was offered for the serious crime that 'Leon' committed. It's not even half of '2's, and if you do some calculations, amongst the top 100 hackers in the world, if you were to add up all the rewards for them, it's still less than '2'!"

A Japanese hacker: "Holy sh\*t! That's true. The bounty on '2's head nearly matches all the rewards offered for hacker suspects around the world!"

A Korean programmer said, "Compared to our country's losses, that reward is nothing! If revenge is not sought! We will not give up to our death!"

A Chinese hacker harrumphed: "Blame yourselves on being inferior to others. You already lost, yet you don't admit your faults?"

That Korean programmer was angered. "What did you say?"

A Chinese anti-virus company's security expert said: "Why? Do you want to fight it out?"

.....

There was a sensation everywhere!

Numerous people were shocked!

This reward far exceeded everyone's understanding. For such a huge reward, that was almost equivalent to that offered for a terrorist! A hacker could be worth this much? Just thinking of the previous terrorist attack in Russia, 17 people were killed and more

than 200 had been injured. A building was blown up, and the leader of the terrorist organization had only a bounty of 60 million American dollars!

“2” was almost on par with him?

The bounty on his head was almost the same as a head of a terrorist organization?

Everyone could not help but shout out in shock. How much economical damage did the Panda Burning Incense cause Korea? Could the figures and data regarding the losses previously announced by Korea be just the tip of the iceberg? Not everything had been released? Or else why were they so hellbent on arresting him?

A Russian expert said, "The Koreans and United States are making a fuss over a molehill. They have complicated the problem. Actually this virus infection sounded an alarm for the world. In the future, anti-virus companies and operating systems would release precautionary measures against such viruses. There is no way to avoid some losses. Besides, '2' did not have have his eyes on any economic gain on this matter, so there is no way of understanding that 50 million bounty."

However, a Korean expert refuted. "This bounty is nothing compared to the economic damage and effects on society '2' dealt to our country, and it can be seen that '2' is filled with animosity for Korea. Sino-Korean relations are a bit more delicate, so if this 'bomb' is ignored, it might cause another round of destruction to our country. Having five days of darkness once is more than

enough. None of you experienced those five days yourselves, so you have no way of understanding how Korea spent those five days! I support my country in offering 50 million American dollars for '2''s arrest! Even if it were 100 million American dollars, compared to the danger that '2' poses, I think it's not much, let alone 50 million!"

An American expert also expressed, "From a certain angle, '2' is much more dangerous than 'Leon'. 'Leon' had economical interests and did things low-key. He never revealed himself. However, '2' did not have economical interests. From Panda Burning Incense and usage and procedure of having so many variants, this virus could definitely control a user's computer on a large-scale basis. He could have used the 'transfer flow' and obtained great economical gains, but '2' did not do so. What he valued was destruction. Such a person is undoubtedly more dangerous. Evaluating him as the greatest terrorist in the field of computers wouldn't be too much. Hence, this person has to be arrested, or else he will be a disaster and nightmare for the entire world. Several experts and I believe this deeply!"

There were people for it.

There were also people against it.

Anyway, there were all sorts of thoughts on it!

The large reward internationally also caused a huge uproar around the world. Even if the discussion of whether such a large reward was necessary was ignored. The entire world understood the danger that "2" posed. There was no doubt about that. Now,

the dispute was about how dangerous "2" was. If every country were to strengthen their anti-virus tools, would "2" be able to stir up another storm. Would these precautionary measures be able to prevent "2" from attacking with his virus?

# Blogshop Arc

# Chapter 449: Aunt's Family Has A Problem

---

A few days later.

The new year festival finally came to a conclusion. The sound of firecrackers could no longer be heard on the streets.

As for the discussion about the Panda Burning Incense both domestically and internationally, be it the media or the common people, it gradually began to calm down. No matter how hot a topic was, it would eventually cool down. Everyone still had to work, and return to their normal daily lives. Zhang Ye was one of these people. The injuries on his face and neck had already recovered. The scabs had fallen off, and could not be seen on the surface. Hence, he returned to his parents' home.

Caishikou.

By the time he arrived home, it was already 6:30 AM.

Using his key to open the door, he pushed the door open. His parents were already up. Dad was washing his face in the bathroom, while Mom was preparing breakfast. There was a pot of congee boiling on the stove.

Zhang Ye said in amusement, "Dad, Mom, did you just wake up?"

Mom looked at him and stared. "You actually know how to come back home?"

"Hey, didn't I say that I had to do some things these past few days?" Zhang Ye hurriedly gave a placating smile, and went to the kitchen to help. "Just ignore it. Let me do it. You're cooking three eggs, right?"

Mom held in her anger and said, "No matter what you have to do, you should come home to pass the new year. Count how many days you spent here since the new year? Not a single day! First you were busy with the Spring Festival Gala. On new year's eve, you weren't at home, and even went to the police station! I only caught a glance of you after you came out, then you left. On the 5th, you didn't even come back to eat dumplings. Kid, are you crazy?"

Zhang Ye said, "Aiyah, what can I be crazy over? I really had urgent matters and couldn't take time off."

Dad walked out the bathroom after washing up. He said to his wife, "Enough. You always have so much to say. Hurry and wash up."

Mom indignantly reprimanded her son a few more times before putting the things in her hands down before going to wash up.

The moment she left, Dad leered at his son. "Have you recovered from your injuries?"

"Oh, what?" Zhang Ye quickly feigned ignorance. "I'm not injured."

Dad lifted his chin. "That cock and bull story of yours can only fool your Mother. It was all over the news."

Zhang Ye made a placating smile once more. "You knew about it all along?"

Dad did not speak further. "Enough. As long as you've recovered. A true man shouldn't care so much about such tiny injuries. You did well. You did not throw our face as party members."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "That's true. They were just a bunch of children. I couldn't dodge, nor could I retaliate, so that was all I could do. As expected of an old party member like Dad to be so perceptive. The reason why I didn't dare to tell the two of you about my injuries was because I'm afraid Mom will bear a grudge, and even seek them out for revenge."

Dad said, "Yea, she is a reflection of governmental policies, so she won't understand any of this. Not telling her was the right thing to do, or we would hear no end from her."

The father and son duo spoke in whispers.

After Mom was done washing up. "What were you two talking about?"

Zhang Ye immediately turned his head over. "Nothing much. The congee is done. Let me scoop it for you."

"I want a big bowl and give me some salted vegetables!" Mom sat down comfortably and began commanding. "Don't let the fire for the eggs be too weak or they won't cook properly."

Zhang Ye responded, "Alright."

Dad secretly pursed his lips at his son.

Zhang Ye chuckled.

During the meal, Dad asked, "Will you be alone at home in the day? Or are you going out?"

Zhang Ye spoke as he ate, "You are going to work with Mom, right? No problem. I'll be home then. If there's nothing, I won't be going out. I've nothing on my hands to do these two days."

Mom asked, "When are you returning to Shanghai? Are you doing a new program?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "The talk show just finished, so no matter what, I'll take a few more days of break. I only came home after all these days, so I won't be going anywhere for the next few days and I'll just stay at home."

Mom pursed her lips, "Enough of that. Every time you say that, something unexpected happens. Right, your Aunt called yesterday

and asked about you. She asked what you were doing. I didn't know and didn't say much to her. I think your Aunt needs you for something."

Zhang Ye blinked, "What?"

Mom said, "How would I know?"

Dad said, "Give your Aunt a call in a bit."

"Alright, I got it." Zhang Ye carried on eating. "In a while, you can go to work directly. I'll do the dishes. Hur Hur. Mom, how is that?"

Mom tsk'ed, "I'll make do with that."

After a while, the old couple left for work.

Zhang Ye began to wash the dishes along at home. After he was done, he sat on the couch in the living room and lit up a cigarette... Oh right, now the SARFT doesn't allow smoking. This paragraph will be deleted!

As he watched TV, his cellphone rang.

From the display, it was his Aunt's home number.

Only then did Zhang Ye recall the matter. He did not expect his

Aunt to call him already. He then pressed the answer key. "Hello, Aunt. I just heard from my parents that you were looking for me for something. I was just about to call you back."

Zhang Donghua said: "You are home?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yea, I just returned home this morning."

Zhang Donghua asked with concern, "How are you? Are you busy with work recently?"

"Hai, I don't have any work anymore. I'm currently resting." Zhang Ye said.

Zhang Donghua responded, "Oh. Hur Hur. That's nice."

Zhang Ye blinked his eyes. "Is there something you need me for?"

Zhang Donghua then said, "Actually it's nothing serious. Well, erh.. it's this. I'll let your elder sister talk to you about it. She has something for you..."

Zhang Ye said, "Sure."

He could hear Zhang Donghua call her daughter over the phone, "Little Shuang, it's your brother's call...Little Shuang. Hey, you finally came over...Hurry..."

A very soft female voice said from the other side, "You do the talking, Mom."

Zhang Donghua said in a speechless manner, "This child."

Zhang Ye made a wry smile. "Aunt, tell me then. I'm still so confused about what's going on. We are family, so what can't you tell me about?"

Zhang Donghua said, "I'm not very sure about the matter too. It's your elder sister's blogshop. She's not working now, right? She and her friend formed a partnership to set up a blogshop and were designing clothes themselves, or find others to design. It's considered their own brand, then they would get a factory to produce the clothes and sell them on the web, but now, the business isn't doing too well, and nothing spectacular has happened. They have been losing money all this time."

Zhang Ye did not know of this matter. "My Sis opened a Taobao?"

When Zhang Donghua heard this, she was confused. "What's Taobao?"

"Cough Cough. Nothing, my bad." Zhang Ye smacked himself on the lips and just realized that this world no longer had Alibaba. "Tell me, what do you need me for?"

Zhang Donghua said, "Your Sis is a bit thin-skinned. She long wanted to get your help, but kept feeling that it wasn't

appropriate. Now she has no job and income..."

Zhang Ye was at a loss whether to laugh or cry. "Aunt, Aiyah, just tell me. I'm getting dizzy hearing all this."

Zhang Donghua coughed, "Your Sis, she wants to...get you to be a model. They sell male clothing, but do not know anything about celebrity endorsement, or if there are any restrictions from your company. If it's too much trouble or violates your company's contract, then forget it. It's alright."

Model?

Just this?

Zhang Ye immediately said, "Is my Sis also at home?"

Zhang Donghua said, "She's here."

"Then I'll come over now. It's not easy to talk about such things over the phone." Zhang Ye really could not stand his Aunt's beating around the bush. It was too confusing.

"Now? Aren't you busy?" Zhang Donghua said, "I heard from my siblings, that you have really been busy recently over some random stuff. You haven't been home the past few days and even went to the Internet Surveillance Bureau."

Zhang Ye said with a frivolous smiles. "Not busy at all. Even if I were busy, it can't be more important than something my Aunt and Sis need me for. I'll be over shortly."

Zhang Donghua said with a laugh, "Our Little Ye is so obedient. Aunt will wait here for you. Don't worry about lunch. I'll settle it for you."

# Chapter 450: The Despised Comrade Little Zhang!

---

His Aunt's house.

An alleyway on Nanheng Street.

It wasn't a big house, only around 60 square meters. It had been segregated into two zones, the inner zone, where Zhang Donghua and Zhang Shuang slept, and the outer zone was the living room. However, since Zhang Shuang started her blogshop last year, the living room had been converted into a 'warehouse' and was full of boxes, big and small. There wasn't even enough room to walk around in the mess.

In the house.

Zhang Donghua put down the phone and said, "Little Ye's coming over in a short while."

Zhang Shuang walked over cautiously, "You told him?"

"I briefly told him about it." Zhang Donghua complained, "Seriously, this is your own matter and you made me do it for you."

Zhang Shuang bitterly replied, "I just feel bad asking. For Little Ye to get to where he is now, our family didn't even help at all. I've not done much for him as an elder sister either. Now that my

brother's doing well through his own hard work, how can I approach him and ask for help... he's a big star now, a C-list celebrity. Do you even know how what that means? Even just stepping out and taking public transport, there would be people talking about him. If I buy a random newspaper, there might even be news or pictures of him. He might not be a big shot yet, but he's definitely not small either. For me to... it just doesn't feel right for me to ask him for help. You know very well that I don't like asking people for help, but this time I really have no choice left. If the stock in the living room don't get cleared soon, I will have no more cash left."

Zhang Donghua was also badly troubled by the stock in the living room. She said, "When it comes to trading, the most unwanted problem is the stock not moving. It might still be alright if you had a job, at least that would guarantee you have some cash flow, but since you are not working a day job anymore, just that amount of unmoving stock is enough to kill you. I've taken care of Little Ye since young. He's filial and places importance on relationship. If he is able to help, he will definitely help."

Zhang Shuang said, "I know that, but I'm worried that he might be bound by some contract restrictions. A celebrity cannot simply do whatever endorsement they want."

Zhang Donghua did not understand such things, "Ask him yourself when he gets here."

The sound of footsteps could be heard at the front yard. A woman's voice called out "Shuang!"

Zhang Shuang, "....."

The voice shouted out again, "Shuang!"

And then, a woman, who wasn't very tall and looked to be around 26-27 walked into the house. She did not knock and just pushed the door open. It could be seen that she was very familiar with the people living here.

Zhang Shuang made an annoyed expression and said, "Liu Qian, how many times have I told you. Can you not call me by just my name alone? At least call out my full name. If you keep randomly calling out "Shuang", what would others think if they saw and heard you? It sounds so weird." ('Shuang' means to feel good.)

Liu Qian smiled happily, "Well, that's what your name is."

Zhang Donghua smiled, "Qianqian, you're here?"

"Auntie, I'm here to visit you. How are you doing?" Liu Qian asked.

"Rather good. How are your parents?" Zhang Donghua asked.

Liu Qian said cheerfully, "They are doing even better than I am. They just went to Taoran Pavilion this morning to dance. I couldn't even stop them."

Zhang Donghua took a cloth bag and said, "Great. Well, I'll leave you and Little Shuang to yourselves. I need to get some groceries. Stay for lunch, alright?"

Liu Qian unreservedly said, "Of course I will stay. You can't chase me away even if you wanted to. There's food, so how could I not stay?"

Zhang Shuang quipped, "You sure are not leaving empty handed."

When Zhang Donghua left, she shut the door behind her. Liu Qian and Zhang Shuang both sat down.

Liu Qian glanced over to the pile of clothes in the living room and asked, "Those still can't be sold?"

Zhang Shuang said with sadness, "There were only two orders yesterday and none for the day before that. On your side, there's no need to make any more orders from the factory for now. We can't even sell what we have now."

"You don't need to tell me that." Liu Qian said depressingly, "Business has been too poor this year. Although last year wasn't that smooth either, at least we could earn enough to feed ourselves. We even quit our jobs in hopes that our blogshop would take off, but now look at us. We've pushed ourselves into the corner. How much money do you have left?"

Zhang Shuang threw up her hands, "Just some tens of thousands in savings."

Liu Qian sighed, "This sis is the same as you. We're both poor! Our brand can't go on like this any longer! We need to find a way out. Yesterday, you called me to come over today saying that you thought of a way we could use to get more business? What's the idea about? Quick tell me. I'm suffocating from the pressure."

Zhang Shuang equivocated, "I'm not sure if it will work or not."

Liu Qian said, "Then at least tell me what the idea is."

"I'm thinking...of finding a model to help us..." Zhang Shuang did not finish her sentence.

Liu Qian was already shaking her head. "It wasn't like we didn't hire a model in the past either. All of them were so expensive, but after the shoot, not many clothes were sold either. It's not a problem about the model."

Zhang Shuang coughed and said, "What I'm talking about is not any ordinary model."

Liu Qian glanced at her and said in amusement, "You even say not an ordinary model? Are you planning on inviting a celebrity to endorse our brand?"

Zhang Shuang said, "...Yea."

Liu Qian stretched out her hand to touch her forehead. "Here, let Sis see how high your fever is."

"Stop fooling around." Zhang Shuang swatted her good friend's hand away in a speechless manner.

Liu Qian said, "You're the one fooling around. We only have tens of thousands left combined. What celebrity can we afford to hire? We don't even have any money to do any big promotions on a website. Those celebrities are money diggers. Let's not even talk about C or D-list celebrities, even an ordinary E-list celebrity with a few more fans would cost hundreds of thousands just to endorse our product and be a model. And that's an optimistic and conservative estimate of the costs. If you really want a C or D-list celebrity, how can you get one without a couple million or so? Besides, we aren't big brands like other people. We don't do commercials on TV and are just a small blogshop. Even if you can cough up the million we need to invite them, those bunch of celebrities might not even give us a glance. Besides, if I had a couple million, why would I open a blogshop. I'll just open a real store, right? Lady, I think you have gone silly from your fever."

Zhang Shuang said, "Aiyah, it's not what you are thinking."

"Then what do you mean?" Liu Qian asked.

Zhang Shuang hesitated all day before saying, "About that, actually my younger brother is in the entertainment industry. Hai, but he's technically not considered a person of the entertainment

industry either. Anyway, he's quite popular. I think think if he can help us, our blogshop might be..."

"Your brother? You still have a brother? How did I not know after knowing you for so many years?" Liu Qian asked.

Zhang Shuang said, "He's not my real brother. It's my mother's younger brother's son. You don't come to my family gatherings often, so of course you've never seen him."

Liu Qian looked at her. "Is your brother handsome?"

Zhang Shuang stuttered, "Average I guess. I can't consider him handsome."

Liu Qian rolled her eyes. "Then how popular can he be? At most he is a rookie who just signed a contract with a management company, right? Maybe only a few people would know him. Using him as a model would be useless too."

Zhang Shuang did not like hearing that. "Hey, what do you mean it would be useless. If my brother..."

As she was saying this, a sound of footsteps approaching could be heard. Then, the door was pushed open. Zhang Ye said, "Aunt. Eh? Where's she?"

Zhang Shuang's eyes lit up and walked out of the room. "Little Ye."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Sis, you're home?"

"Yea, you came here so quickly?"

"Of course, we don't stay that far from each other."

"My Mom went to go get some groceries." Saying that, Zhang Shuang turned her head and did some introductions. "This is my college classmate, and also my best friend, Liu Qian."

Zhang Ye took off his sunglasses and stretched out his hand. "Nice to meet you."

Liu Qian sized him up a few times before shaking his hand. "Nice to meet you too."

Zhang Shuang said to her, "This is my younger brother."

Liu Qian said with a laugh, "I can tell. Both your noses are quite similar. It's almost like both of you were carved from the same mold." It appeared like she did not know Zhang Ye, since she had no reaction at all.

Zhang Ye was not surprised. There were still many people who did not know who he was. He had also not reached the point where everyone knew him either. He looked at Zhang Shuang. "Sis, if you have anything in the future, you can just call me directly. It's not

like you don't have my cellphone number."

Zhang Shuang said, "I was afraid that you'd be busy."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "For you, as a brother, I'll make time no matter how busy I am. Right, my Aunt said your blogshop was lacking a model?"

Zhang Shuang was just about to speak.

Liu Qian secretly nudged her.

"What do you want?" Zhang Shuang stared at her and then said, "Right, my shop's business is terrible. The winter wear we produced this year isn't selling at all. They are all outside, and if I can't sell them, so there's no way to even produce spring wear for this year, and so I wanted to ask if it's alright with you."

Zhang Ye said in amusement, "That's no big deal. How can you say things about whether I'm okay with it. I'll do whatever you need me to do. Do you want to do the shoot now or when?"

"Today works for you?"

"Any day would do."

"Alright, then let's do it today!"

Zhang Shuang was extremely happy hearing Zhang Ye's reply, but then she suddenly thought of a matter. "There will be no conflicts with any of your contracts, right?"

Zhang Ye waved his hands. "It's alright."

Zhang Shuang said, "I don't want to give you trouble. I heard that you celebrities can't do endorsements easily. I don't know much about the contracts in the entertainment industry either."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I don't know either, but it should be fine. Even if there's a problem, I don't really care. It's not like I've never made mistakes. Will they eat me up because of it? Taking a few pictures for my elder sister is perfectly justified!" His current company was Weiwo WebTV, but he really did not know about contracts in the entertainment industry. He didn't care either for he had his own principles.

Zhang Shuang also realized that. Her younger brother was notorious in the entertainment industry and was basically known by all. People did not dare to offend him easily. "That's great then! Thank you Little Ye!"

Zhang Ye said, "Sis, you don't have to stand on ceremony with me. If you have anything, just ask me and I'm capable of doing it, I'll get it done. If I'm incapable of doing it, I'll get someone to do it for you!"

Zhang Shuang was a bit touched and acknowledged.

Zhang Ye never denied his relatives!

Although after he grew up, other than the holidays, he seldom met his Aunt and Sis, he had lived in his Aunt's place for a few winters when he had still been young. As his parents were too busy with work to care for him, he would scrounge for food and drinks at his Aunt's house during the winter. He would only be brought home in the evening, so it could be said that he grew up together with Zhang Shuang, so their relationship was pretty good.

Zhang Shuang looked at the time. "Let's go to a hotel. I'll make the reservation. There's no way we can take the pictures at home anyway. It's more convenient at a hotel. Is that alright, Little Ye?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I came here to help, so I'll do whatever you need me to do."

Zhang Shuang couldn't help but think to herself how nice it was to have a younger brother. "Alright then, take a seat first and have a drink. I'll give the hotel a call." Saying that, she went out.

When Liu Qian saw this, she also hurried outside. She stopped Zhang Shuang who was out in the courtyard making a call. She said with a face that looked like she was at a loss of whether to laugh or cry, "What are you doing? You're really getting your brother to be a model?"

"Didn't we already talk about it?" Zhang Shuang said.

Liu Qian rolled her eyes at her. "It's not that I'm putting you down. Your brother's looks of course can't be said to be ugly, but he's not considered handsome either. And that figure...There's no figure at all. He doesn't look like a model at all. He's even worse than the previous two models we used. What's the point of taking pictures of him? Let's not talk about raising sales, I'll be overjoyed if the sales don't decrease!"

Zhang Shuang was amused. "Hey, don't tell me you don't know my brother?"

"It's the first time seeing him. Why would I know him?" Liu Qian couldn't understand her words.

Zhang Shuang did not say anything else. "Anyway, just listen to me. Once the pictures are uploaded, you will know. You really do not know a thing."

Liu Qian asked, "What do I know?"

Zhang Shuang leered at her. "Do you know how many companies asked my brother to be their spokesperson? Do you know how much endorsement fees my brother gets a year?"

Liu Qian asked, "How much?"

Zhang Shuang said, "The amount of endorsement fee he gets a year is at least a few million. Many companies offered a couple million for my brother to be their spokesperson, but I heard he

rejected all of them."

Liu Qian chuckled. "Keep bragging. Just keep bragging!"

Zhang Shuang was rendered speechless. "You're the one who is ignorant and doesn't watch the news or keep up with the entertainment industry. Forget it, I'll not tell you anymore. Hur Hur. I'll make the reservation at the hotel."

Liu Qian chased after her. "Hey, don't go. Tell me clearly, what's the meaning of this? Do you really want to get your brother to be the model? That figure of his..I think my Dad would be more suitable!"

# Chapter 451: Septwolves' Advertisement Tagline!

---

Morning.

The three of them arrived at the hotel. It was the Hotel Equatorial along Liangguan Avenue. It was a five-star hotel, but it was not considered one of the high end five-star hotels, but it wasn't low end either.

Liu Qian tutted, "You got such a nice place?"

Zhang Shuang did not feel the pinch and said, "I heard from my friend that the suites here are more spacious. The interior room decoration is also quite good. There's also a panoramic view too and the lighting is quite good."

Liu Qian felt the pinch even more. "Panoramic? A suite?"

Zhang Shuang said firmly, "This time, it's a desperate bet!"

"How much is a single room? 1500? 2000?" When Liu Qian saw Zhang Shuang nod her head and say something along the lines of about there, she whispered, "You are really going all out. Our blogshop's business can't even earn 2000 a month. You sure are good, for you to just spend all of it on reserving a hotel room? It's not even business hours for the hotel til afternoon. Our reservation at best allows us to stay till the afternoon. That's too wasteful."

However, Zhang Shuang insisted, "My brother is willing to be our model, so of course we need a good place for the photo shoot, or else it will look completely off. We can't be as pedestrian as we were with the previous models. If we're doing a photo shoot, it must be done well. Enough Qianqian, let's go in!"

She entered the reserved room.

Liu Qian reluctantly got a hotel staff to help them move the suitcases. There were a total of three suitcases filled with men's clothing.

Zhang Ye followed behind them, carrying the camera equipment they rented.

.....

Upstairs.

In the panoramic suite.

Liu Qian instructed the hotel staff to place the suitcases on the ground and then took out a hundred bucks as tips for them. It could be seen that her heart was bleeding. There was no other way. Since business was bad, and there was no other source of income, she and Zhang Shuang were each poorer than the other. They were reluctant to part with even a hundred bucks!

"Shuang."

"What?"

"Will this really work?"

"Really."

"Are you sure?"

"You've already asked me twice. I'm very sure!"

Liu Qian sighed and began opening the suitcases. Zhang Shuang was also off to the side helping out . They started taking out the clothes and matching them. The clothes' sizing were of course all Zhang Ye's measurements. Before coming, they had already picked the clothes out, which had mostly been done before Liu Qian had gone to acquire the camera equipment.

"Is the lighting okay?"

"Let me try a shot."

"How is it?"

"Good, there shouldn't be a problem."

Zhang Ye did not interfere. He just stood in front of the

panoramic glass and looked at the view. His mission today was to cooperate. He would do whatever his sister instructed.

Zhang Shuang called out to him, "Little Ye, we are done. Change into a suit first."

Zhang Ye turned around and gave a look. "Hur, it looks like there will be quite a bit of work. So many clothes?"

"Just endure the hard work, Sis will thank you properly next time." Zhang Shuang said with a smile.

Zhang Ye took the clothes and went to the bathroom. He had experience wearing clothes. Back when he was producing talk shows, he followed his world's "Tonight 80's Talkshow" clothing style. Every episode, he would wear a leisure suit, so he was already very skilled and used to it.

Blue suit, black shirt, black trousers.

Zhang Ye seemed to completely transform after he came out of the bathroom. Compared to the clothes he randomly picked out from before, Zhang Ye's bearing seemed to rise a few hundred times. There was even a glint in his eyes that seemed deep and unfathomable. His smile seemed to have a vague sinister look to it, like the ocean, like the sky, like the universe...

Alright, let's cut the bragging.

Actually, he didn't change for shit.

Liu Qian said listlessly. "Standing there will do."

Zhang Ye moved, "Here?"

Liu Qian said, "Further to the side. Alright, don't move." The moment she become shooting, she was quite professional. "You can smile a bit...Right..Your posture is a bit monotonous, try changing to another pose...Good!"

One set of clothing...

Two sets of clothing...

Twenty sets of clothing...

Zhang Ye constantly changed into sets of different clothes and photos were taken one after another.

Two years ago, Liu Qian had previously done some photography work, and worked for a company, she would help out whenever any blogshop owners needed models or photographers. The company would bring the equipment too, and it was because they had quite a bit of interaction in this field did she and Zhang Shuang decide to open a blogshop. Speaking of which, the number of models Liu Qian had photographed numbered at least eighty, if not a hundred, but truthfully speaking, she had never seen a model as average looking as Zhang Shuang's brother. Height? He wasn't

considered tall. Looks? He wasn't considered handsome. Bearing? He did not have any impressive bearing either. His eyes seemed somewhat attractive, and well, his voice was very pleasing to the ears too, but what was the point of that? Photographs did not include sound, so up to now, she did not know why her best friend placed all her hopes on her brother!

A celebrity?

And his endorsements cost millions?

Who were you bluffing! Have you seen such an ordinary looking celebrity before?

Probably not.

"Alright, it's all done." Liu Qian kept the camera.

Zhang Shuang, who was sitting at a desk, had already switched on a notebook computer she brought. "Give it to me. I'll arrange them." She began choosing photos. The good ones were kept and the bad ones were deleted. This job was done quickly. The pictures were grouped up and categorized. "OK, let's upload it."

Liu Qian exclaimed, "Upload right now?"

Zhang Shuang said with excitement, "Of course. It's a race against time!"

Liu Qian said, "What's the rush? Our business has been bad for months, and won't miss this short period of time. Let's go back to your place for lunch. Auntie is still waiting for us."

Zhang Shuang looked at her watch. "It's not even 12 yet. Let's upload it first. We'll leave after we uploading it." Saying that, she began to operate the platform's backend and uploaded picture after picture.

Zhang Ye went over to take a look, "Sis, is it done?"

Zhang Shuang acknowledged and then frowned. "No, it seems like something is still missing."

Liu Qian was sitting on the couch and said without interest, "What's missing?"

Zhang Shuang suddenly rapped the table, "Right! We're short of an advertisement tagline." The moment she said that, Zhang Shuang's big eyes landed on Zhang Ye. "Bro, help me to the end."

Zhang Ye said exasperatedly. "You want me to do one for you now?"

However, Zhang Shuang said, "With your literary talent, should that even be a problem?"

Liu Qian exclaimed, "Let your brother make a advertisement tagline? Wasn't our old advertisement tagline pretty good? Simple Men's Clothing—Astralwolves' brand."

Zhang Shuang rolled her eyes. "That was too simple. Now with a true expert here, don't even talk about how we just randomly came up with a tagline from a brain fart. It's embarrassing!"

"Expert?" Liu Qian looked at Zhang Ye.

Zhang Shuang said anxiously, "Bro, Sis is relying on you."

Zhang Ye could only say, "What's your brand called?"

Liu Qian said, "Astralwolves' brand."

Zhang Ye said, "Oh, so do you want the tagline to be long or short? How many words?"

Liu Qian turned gleeful. You sure won't reject any request? Did that mean you could write out anything long, short, fat or thin? You sure sound boastful.

Zhang Shuang gave it a moment of thought, "I want something long, that I can put on our homepage. Others only have a tagline that's a sentence or two. It looks too simple and doesn't look domineering enough. It won't attract anyone."

Liu Qian said, "Blogshops have short taglines because short advertisements are more suitable for the way sales are done. Secondly, everyone is a small business, and can't compare with those big brands. Everyone wants to write a long advertisement, but they lack the literary talent!"

Zhang Shuang blinked her eyes. "Then I'll want a short one too."

"One long and one short?" Zhang Ye asked.

Zhang Shuang nodded and said, "Right!"

Zhang Ye naturally did not say another word. If others asked him for an advertisement tagline, he would definitely talk about the price first before discussing about other things. If he was not satisfied, he would not give it to them, but since it was his own sister, Zhang Ye definitely would not disagree. "Alright, note it down." Without a thought, he already had an advertisement tagline.

Liu Qian was surprised. That can't be? He already has one?

Zhang Shuang was fully engrossed as she prepared to note it down on her computer.

They only heard Zhang Ye said, "Men have more than one dimension—Astralwolves' brand."

Upon ruminating over the words, Zhang Shuang said, "This

phrase is full of flavor!"

Liu Qian didn't think much of it. "So simple? It's about the same as the previous advertisement tagline we came up with."

Then, Zhang Ye began to recite the longer advertisement tagline. Actually, it was an extension of the previous tagline. The long and short versions were actually one and the same.

"Men."

"A simple word."

"Yet carries rich implications."

"They seek closeness yet distant thoughts."

"Willing to forge ahead."

"Visions of the future through wisdom."

"They are restrained yet still soar."

"Calmly facing the challenge."

"Struggling for their dreams."

"They are fashionable yet classic."

"Never perturbed by new trends."

"Yet extend popular tastes to eternity."

"They are hardened yet tender, knowing how to fight for what they want, and know the true pleasures of life. We believe that there are multiple dimensions to men, allowing them to perfectly express the versatility of a man's every role. Using their mortal bodies to create extraordinary achievements."

"That is Men!"

"Men with more than one dimension!"

"True Men that are worthy of our salute!"

Zhang Ye was done.

Liu Qian was already speechless as she looked at Zhang Ye in shock.

Although Zhang Shuang knew of her brother's literary talent, but to hear her brother nonchalantly produce such a classic and long advertisement tag made her fail to hide her excitement!

"Alright! Too good!" Zhang Shuang stood up. "Let's not even talk about our blogshop, with this advertisement, even amongst all the shops on the online sales platform, it is definitely the best. This phrase alone is not a problem for a TV advertisement. It's so high-end!"

It wasn't a problem for a TV advertisement?

This was actually a TV advertisement.

Zhang Ye smiled and did not say a word. This advertisement was actually his world's "Septwolves" men clothing's advertisement. When Zhang Ye watched television, he had heard it numerous times. He always found it quite good, and decided to use it for his sister. Good stuff shouldn't be shared with outsiders after all.

By the side, Liu Qian already looked at Zhang Ye in a different light. This brother of Zhang Shuang had thrown out such an advertisement tag without a single thought. It had truly stunned Liu Qian. How f\*\*king talented are you in literature to be able to throw out such an excellent advertisement without any thought? Holy sh\*t, what does this dude do? An advertising professional?

# Chapter 452: What Does Your Brother Do!?

---

Adjusting the layout.

Setting the advertisement passage.

Changing the background, photo gallery, and attachments.

Zhang Shuang finished very quickly. After letting go of her mouse, she clapped her hands with a great sense of accomplishment. "Done, everything is done. I've already submitted the revisions."

Liu Qian also looked over with interest. "With that advertising passage, it feels completely different. It gives off a very high-end look."

Zhang Shuang smiled and said, "Of course, who do you think my brother is?"

Liu Qian looked sideways and patted Zhang Ye on the shoulder like an elder sister. "Nice going, young lad. I didn't know you were quite skilled. Did you study advertising?"

Zhang Ye, "..."

Zhang Shuang said exasperatedly, "What advertising? My brother studied broadcast hosting."

Liu Qian sized up Zhang Ye in surprise, "Broadcast hosting? That can't be!?"

Zhang Shuang said to Zhang Ye, "Little Ye, ignore her. She's an ignorant person and knows nothing. Let's go. Everything here has been done. Let's pack up the equipment and leave. My Mom should almost be done with cooking and is probably waiting for us."

"Alright." Zhang Ye helped to pack up.

Zhang Shuang was preparing to switch the computer off and packed it.

However, just before the computer was switched off, there were notification beeps. It was a special tool from the blogshop platform that communicated with their clients, taking orders and questions and notifying them.

This sound was no doubt very familiar to Zhang Shuang and Liu Qian!

"There's an order!" Zhang Shuang said happily.

Liu Qian exclaimed, "Holy sh\*t, so fast?"

Zhang Shuang sat down and saw that they had stock for the order and immediately accepted it. Then she contacted the express

delivery company and prepared to go home to deliver the goods.

But before ten seconds had even passed.

Beep! Beep! Another order!

Liu Qian said in surprise, "Another one, another one! Shuang, accept it quickly!"

"I know." Zhang Shuang clicked it open. "This person made an order for three sets!"

Liu Qian said joyfully, "A big client. Hurry, hurry, hurry! We have to ship it out today!"

The clothes their store sold wasn't that expensive, but neither was it too cheap as the quality was pretty good. There was also the cost for design and manufacturing. A typical set would be sold for about 200-300 yuan (US\$ 28-43). So three or four orders could be considered quite a large order for a small and upcoming blogshop like theirs!

Third order!

Fourth order!

Fifth order!

In a blink of an eye, their blogshop had gotten five customers!

At this moment, Zhang Shuang's mother urged them to return with a phone call. Zhang Shuang could only close her notebook and return home first.

.....

His Aunt's house.

Along the path inside the courtyard.

Liu Qian was still quite amazed. "That's something new. Could it be us getting lucky today? Five orders in a few minutes? If every day went like this, wouldn't we be rich? Hahahaha. It looks like that advertising passage of your brother's had a little effect!"

Zhang Shuang smiled and said, "A little effect?"

Pushing open the door, the three of them entered the house.

"Auntie, we are back." Liu Qian said with a gleeful smile.

Aunt smiled and said, "I heard you talking while you were in the courtyard. Qianqian's voice is so loud. Right, what advertising passage were you talking about?"

Liu Qian exclaimed, "Zhang Shuang got her brother to help us write an advertising passage, a long one at that. And in the end, it was really useful. We got a few orders right after we updated the page."

Upon hearing this, instead of being happy, Aunt looked angrily at Zhang Shuang and reprimanded her with a blackened face, "Didn't you just wanted your brother to help take a few photos? You sure didn't stand on ceremony and even got Little Ye to write you an advertising passage? This kid, I think you're asking for a beating! Do you think your brother's advertisement passages are worth nothing and can be obtained anytime you want? You sure are fantastic!"

Zhang Shuang said with a dejected face, "Mom, I was also..."

Aunt tutted, "What are you talking about!?"

Liu Qian gave Zhang Shuang's mother a confused look and said, "Auntie, it's not that serious. It's only an advertisement. In a while, Zhang Shuang and I will treat Little Ye a few meals."

Only?

A few meals?

Aunt was at a loss of whether to laugh or cry. "This isn't a simple matter of a few meals!"

Liu Qian did not know the value of the advertisement written by Zhang Ye was, but how could Zhang Donghua not know. Every word was worth its weight in gold? That was a joke! Little Ye's words, if sold cheaply as junk, was far from being worth its weight in gold! Every word of Little Ye was worth its weight in thousands of gold! It might even be worth tens of thousands of gold per word! She had already felt bad asking Little Ye to be a model for her daughter's blogshop. Now, he had even given her an advertising passage? Zhang Donghua felt it was not right. Taking photos was not something very problematic. He just needed to be there and would likely not cause any losses to Little Ye. However, an advertising passage was something that depended on creativity. Every usage depleted one's creative stores. It was a form of wealth. Now, with Little Ye's worth, and his reputation and status in the advertising world, everyone knew his advertising passages cost astronomical amounts. It was equivalent to Little Ye "spending money" to help them. Zhang Donghua found it very inappropriate.

Zhang Shuang remained silent.

Zhang Donghua was still reprimanding her daughter, "You, you really..."

Zhang Ye hurriedly interjected and said with a smile, "Aunt, don't keep scolding my Sis. I was in the mood to write. And it was just some crappy advertisement. It's nothing."

Zhang Donghua said in a speechless manner, "Your advertisements can be crappy?"

Zhang Ye said in amusement, "It's because you all think too

highly of me. Don't listen to others. What I write is not worth anything. Even if I want to give it out, it wouldn't be accepted. Now, I made my Sis suffer from it."

Zhang Donghua leered at him, "Keep spouting your nonsense."

Zhang Shuang took the opportunity to say in a charming manner, "Mom, I'm hungry."

"If not for your brother protecting you, I would have finished you already!" Zhang Donghua stared at her daughter. After playing host to Liu Qian and Zhang Ye, she went to cook.

The moment her mother left, Zhang Shuang put her arm over Zhang Ye's shoulders. "My brother is the best."

Liu Qian felt like the mother and daughter duo were overreacting a bit. It was just an advertising paragraph. Was there a need to make such a big fuss over it? Did they need to do that? She couldn't understand, and then urged Zhang Shuang. "Shuang, look at the backend."

Zhang Shuang also recalled it. "Oh right! I almost forgot!"

Liu Qian asked, "Do you have a computer at home? I'll help too."

"Yes, it's in the desk drawer. Take it yourself." Zhang Shuang had already opened the backend to the blogshop.

However, the moment she opened the backend, she heard a string of notification sounds. Beep Beep Beep! Beep Beep Beep! Beep Beep Beep! There were dozens!

Notification: A person has made an order!

Ten orders!

Twenty orders!

Fifty orders!

Zhang Shuang was already dumbstruck. "This!"

Liu Qian had also switched on the computer and entered the backend with her administrative account. The moment she saw it, she was dumbfounded too. "Holy sh\*t! We only took half an hour to come back from the hotel! 67 orders? Did the system make a mistake? How can there be so many!? Ever since our blogshop opened, even the best month's overall sales failed to reach 67 orders! Are these buyers mad?"

Zhang Shuang hurriedly said, "Deal with the orders first. Accept them all!"

Liu Qian said with high-spirits, "Got it!"

The two of them busied themselves till they became dizzy, but their faces were full of joy and excitement. It had been a year. They couldn't get this busy even if they had wanted to in the past. No one patronized their blogshop. Now, with business was inexplicably booming, it made them feel like they saw the end of the road!

Persistence!

Persistence was important!

Liu Qian summarized her own successful experience and immediately came to this conclusion. As long as she persisted, gold would eventually shimmer one day. The Heavens would not turn a blind eye towards their hard work and sacrifices. Then, Liu Qian scanned the comment section on her blogshop and was left dumbfounded!

What the heck!

So it wasn't any bullshit persistence!

It was not nonsense like 'gold would eventually shimmer'!

There was a huge commotion in the comment section!

"Eh, isn't this Zhang Ye?"

"It's him!"

"Teacher Zhang is endorsing a new product?"

"This blogshop sure is awesome. They actually managed to get Teacher Zhang Ye to endorse them?"

"Astralwolves brand? Why have I never heard of it? Never mind, it looks pretty good. I happen to be short of a leisure suit. I'll buy one!"

"Hahaha, I also bought two sets. I get happy just seeing Teacher Zhang Ye. Is the shop's owner around? Please get Teacher Zhang to produce a new program. The talk show just ended, and Teacher Zhang hasn't produced new work for quite some time already. A novel would do too. Music would do too. Poems would do too. At least relieve us of our itch!"

"The products that Zhang Ye endorses generally can't go wrong."

"That advertisement phrase sure is domineering! It has feeling! Who wrote it?"

"Who else could it be? Only Zhang Ye can write such an advertisement phrase. Others can't produce something like that!"

"Teacher Zhang Ye was both a model and helped them to write advertisement phrases? Can this still be considered a blogshop? They must be close connections! Typical second tier clothing

brands don't even have this sort ability!"

"Wow, Teacher Zhang looks so handsome in a suit!"

"I also love Teacher Zhang. I bought one for my boyfriend. Since I can't get Teacher Zhang Ye to be my boyfriend, I'll let my boyfriend wear the same thing as Teacher Zhang!"

"Upstairs, your boyfriend will cry."

"Replying upstairs, ever since Teacher Zhang sent Lee Anson flying with a kick, my boyfriend also became a brainless fan of Zhang Ye!"

"Eh, what happened here? Why is there such a buzz suddenly? The discussion section has reached the main page. Why are there so many messages? What's the situation. Is there some discount or promotion...Holy motherf\*\*ker! Isn't that Zhang Ye!? Ah ha, Teacher Zhang Ye became a model? What blogshop is this? How is it so awesome?"

Zhang Ye!

Zhang Ye!

People were all shouting Zhang Ye's name!

Liu Qian was dumbfounded seeing this. At this moment, she

vaguely understood the reason behind her blogshop suddenly having such an explosion in sales. She stared at Zhang Ye behind her in astonishment, "You are really a star?"

Zhang Ye did not know what to do or know how to answer her.

Zhang Shuang leered at her best friend and spoke for Zhang Ye. "Didn't I tell you earlier? My brother is a big star and is very popular!"

Liu Qian said with ignorance, "What sort of celebrity is he? What does he do? Does he have so many fans? Is he a singer?"

Zhang Shuang gave it some thought before saying, "My brother does many things. He is a famous music composer, famous author, literature scholar, calligrapher, famous television host, famous radio host, famous advertisement planner, Peking University's famous lecturer. Well, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera. I can't remember all of the titles."

Liu Qian said in astonishment, "Stop fooling around. Be serious!"

Zhang Shuang rolled her eyes at her, "I'm being serious with you!"

Liu Qian: "...@\*&\$\*)(\*\$)(@!"

# Chapter 453: A Stunning Tiny Blogshop!

---

One order!

Another order!

The blogshop's sales soared, and could be said to be a stunning sight!

After hearing Zhang Shuang's words and listening to Zhang Ye's various accolades, almost all of them had the word famous appended to it? Liu Qian stood there stunned, without any reaction. She felt like she was still in a dream, and was still somewhat in disbelief. How could a person have so much to offer?

Suddenly, the phone rang.

Liu Qian took a look and noticed that it was a good friend of hers who grew up together with her. She worked at an advertising company and they had pretty good relations.

"Hello, Qianqian!" The girl's voice was very shrill and surprised.

"Little Min, I'm busy, let's talk another time." Liu Qian wanted to hang up and finish the workload on her hands, "I'm hanging up first!"

"Wait!" Little Min shouted, "If you dare hang up, I'll tear you

apart next time I see you! You sure are good Liu Qian. You are unfathomable. I didn't know you could achieved such great achievements no matter how I guessed? Tell me the truth! How did you hire a godly person like Teacher Zhang Ye to be your model? Go to hell! This is you about to charge out of earth into the universe! I had nothing to do today. I was thinking of browsing your blogshop at work to give you some business. I know your business hasn't been good all along, and wanted to help a friend out, but I never expected that I was shocked the moment I entered it. The advertising phrase and the interface has changed. Even the model has changed!"

Upon hearing this, Liu Qian, who was planning on hanging up, changed her mind. She hurriedly said to Zhang Shuang, "I have something. I need to finish this call." She then briskly walked out into the courtyard and said to Little Min on the phone. "Min, who is this Zhang Ye?"

Little Min exclaimed, "You're asking me?"

Liu Qian said, "Who else can I ask if not you. Hurry up and tell me!"

Little Min burst out into laughter and said, "You don't know who you hired? You're amusing me! You don't even know who Zhang Ye is? Don't you watch the news?"

Liu Qian said anxiously, "With my business doing so poorly, how would I find the time to watch the news? Hurry up and tell me. Cut the crap. My brain is all confused!"

"Then tell me how you hired him!" Little Min asked curiously.

"He was hired by my partner. That guy is her brother." Liu Qian said.

"No wonder. So it's because of relatives." Little Min was enlightened before saying, "You sure got some dogshit luck. This is a freebie that dropped down from the heavens! Right, who wrote that advertising passage?"

Liu Qian said honestly, "It was also that Little Ye."

Little Min gasped, "Did you spend any money?"

Liu Qian said, "It's my partner's brother. What do we need to spend money for?"

Little Min said with envy, "Hai, you've really lucked out this time. You lucked out big! This is Zhang Ye! This is Zhang Ye's advertisement passage! How much money is that!?"

Liu Qian asked in a silly manner, "How much is it worth?"

"I think I better not tell you or you would die from shock!" Little Min shook her head and sighed.

Liu Qian became even more curious. She cursed, "Slut, stop

teasing me! Hurry up and tell me! How much is that advertisement passage worth. Is it that awesome?"

Little Min also cursed back with a laugh. "You are such a bumpkin! A hick! You don't even recognize a gold mountain even when it's before your very eyes! You want to know how awesome is it? This is Zhang Ye. Just his name alone, if he were to use his feet to write an advertisement phrase or plan, it would be worth more than a million with our eyes close! You really didn't know a thing? Go check on the web and you will know who he is. Have you seen the commercial for Brain Gold?"

Liu Qian was stunned. "Brain Gold? I saw bits of it and didn't pay much attention. I heard that commercial was pretty hot and the entire country was discussing it. What about it?"

Little Min directly told her, "That was a commercial that Zhang Ye endorsed. The planning and the advertising catchphrase were all written by him. Back then, he was a D-list celebrity, and you know how much he received for the endorsement? I heard from my friend that he received 3 million in endorsement fees. That's the price of an A-list celebrity! For a D-list celebrity to get the endorsement fee of an A-list celebrity, he is the only one in the entire entertainment industry who has ever done this before. Do you know why? It's not because his popularity has caught up to an A-list celebrity, but because of his advertisement catchphrases! Now the sales of Brain Gold can't even be quantified. During the new year, it was sold crazily. Why is a small health supplement company, that was on the brink of bankruptcy, now the country's number one health product seller with Brain Gold? It's all because of the commercial Zhang Ye planned! Number one in the country! From last place to first! All because of what? Just because of Zhang

Ye's commercial! Hur Hur, now, tell me how much you think Zhang Ye's commercial passage is worth?"

Liu Qian was stunned. "Ah? Is this true or not?"

Little Min said, "I'm a professional in an advertising company. Why would I lie to you? Also back then, Beijing Television Station had a public service advertisement on conserving electricity, it was also planned by Zhang Ye. He opened up a new method of creative advertising amongst public service advertisements. Back then, the public service advertisement's viewership was higher than the two variety shows that were before and after it! Yes, you didn't hear wrongly. The commercial really got higher viewership ratings than the program! This person, Zhang Ye, I don't pay much attention to in the entertainment industry, but in the advertising circles, he is legendary. Even big shots know him! Our company's boss even sent him an e-mail to invite Teacher Zhang Ye to join us, planning on giving a high salary to get him to plan commercials for us, yet Zhang Ye did not agree!"

Liu Qian was already trembling and the phone was shaking in her hand. "Then, then...the advertisement passage he made, like the one he made for us today, how...how much would it be?"

Little Min paused for a while before saying, "As for how much exactly, it would be hard for me to tell you. If Zhang Ye were to sell this advertisement passage, and not counting the endorsement or advertisement planning, just the advertisement passage could be bought by others if he demanded 800,000 or 1,000,000!"

**1 million!**

**1 million!**

Liu Qian's heart was already in her throat!

Little Min added another stab at her, "So that advertisement passage is more expensive than ten blogshops at your scale combined. You, go and smile happily! You actually managed to encounter such good luck! There are countless numbers of companies hoping Zhang Ye would write one for them! Hai, as expected the fools are blessed. You really lucked out!"

Liu Qian said in a daze, "I'm hanging up."

Little Min said, "Don't. Introduce Teacher Little Zhang Ye to me! If he has any good advertisement planning or passage, our company will definitely buy it!"

Liu Qian said, "Cut it out, it's not like it's my say!"

Little Min went for second best, "Then at least get me an autograph! He is a god in our advertising world!"

After hanging up, Liu Qian hurriedly checked Zhang Ye's details on the internet. And indeed, just as Zhang Shuang and Little Min told her, Zhang Ye's deeds and resume all appeared. After seeing all

of this, Liu Qian was nearly brimming with tears. Your sister, the dude she despised earlier was actually really a f\*\*king superstar!

## Chapter 454: [My Goal Is The Sea Of Stars!](#)

---

Afternoon.

It was lunch time at his Aunt's place.

Piping hot dishes were brought over by Zhang Donghua into the living room. "Get ready to eat. Hur Hur."

Zhang Ye went over to help. "Aunt, let me help you. Is there anymore things to bring from the kitchen?"

"All the dishes have been served. Take a seat, I'll go scoop the rice." After Zhang Donghua finished saying that, she looked at Zhang Shuang, who had been busying herself with her computer, urging, "What are you doing?"

"Hurry up and have lunch. Move the table to the side a bit with your brother, so that there will be more space, or else we won't be able to seat four people."

The room was small, and there was a bed there, so it was quite cramped.

Zhang Shuang did not even turn her head. "Give me a bit Mom, I'm busy!"

Zhang Donghua grumbled, "What can you be busy with over?"

Finish your meal first!"

Zhang Shuang said, "Aiyah, now there's so many people submitting orders and asking about the clothing measurements and stuff like that. That silly girl, Qianqian went out to make a phone call. Now, I'm extremely busy."

Zhang Donghua asked casually, "How many orders are there?"

Zhang Shuang looked at the screen and said, "There are already 180 orders!

"If this carries on, all the stock we have at home won't be enough. I still need to send more orders to the factory so that they can produce more quickly. Aiyah, I can't talk. Just give me another two more minutes. I'll definitely be done in two minutes!"

Almost 200 orders?

Zhang Donghua was quite shocked upon hearing this. Her daughter's blogshop had been open for a year, and had not accumulated 200 sets of clothing sold in its entire year of business. Little Ye had just helped them model how long ago?

An hour?

One and a half hours?

This was too fast!

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Let my Sis busy herself. I'll move the table. Where should I move it to?"

"Hey! Put it down!" Zhang Donghua tugged at him, refusing his offer. "You just need to sit down and eat. Your Sis will do it in a little bit!"

Zhang Ye refused. "Why are you standing on ceremony with me? You think I can't move this tiny table?" Saying that, he pulled at it, and the table moved over. The dishes and chopsticks placed on the table did not move at all. There was not even a single tremble. This fellow knew kung fu after all.

Zhang Donghua was quite astonished seeing this. "Little Ye, you sure are quite handy?"

"Heh. Just average I guess." Zhang Ye bragged a bit.

At this moment, Liu Qian came back inside. She entered the room after pushing the door open.

Zhang Donghua immediately greeted her with a smile. "Hurry, Qianqian, it's time to eat."

A few minutes later.

The four people gathered around the dining table to eat.

Zhang Ye wolfed down the food. After taking photos and changing clothes all day, he was quite drained and was very hungry. "Eh, EH, delicious. This fish-flavored pork is very fragrant!"

Zhang Donghua smiled and gave him more. "If it's delicious, then eat some more."

Zhang Ye found the words familiar and subconsciously nodded, "Yea, I can't stop at all!"

Liu Qian did not eat and instead kept staring at Zhang Ye's face. It was the kind of stare that did not even blink.

Zhang Ye got a little creeped out by this. "Uh, what's the matter?"

"Qianqian, hurry up and eat. Eat while it's still hot. It'll turn cold if you don't." Zhang Donghua served Liu Qian with her chopsticks and happily said, "You'll have more strength if you eat more. From today onwards, I guess you and Little Shuang will be very busy. Just now, Little Shuang said that you already have nearly 200 orders!"

Zhang Shuang was also eating very delightfully and was in a great mood. "This is the effect of a celebrity! In the past I kept hearing this phrase and didn't think too much of it. I believed good wine needs no bush, but now I finally understand the power of

celebrities!"

"As expected of my brother's awesome skills!" She then raised her tea cup. "There's no wine at home, and even if there is I don't drink. Bro, Sis will toast you with this tea on behalf of wine. Thanks!"

Zhang Ye clinked with her. His cup was only filled with water. "It's your product that is good. Your brand positioning and fashion design are quite outstanding, so don't think that it was because of me. I just took a few photos."

Zhang Shuang said, "There was also the advertisement passage."

Zhang Donghua said, "Just now I caught a glance at the advertisement passage. It was really very well written. Such a good advertisement should be left for yourself. Giving it to your sister is such a waste."

Liu Qian also sighed, "We shouldn't have posted that advertisement!"

Zhang Donghua looked at her daughter and said, "That's right. It was you. You even went and used it without any thought. Now everything sure is fine and dandy. There's no way to take it down since it's already been revealed!"

Zhang Shuang stuck out her tongue.

Liu Qian sighed again. "That's right!"

Zhang Donghua and Liu Qian were actually thinking about two different matters. Liu Qian was thinking of how the advertisement should not be posted. If it was left to her, she would have sold it to an advertising company. A million! It was a million bucks! When the time came, she and Zhang Shuang could get 500,000 each. Wouldn't that be great!?

Of course, that was just wishful thinking. Their careers were now dependent on their blogshop and their fashion brand. If they wanted to have a future, naturally this situation was the best. If not it was essentially killing the goose that laid golden eggs!

After taking her friend's call, Liu Qian now understood how much she and Zhang Shuang owed Zhang Ye!

She also knew what Zhang Ye's position in the entertainment industry and the advertising world was!

C-list celebrity!

The youngest Peking University lecturer!

Famous television and radio program host!

And a poet, novelist, and literature scholar!

Why would such a godly person so famous in his field be sitting with them, sharing a meal?

Zhang Shuang kept saying her brother was a big star, and this Sis thought that was just full of hot air?

Holy sh\*t!

Now, she's made a spectacle of herself!

Liu Qian stared angrily at Zhang Shuang, and was thinking how bad she was. She had such an awesome brother, but had never mentioned it. She didn't even leak it out. She had hidden it so much!

After eating.

Zhang Shuang and Liu Qian hurriedly sat in front of the computer to busy themselves.

Liu Qian suddenly pointed at the screen. "Hey, our blogshop is now on Weibo news! Hurry up and take a look!"

This was a news article recommended by Weibo. There were five news articles. The news article of theirs did not take up much space and was quite inconspicuous, but neither was it the smallest. The position was still alright.

The title was "Zhang Ye's New Advertisement".

The advertisement's original text and a link to Zhang Shuang's Astralwolves brand blogshop were both included.

"After reading this advertisement passage, I had mixed feelings. Maybe only those men, who had experienced some setback or experienced some battering by the wind and rain, would like the advertisement. Men's troubles, weakness, persistence, and stubbornness were all written in this advertisement passage. For the advertisement passage to be used for men's clothing brand makes it extremely suitable. Here, I can't help but be amazed at Teacher Zhang Ye's advertising brain and literary talent. In here, the line I like the most is 'That is Men! Men with more than one dimension'!"

"Zhang Ye is probably talking about himself. He was previously a radio station jockey and had been a television host. He has taught in a university and loves writing poems, scolding his leaders, and beating other celebrities. To be able to write an advertisement passage that showcases men, it definitely can't be separated from his own experience. Men with more than one dimension—Is there any other man who has more dimensions than Zhang Ye?"

Many people saw the recommended news article.

"Ah ha, Teacher Zhang has a new poem?"

"It's not a poem. It's an advertisement passage."

"Zhang Ye's advertisement passage is as awesome as his poems!"

"That's right. The one that left the deepest impression on me was 'I'll speak for myself'. It was really so well written!"

And this 'Men with more than one dimension'. It too is quite lovely!"

"I still like that Brain Gold advertisement. That was Teacher Zhang Ye's f\*\*ckin pinnacle piece of work! It's an epic legend of the advertising world!"

"Pfft, the person upstairs sure has different tastes!"

"Brain Gold is too brainwashing. At least this advertisement is more normal!"

"I also like this men's fashion advertisement passage. It's empowering!"

"Why are Teacher Zhang Ye's works always so awesome!"

.....

Zhang Shuang exclaimed, "Traffic is soaring again!"

Liu Qian roared with laughter. "Weibo is helping us to advertise!"

And we didn't even need to pay any advertisement or promotion fees!

"Shuang!"

"Ah? What?" Zhang Shuang asked.

Liu Qian said exasperatedly, "I didn't call you. I was saying it felt great!"

Zhang Donghua was behind them cleaning the table. With her daughter's business improving by leaps and bounds, as her mother, she was naturally happy for her. She did not need to worry about her daughter's work in the future. With Little Ye sacrificing his ideas, paving the way for his sister, her business would definitely not be bad.

To develop into a national or international brand would definitely be impossible. That needed capital injection and a lot of management. However, to become a blogshop with good sales and a good reputation amongst small brand blogshops, it would definitely not be a problem. At least, she didn't need to fret about basic necessities.

Zhang Shuang said with a delightful smile, "I managed to rub off a bit of my brother's halo."

Zhang Ye said with a teasing smile, "I'm the one who rubbed off my Sis' halo. This is the first time since I was born that I was asked

to be a fashion model. This experience was quite thrilling. In the future, I can add model to my list of accolades and carry on developing with multi-faceted pathways. If there's any more of such good deals, Sis, you must remember to give me a call." He said this because he was afraid his Aunt and Sis would be overly courteous towards him. Actually to Zhang Ye, this was nothing. It was not like he lacked time. Besides, if he could help a relative out, why not?

As for other celebrities, time was money.

Moonlighting.

Commercial performances.

And even as escorts.

For example, they may go to a particular company's ribbon-cutting ceremony. Half an hour or an hour, with the snap of the scissors and at most eating a meal, they could receive hundreds of thousands of dollars, and so with this conversion rate, that was the case indeed.

However, Zhang Ye was different. He did not moonlight, nor did he do commercial performances. He did not have any schedules that required the entire day. As this fellow didn't even have a management company or manager, he was truly a free celebrity in the industry that stood out. He was not restricted in any way. He knew very clearly that all the moonlighting, with little true value, was using one's popularity to earn money. However, it did not

increase one's popularity at all, and if done too often, it would even hurt it. That was something Zhang Ye refused to do. Hence, he had lots of free time. Don't you see this fellow staying at home going in circles all day?

Zhang Ye only had popularity in his eyes. His dream was not to earn thousands or millions!

His ambition was bigger than this. His goals were even larger, and targeted a greater horizon!

Hence, what he was seeing was different from other celebrities. What he saw was not money, but the entire country, the world, the universe, the [Sea of the Stars](#)!

# Chapter 455: Babysitter Zhang Ye!

---

Afternoon.

At the courtyard door.

Aunt and Sis insisted on walking with him out of the courtyard.

"Little Ye, drive carefully."

"Yea, got it Aunt."

"Thanks, Little Ye."

"Sis, there's no need to say so much. Go back in."

"Okay. Come whenever you have time. There will be someone home all the time anyway."

Not long after he got into his car and drove out of his aunt's alley, his cellphone, that he had thrown onto the passenger seat, rang. His eyes were sharp and he saw Rao Aimin's name appear on the caller ID. He reached out to grab the phone and turned the hands-free mode on through the dashboard.

"Landlady auntie." He held onto his steering wheel as he continued driving.

In a polite manner that Rao Aimin had never done before, she asked, "Where are you??"

"I went to my Sis' place and just left. Why? Is there something?" Zhang Ye asked.

Rao Aimin said, "Come over to my place and look after the kid today. I need to settle some issues outside. I'm not sure what time I'll be back. I will be waiting here!"

Zhang Ye complained, "If you are going out, just go. Chenchen doesn't need anyone to take care of her. She's so smart and resourceful. It's already good enough that she doesn't go around bullying people."

"Hey, what's with those words. Cut the nonsense and hurry over!"

"I have to go home tonight. I was not home for the new year and my parents are already nagging. If I keep staying out, my mum is going to kill me for sure."

"If you don't head over here, I will take your life."

"Damn, alright, alright. I will come over right now."

"OK, when you get here, bring a bottle of soy sauce on the way."

There's no more left in the house. I'm hanging up now."

"You really take me to be a nanny now? Looking after the kid and buying soy sauce?! This bro's not a small fry anymore, how can you treat a famous person like this?"

He did not hear any response from the other end.

Du du du, the call had already disconnected.

Zhang Ye was helpless. Forget it, this bro's mood isn't too bad right now. I will be generous and not take this up with a woman like you. He continued his drive towards Jiaomen!

.....

He arrived.

He got out of the car to buy what he needed to.

At the shop in the neighborhood. Ever since Zhang Ye's address had been exposed and with the attack some days ago, everyone who were from around here knew that Zhang Ye also stayed here.

"Yo, Teacher Zhang!" The grocery store's big sis' eyes brightened up.

Zhang Ye smiled, "Give me a bottle of soy sauce please."

The big sis asked, "Dark or light? What brand?"

Zhang Ye wasn't too sure himself, "Anything is fine. It doesn't matter."

The big sis smiled, "Then I will give you the plain one."

"Sure, how much is it?" Zhang Ye reached for his wallet.

"Ah, there's no need for that." The big sis waved him off.

Zhang Ye said, "How can I?"

The big sis laughed out, "Just you choosing to come to shop is our shop's fortune, so how can I accept payment? If you want to buy other things in the future, just give us a call. I will get my son to deliver it to your place."

Now, that's what you called popularity!

Look at this bro's popularity!

Zhang Ye felt good, but due to his principles of not taking advantage of commoners monetarily, he still paid up. With the item in hand, he brought it upstairs.

Ring, ring, ring.

Mom gave him a call.

"Son, I heard you helped your Sis?" Mom's tone sounded good.

Zhang Ye acknowledged, "Yea, it's just a small favor. Did Aunt call you to inform you?"

His mother happily said, "Yes, your Aunt kept praising you and even said that your Sis' blogshop is gaining popularity. In just an hour, she has already earned quite a large sum. Well done, Son. I've just gotten off the phone with Dad and he says you did well. Your Aunt's family hasn't been doing too well since your uncle passed away. We couldn't do much to help them back then either, so now that you've done well in life, you should take care of them some more. Your Aunt has always taken good care of you when you were young during the seasonal school breaks."

Zhang Ye said, "I know."

His mother said, "Alright then."

"Uh, Mom. I don't know if I can make it home tonight. My landlady has something to attend to and requested me to take care of her child. It's that big sis who helped me to get released from the police station the other time." Zhang Ye said.

His mother was in a good mood, so she happily responded, "Then you must help her with her request. Alright, I understand. I won't leave any food for you tonight."

"OK."

After hanging up, he went upstairs in the lift.

Dong dong. Zhang Ye knocked on the door, "Landlady auntie!"

After a long while, footsteps sounded as someone walked towards the door. After some struggle with the door handle, the door finally opened, revealing a deadpan looking Chenchen.

Zhang Ye wondered, "Where's your aunt?"

Chenchen pouted, "Zhang Ye, why are you so late? My aunt left already."

"Do you think I can fly? I had to drive over." Zhang Ye came inside and closed the door. He did not change into slippers and just placed the soy sauce on the kitchen counter, "It's just the two of us, so you can go watch TV." He yawned. In the room, it was rather warm. Feeling sleepy, he said, "Your uncle Zhang will be taking a nap."

Chenchen ignored him, sat on the sofa, and began watching cartoons. "OK."

Zhang Ye reminded her, "Remember to do your homework."

Chenchen sat crossed legged on the sofa, pretending not to hear him.

Zhang Ye proceeded upstairs, familiar with the layout of the house, into Rao Aimin's bedroom. He saw her bed was still in a mess, the quilt not folded, and the sheets crumpled. Rao Aimin must have taken a nap after lunch when she was called away, therefore not having time to make the bed.

Taking off his shoes.

Taking off his clothes.

He climbed into the bed. The bed was already cold, but Rao Aimin's fragrance still lingered. Zhang Ye knew the smell well as he closed his eyes and fell asleep soon after.

An hour passed.

Two hours passed.

After an unknown period of time, he was shaken awake.

"Zhang Ye, Zhang Ye." Chenchen pushed his arm.

Zhang Ye opened his eyes, still in a drowsy state, "Ah?"

Chenchen said with a sullen face. "I'm hungry."

Zhang Ye acknowledged her before rolling over to continue sleeping.

Chenchen carried on tugging at his shoulder. "Zhang Ye, Zhang Ye, Zhang Ye, I'm hungry."

Zhang Ye waved his hands at her, "Don't mess around, let me sleep a little while longer. You go and..." When he had spoken up to this point, he drifted back to sleep and was snoring loudly.

"Zhang Ye."

"Zhang Ye."

Chenchen kept calling out to him.

However, Zhang Ye was sleeping like a dead log. When it came to winter, he didn't want to get up the moment he began sleeping.

After some time again, Zhang Ye slowly opened his eyes again. When he got up, he felt his stomach grumbling with hunger.

What was this smell?

It was the fragrant smell of cooking!

Zhang Ye thought that the landlady had returned. He looked at his watch and it was already past 6PM. He quickly got dressed and went downstairs.

The clanging sounds of cooking sounded out from the kitchen.

Zhang Ye did not go in to help out, but just sat down on the sofa outside waiting for dinner to be ready.

But when the sound of cooking slowly died down and the kitchen door opened, Zhang Ye was stunned. Because there were no signs of the landlady in the kitchen at all. Only a young kid aged 8, and a small stool at the kitchen stove could be seen. Beside it was a chopping board and there were knives and plates as well!

It was actually Chenchen who had prepared dinner!

Zhang Ye nearly cussed. What a genius child!

Chenchen also saw Zhang Ye who was lying down in the sofa, with a sullen expression. She did not continue looking at him and just put the dishes on the dining table before going back into the kitchen and stepping onto the stool to get another dish. She brought it out and lay it on the table again and for the 3rd time, went back into the kitchen. She squatted down to scoop herself a

bowl of rice and then grabbed a pair of chopsticks before finally going back to the living room to the dining table. She sat there eating, not caring about Zhang Ye, as if she was angry at him.

Zhang Ye blinked. He went to scoop himself a bowl of rice shamelessly and took the utensils before sitting down next to her, "Hey, kid. When did you learn to cook?"

Chenchen said nothing.

Zhang Ye coughed, "Did you learn from your aunt?"

Chenchen didn't even look at him.

Zhang Ye couldn't be bothered, so he began eating as he was really hungry. He took some cabbage and tasted it. Wow, it was pretty good, "Good cooking, Chenchen. Your culinary skills are very good, let me try some of those spicy chicken cubes too!" When he tasted them, he thought it was rather good too. Of course, the taste couldn't be compared to the landlady's cooking, but for a child of 8 years old, it was really, really good.

He ate as he continued praising her.

A moment later, Chenchen finally said, "Zhang Ye, why are you so lazy?"

Zhang Ye had an embarrassed smile on his face as he said, "Well, about that. I was tired today, so I didn't get up, but even if I got up,

I don't know how to cook, but lucky for us, we have you here! You've made me change my impression of you. You are the future little god of chefs, really amazing!"

A typical kid would have lost their bearings with such praises.

But Chenchen was different from other kids. She only pouted and said, "Childish!"

Zhang Ye smiled, "Don't be angry, don't be angry. Look at you, how can you be so petty? Actually, Uncle was just pretending to sleep so that I can access your survival skills. Look at these two dishes, these are the results of my test. This is the hidden potentials humans that have. You might not understand uncle's efforts now, but when you grow up, you'll understand."

The corner of Chenchen's lips stretched out into a smile. "...Hur Hur."

Zhang Ye knew that this kid was more street smart than an adult and that he couldn't fool her, so he said, "Uncle will wash the dishes later, so you can just watch TV."

Chenchen added, "And do my homework for me."

Zhang Ye looked at her, "But you can't let your aunt find out."

"Deal." Chenchen held up her little hand in a cute manner, but still maintained her deadpan expression.

Zhang Ye also stretched his hand out and slapped the little hand. With that slap of palms, the division of tasks was decided. Chenchen did the cooking while Zhang Ye did the homework.

The atmosphere became harmonious once again.

After the meal, Zhang Ye began to do Chenchen's homework after having washed the dishes.

In the little study room.

"I will write it out on a paper for you to copy onto your workbook. Let me get this clear first, I will only do language portions for you. Otherwise, if you finish too quickly, your aunt will know and she will definitely beat me up." Zhang Ye said.

Chenchen said, "You will write in my workbook."

Zhang Ye said, "Our handwriting is different and others will know it."

Chenchen leered at him. "My Aunt saw your 'Ode of Mulan' on the internet and said you are a calligraphy expert. Can't you imitate the handwriting of others?"

This wicked child!

Zhang Ye was wondering how lazy she was. She was so lazy that she didn't even want to copy something over? Hai, forget it. He couldn't bite the hand that fed him. "Alright, I got it." He was naturally able to imitate handwriting.

# Chapter 456: A Terrifying Amount Of Reputation Points!

---

At night.

Zhang Ye was in the study room, humming away as he worked on a second grader's homework. The subject wasn't difficult, but as he had to imitate Chenchen's handwriting, Zhang Ye's speed naturally slowed down. After he finished it, he took a look at his watch. It was already 8:30PM.

Ring, ring, ring.

It was yet another call. This time, it was from Yao Jiancai.

It sounded very noisy over there, like some music was playing in the background. It was probably either a bar or the karaoke.

"Little Zhang, it's me." Yao Jiancai said.

Zhang Ye said, "What's the matter, Old Yao?"

Yao Jiancai said, "I am at Karaoke. Do you wanna join us?"

Zhang Ye asked, "You finished your filming?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Yea, I just got back to Beijing and went for an

outdoor shoot. It didn't take too long."

Zhang Ye said, "Oh, Hur Hur. I can't join you though. I am helping a friend take care of her kid, so I can't get away for now."

Yao Jiancai said, "Then there's no other way to go about this. Oh, did you hear about the new policies that the SARFT will be passing tomorrow? I wonder what it's about, do you?"

Zhang Ye said, "If even you don't know, how could I possibly know?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Doesn't anyone from your circle of friends know?"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "....You think that I have friends?"

Yao Jiancai heard that and laughed loudly, "Hahaha, that's true. You have offended too many people. Only I seem to be close to you. Your popularity is really terrible to a certain extent."

"What do you mean my popularity is terrible? That's me keeping a low profile." Zhang Ye did not like what he had heard.

"You can say anything you want." Yao Jiancai said, "Alright now, I'll begin my singing and drinking now. I wanted to have a get together, but since you have no time, we can meet in a couple of days somewhere. It's been too long."

"Sure." Zhang Ye hung up.

In the entertainment business, other people made friends with certain interests in mind. Those celebrities, who were always together having fun or drinking and eating together, those buddies or BFFs, who took photographs together daily, were basically doing all of that to advance their careers, but Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai didn't have this sort of things going on between them. Zhang Ye was a broadcast host who dabbled in literature and occasionally music, while Yao Jiancai was an actor with his main line in drama acting. The two of them might both be in the entertainment business, one being a C-lister while the other a D-lister, but their paths almost never coincided. It was only that one time when Zhang Ye made a cameo appearance in the movie that he had worked with Yao Jiancai and that was where he had gotten to know him.

Excluding Dong Shanshan and Zhang Yuanqi, Zhang Ye's closest friend would be Old Yao. Do you think they had never encountered any obstacles together? No! Do you think that they ever helped each other in any way? No! How many times would you say they had a meal together? Also none! But these two clicked well from the moment they had met each other. Their temperaments matched well even if their ages differed by a large gap. This friendship duo could be even considered as a 'wonder' in an industry as diverse as this!

After closing the workbook, his mind wandered to the announcement of the policies that would be made tomorrow. What sort of policies would be introduced? As long as it's not something that would drag this bro down, it would be OK, but Zhang Ye

somehow had a feeling of uneasiness. This was because Weiwo WebTV had rushed to finish broadcasting his "Zhang Ye's Talk Show" to avoid it not being affected by the policy changes and Zhang Ye felt that they would not have done so if they did not receive some sort of insider news. It must have been because the changes were significantly important to have warranted such actions!

Sigh, he could only wait.

It was useless to think too much. At most, he would come up with something more orthodox next time and not choose something as satirical as a talk show.

The study rooms door suddenly opened.

Chenchen said, "Zhang Ye, I'm sleepy."

Zhang Ye stood up, "Then go to bed."

"Bring me to wash my face." Chenchen said.

Zhang Ye sighed, then looked at the time. The landlady was probably not going to make it back tonight, so he had to do as Chenchen asked. He brought Chenchen to the bathroom, then squatted down and lifted her up to the sink. The little one took her toothbrush and toothpaste and washed up before sleeping. After she was done, Zhang Ye put her down and gave her a face towel.

"I'm going to bed now."

"OK, good night."

Chenchen slowly walked up the stairs.

Zhang Ye was a little worried, so he went up to take a look. He tucked her in properly before switching off the lights and went back downstairs. He was not feeling sleepy yet, so he prepared to do something proper.

As if it were a stone, the new policies from the SARFT weighed down on his shoulders and he was unable to shake the feeling. Zhang Ye had already planned for the worst and as such, he needed to expand his abilities. If the SARFT really planned on enveloping control over the entertainment business, then Zhang Ye would surely be affected. He could not stand around and do nothing, so he had to plan things in advance to have some hidden cards up his sleeve just in case.

What hidden cards?

Of course it had to be the game ring!

Ever since the last few lottery draws, he realized that the Skills Category experience books had help him a lot. For example, the lockpicking skill, the computer programming, and network technology skills. All of these didn't seem like they could enable him to do anything and he had felt they were unideal as prizes, but

at critical moments, these skills had all come in handy and even allowed him to showcase how great he was!

Skills were strength!

Skills were life!

So, Zhang Ye planned to gain a few more skills tonight. Yes, he did not want the Stats Category or Consumption Category treasure chests. He only wanted Skills Category experience books. Even if they might not seem useful now, he could leave it for later and there would be a more suitable time to apply it. It could even help him in his work or daily life. From a more pessimistic point of view, even if the skills turned out to be useless, he would be okay with it since it was just a loss of some reputation points and he knew he could accept it.

Why?

Why did he become so generous?

It was because he had been paying attention to his game ring's reputation points for the past few days. His total reputation points had already reached a terrifying figure!

Over 110 million points!

Every time he looked at this number, he became elated!

How did all these reputation points come about? A portion of it was leftover from Zhang Ye's previous lottery draw, about 30 million of it. All of that was accumulated, while a small portion after that came from 'Zhang Ye's Talk Show' and his other works like, 'The Song of the Stormy Petrel' and 'Ghost Blows Out the Light'. All of these still contributed to his gain of reputation points as there would always be people who did not know or hear of Zhang Ye before and just found out about him. They would then go and search for his other works once they knew a little about him and that was why a single person contributed more than a single reputation point to him. All of this added up to quite a good amount!

Of course, the main reason why his reputation points went past a hundred million was still mainly due to the Panda Burning Incense!

For him to have amassed such a large amount of points, it was all due to very special circumstances. There had been circumstances that allowed him to become even more popular before, but those times, he had only gained the in Beijing or a few other provinces. This was not enough to put him on the entire stage of Asia, let alone the world stage, but as the author behind the "Panda Burning Incense" virus, "2", even if most people did not follow the news and were not interested in computer viruses or hackers, there were still be people who felt that hackers were powerful people and knew how fearful they could be. For example, the programmers and hackers who were from Korea, China, and other countries, all of them had contributed that large amount of reputation points to Zhang Ye!

# Crosstalk Competition Arc

# Chapter 457: Leveling Up In Taiji Fist Again!

---

As Zhang Ye was alone downstairs, he rearranged all the furniture in the living room to the side, leaving an open space for himself. He grabbed a chair to sit down and opened up the game ring's interface. He was ready to spend all his reputation today to replenish himself. 110 million reputation points! If he had to use them all, so what? He knew that he would continue gaining more reputation points from now on as he would continue to have works constantly come out. This was the reason why he turned spendthrift and didn't intend to leave any points for unexpected circumstances!

He would spend it all!

Then earn more after spending everything!

Zhang Ye had already set his goal for this year to rise to the B-list from the C-list. With this goal in mind, he definitely needed the energy and momentum to break through, so he bet everything he had on it now!

Lottery draw?

That will come later.

Zhang Ye did not bring up the lottery draw interface, but instead went into the merchant shop to take a look at the items. His eyes landed on the "Taiji Fist Skills Experience Book". Actually, Zhang Ye had already bought a over a dozen of these experience books

before and spent quite a lot of reputation points on it. Even if his skills could not compare to Rao Aimin now, nor could it be compared to most people who practiced Chinese martial arts seriously, he could be considered to be quite skilled at it already. At least if he were to match up with those who were quite skilled in Taekwondo or Thai boxing, he would be able to handle them without too much of an issue. Of course, even in Taekwondo and other similar martial arts, there were also highly skilled people that Zhang Ye had never met nor exchanged fists with, so it could not be compared in this way. But now, Zhang Ye felt a sense of danger. He felt that the dozen or so books of Taiji Fist were not enough.

Why?

Because he was a globally wanted man!

Even the reward itself was sky-high!

Even though Zhang Ye felt that no one would find him or even find out his true identity, he still had to be careful. Besides, this skill that he was learning was a lost martial art in this world for the past few hundreds of years and had its kinks. Sometimes, it would work and sometimes it wouldn't. In the few encounters that Zhang Ye had encountered danger, his control of Taiji Fist was not that good. He could only use whatever he could summon to face the enemy. Lucky for him, he could manage to settle the situation with Taiji whenever his rage exploded, but he couldn't always count on his luck every time, right? If he really met with a mental block in this skill, wouldn't he be blindsided?! So, this lifesaving skill had a renewed sense of importance to Zhang Ye! He wanted to

raise his Taiji Fist skill!

A million per book was really quite expensive!

But after hesitating for a long time, he still decided to buy it. No matter how much it cost, he decided that he must not feel the pinch. With a hardened heart, he had to do it!

Buy!

His hand furiously tapped away as he bought Taiji Fist Skill Experience Books!

1 book.....

10 books...

50 books.....

He bought a total of over 80 books before he stopped. If he finished 'eating' all of these books, his cumulative total of Taiji Fist skill consumed would number exactly 100 books!

His total reputation points plummeted quickly!

After buying so many, he had only 30 million reputation points left!

Zhang Ye held back the pain from his excessive buying and placed his hands in his inventory. From there, he took out the Taiji Fist Skill Experience Books one by one and 'ate' them. At the moment each experience book was absorbed, it turned into a dazzling sparkle before being absorbed into Zhang Ye's head. It enforced his knowledge of skill, even without the need for practice. Zhang Ye could only feel that with each book 'eaten', he would gain a deeper and deeper understanding of Taiji Fist. Some Taiji Fist moves also filled up and appeared in his mind!

Wardoff (Used to mitigate or rebound the opponent back in the direction it came from).

Rollback (Leads the opponent farther than intended to go in the direction he was attacking).

Press (Deflects opponent by striking his footwork).

Push (Attacking at right angles to the opponent's motion).

Pluck (Catch the opponent just as he is starting forward, or as a grip).

Rend (Unbalancing the opponent diagonally to his rear).

Elbow (Using the elbow tip to strike).

Bump (Using the shoulder's strength to strike).

In the past, with the lack of experience, Zhang Ye could only follow his feelings to vaguely come up with the move to use against his opponents, but now, these moves had fully formed an image in his mind. Zhang Ye's forehead was filled with beads of sweat as enormous amounts of knowledge flooded into his brain. He was 'eating' the skill experience book too quickly!

More than 80 books had been 'eaten' in a matter of seconds!

Zhang Ye opened his eyes and wiped the sweat off his forehead. His clothes were also drenched. Taiji Fist was indeed a profound skill with deep reaching knowledge. By now, he had already finished learning 100 Skill experience books worth of knowledge, but it seemed that the more he learned, the more he felt that he was lacking. He knew that this was only the tip of the iceberg and there was still a long road ahead. In the past, he thought that he was already invincible when he had only learned a dozen Taiji Fist skill experience books. That all felt like a joke to him now, but now, he knew it was almost enough. With a hundred books of experience to back him up, Zhang Ye's martial arts level had buoyed up significantly. It was so amazing that he even felt that he wasn't human anymore. It was as if he could fly a large distance with a simple kick of his leg!

Zhang Ye revealed the smile of a carefree hero as he fumbled through the cabinets looking for something. He finally found a pair of scissors in Rao Aimin's house as he attempted to emulate the landlady's move. With his right hand raised, with the composure of a martial arts master, his hands swiftly came

crashing down on the pair of scissors!

Smash!

A dull thud!

An incredible scene appeared! It was an amazing scene!

Zhang Ye's hand.....swelled at a speed that was visible to the naked eye! With a loud piercing cry that rang across the whole level, he cursed, "F\*\*k your sister!!"

The scissors, however, appeared to be undamaged.

Zhang Ye was nearly crying in pain as he grasped his right hand while whining in agony. At this moment, he finally understood why some television programs usually had a warning rolling across the screen, warning people "not to try this at home". Some of these professional moves were really not meant for the average person! What he did earlier made him understand that he and the landlady still had a large.....hmm, had a slight difference in skill level. Zhang Ye was still not good enough and he didn't intend to attempt again anytime soon. Only after rubbing his hand for what seemed to be all day, did he slowly begin to feel better.

Although the scissors did not bend, it did not mean that Zhang Ye's 100 books of Taiji Fist experience were useless. It was really because the pair of scissors was too strong and too cunning!

Right now, Zhang Ye's Taiji Fist had already improved tremendously to a level that even he could not grasp. Although he had not "crossed swords" with another Chinese martial arts expert yet, Zhang Ye felt that he would not be considered one of the weakest in the martial arts world!

In the past, he was just a wanderer fleeing around the doors to the world of martial arts.

But now, he had probably already stepped through that door!

On top of that, Zhang Ye also analyzed that there were differences between the experience books for different skills. There was a difference in the effects that each book would bring to the user. For example, just 2-3 experience books for the lockpicking skill had enabled him to be quite good at it. If he 'ate' a few more of those, he'd probably be able to pick even a digital lock, but for a skill like calligraphy, just a few skill experience books would not have too much of an effect. At the very most, that amount would only allow him to have slightly better handwriting. Only after he had 'eaten' a hundred books could he be considered as not too bad in the calligraphy world and would not even be considered to be near the top. When it came to the Taiji Fist skill, it was even more exaggerated. A hundred skill experience books and all he could say was that he had probably just stepped into the world of Chinese martial arts. From this alone, it could be seen that every skill's experience books had different thresholds in which it would allow the user to step up further in the field!

# Chapter 458: A Big Prize!

---

On the second floor of the house.

Chenchen drowsily carried her bolster and stood at the top of the staircase. She did not open her eyes and just said, "Zhang Ye, can you keep it down? You woke me up."

Zhang Ye quickly assured her, "You can go back to sleep, I won't disturb you again."

Chenchen rubbed her eyes and asked, "What were you doing?"

"Oh, I was just trying to split a pair of scissors with my hands." Zhang Ye replied.

Chenchen made an annoyed expression with her mouth, "No wonder you were so loud. Did you think you were my aunt? Zhang Ye, you really are childish."

Zhang Ye felt his pride hurt, so he stared at her and immediately said, "Who said it was your Uncle Zhang that shouted?! It was the pair of scissors that shouted from the pain it received from my attack!"

Chenchen pouted and complained childishly, "You don't act like an adult at all." With that, she went back to her room.

Zhang Ye felt a little ashamed, so he called out to her upstairs, "Remember to cover yourself well with the blanket. Don't catch a cold. I will be sleeping downstairs. If you need to use the toilet in the middle of the night, just call for me."

An impatient child's voice shouted back, "Got it."

Zhang Ye felt helpless. That child was very smart and was good in every way except not knowing how to leave some face for an adult. He turned around and sat down again. Yes, it's time to try his hand at the lottery!

Skills Category!

Today, that was all that he wanted!

Zhang Ye clicked on the lottery draw and spent 100,000 reputation points!

The lottery draw began. The needle on the lottery panel started spinning on the turntable. 1 round, 2 rounds, 3 rounds. Then, it started to slow down.

Zhang Ye kept a close watch on the turntable as the needle began to come to a stop. He hesitated for a moment, but did not move as he observed the momentum of the spin. The needle was likely to stop at the Stats Category, which Zhang Ye was not aiming for today. He did not bet any additional stakes since he did not want it anyway.

When the needle stop, although it moved further ahead than he had expected it to, it still stopped in the Stats Category. A small golden treasure chest popped out!

He opened it.

[ Fruit of Strength ] x 1: Permanently increases the strength of the player.

Increasing strength?

It wasn't too bad.

Zhang Ye took out a dark, shiny weird looking fruit from the treasure chest and took a look at it. Then, he opened his mouth and took a bite before feeling his body turn numb as if a jolt of electricity ran through his body. It was just for a second and it was all over. He touched his arm and thought it felt rather good. The feeling wasn't too bad, but it was still only one fruit of strength after all, so there shouldn't be too great of a change for sure.

He continued the lottery draw.

He staked another bet. The needle spun round and round. When it was about to stop, Zhang Ye observed and analyzed it carefully. He estimated that the needle would stop between the Skills Category and Consumption Category areas, but as the needle's movement was a little different each time, he could not accurately

predict where it would stop. If he waited any longer, it might be too late to buy Additional Stakes before the needle stopped dead. For safety reasons, Zhang Ye decided not to put additional stakes again, he would wait for the next round.

The needle stopped.

It was the Consumption Category.

He opened up the Treasure Chest (Small) to take a look at it.

[ Pause Game ] x 1: Time will temporarily stop. Lasts for 1 minute.

Zhang Ye was stunned. He had played games before, so he knew that besides online games, most single player games had the ability to pause the game. He did not expect such an item to exist here as well. Pause the game? Time could be stopped? What a powerful item! This was a good item, if only he had known! But nothing was ever perfect. If he had staked an additional 10 or 100 bets? What if it was like the last time he drew those empty chests? Then he would have been blindsided again! It was important to be content!

There weren't many Reputation points left, slightly less than 30 million. He had around 29 million left now.

Zhang Ye draw once again. He rubbed his hands together and clicked on the lottery draw, "Give me something from the Skills Category! Something from the Skills Category!" He had already set his mind on obtaining two new skills today. No matter what they

were, even if those skills did not seem useful to him, he would be OK with it!

Come on out!

Pi! Ka! Chu!

You didn't need to say it, but shouting that really made it work!

Pika.....and the Skills Category would appear. After the needle spun more than a dozen times, it slowly crept towards the Skills Category and was coming to a stop! Zhang Ye quickly bought Additional Stakes. He was intending to only buy 100 Additional Stakes, but seeing that he still had enough, he added it upto a total of 149!

It stopped!

This time, everything was good. It was all in the Skills Category!

A sound was made to signal that this round of lottery draw was over. At that moment, Zhang Ye's inventory was suddenly filled with 150 small golden treasure chests. They were all stacked together in a very dense manner.

Zhang Ye did not open the treasure chests. He left it in there knowing that the skill in it had already been decided, so it didn't matter if he opened it now or later. He would continue with his lottery draw for now!

Go!

I choose you!

Lunar! Crown!

It was indeed useful! As Zhang Ye shouted these words in his head, the needle once again slowed down and crept towards the Skills Category. Although it felt a little risky and seemed like it was heading towards the Consumption Category, he felt that there was a 90% chance it would stop before that. With that analyzed, he bought the Additional Stakes!

He bought a total of 140 Additional Stakes!

That would mean that in the last two rounds of the lottery draw alone, Zhang Ye had spent all of his remaining 29 million reputation points! With that last additional stake placed, he had consumed all of his reputation points!

The needle continued to move forward!

Stop! Stop! Don't go any further!

Just when the needle seemed like it was going to pass into the consumption category section, it came to a shaky stop. This nearly scared the shit out of Zhang Ye, nearly!

Ding!

Another 141 treasure chest had been deposited into his inventory!

Zhang Ye was feeling very excited as he looked forward to what he would be receiving. He retrieved numerous Treasure Chests (Small) from his inventory one by one and placed them all on the floor of the landlady's living room. There were so many that there was no place left to put them, so he put some onto the sofa and table as well. The treasure chest was very light, even when placed in his hands, they seemed like they were floating and there wasn't any real physical feel to it. It was basically just a virtual item, so there wasn't any worry that its weight would crush the tables or chairs.

Let's open everything!

Let's take a look at what's inside!

Zhang Ye was looking forward to what was inside the chests as he took out 1 of the 150 treasure chests from the second lottery draw and flipped it opened. A bright light emitted!

[ Higher Mathematics Skill Experience Book ] 150: Takes effect after reading. Increases player's mathematics skill experience, stackable usage.

Higher mathematics?

There was such a skill?

Zhang Ye blinked a few times and nodded slightly. He had taken higher mathematics in university before, so even though he was not as well versed in it as science and engineering students, he was no stranger to it. Some people might think that something like higher mathematics would be useless to anyone who did not use it in their jobs and would be regarded as a resume filler, but Zhang Ye knew that higher mathematics wasn't as simple as people thought. Higher mathematics wasn't just some resume filler, but was deeply ingrained in everyday life. For example, if you went shopping for groceries and paid \$100 for \$18.50 worth of items. Then you received \$81.50 back in change, but did not know if that was the correct amount or if the person was cheating you. Then you could take a piece of paper to list the numbers of higher mathematical theorems to explain and analyze the details. You could use stuff like derivatives, integration, and integration of rational trigonometric functions, so you would forever not worry that the grocer would give you the wrong amount of change. With this explanation, everyone should clearly understand right? Yes, so higher mathematics could really be amazing, it's really.....

Man, alright....

This crappy thing was useless indeed!

However, forget it. Who knew when it might be put to good use. He could forget it for the time being. This thing was at least some form of capital. Zhang Ye comforted himself amidst his tears and began learning it!

**1 book!**

**100 books!**

**150 books!**

After consuming all the skill experience books, Zhang Ye looked towards the other 141 treasure chests. He clenched his teeth in anticipation and took a deep breath before opening them!

[ Acting Skills Experience Book ] 141: Takes effect after reading. Increases player's acting skill experience.

This time, a smile appeared on Zhang Ye's face. Acting? This skill was a good one. Although he majored in broadcast hosting himself, he had also dabbled a little in the performance arts. The lessons had touched a little on the profession of acting, but hadn't been systematically taught since that was not their focus. If you let Zhang Ye do a short performance by himself, he would have no problem, but if you wanted him to act on stage for a show, that would definitely be way more difficult for him. It wasn't that he couldn't act, but he would, at most, be able to do so as a small supporting role. He would definitely not be able to take up a liberated main role in a show. Before this, he was still wondering what he'd do if he were offered an acting job. He thought he'd have to start learning from scratch by himself! It would have been too late and he wouldn't have the time. But now, it was solved!

Yes, of course it wasn't necessary to have acting chops to act in a show. Like for Zhang Ye, he could branch out to being an idol actor, based on his....yes, based on his suave looks and tall stature, this would have been a possible route, but people always wanted something to chase after, don't they? What kind of an actor lives off their looks! Zhang Ye held disdain for such people!

Haha, he had finally gained a great and useful skill!

141 skill experience books were 'eaten' all at once by Zhang Ye!

After everything was done, his reputation points had been reduced to zero. He closed the game ring's interface and closed his eyes to appreciate all the knowledge that he had just absorbed. He felt very accomplished from today's lottery draw and it had given him a lot of confidence too. At least from today on, he had another path that he could take in the entertainment business. He was no longer constrained to just hosting, writing novels, composing poems and songs, writing calligraphy, planning for advertisements, etc, etc, etc. The acting skill had just opened up the path of acting for him while the higher mathematics had created a path of..... uh, an unknown path. Hmm, it wasn't bad at all!

Then, Zhang Ye started to calm himself down to think of his next move. After having taken such a long break for the new year, there wasn't much talk about him anymore. He had just risen into the Celebrity C-list rankings, so he had to think about how not to drop back down again.

Write a novel?

Or go back to Shanghai to create another show?

Should he do something else instead? Music? Acting? Composing a few more poems?

Other stars would struggle to find their next move. Some would not be able to find a job while others were afraid they would not do a good job or could not live up to expectations, but on the contrary, Zhang Ye had too much that he could do. He even felt that he had the confidence to do well in all of them. Thus, this left him undecided on what he should do next!

Thinking and thinking.

From evening until midnight, he still had not come to a decision.

# Chapter 459: The Most Stringent Ban In History!

---

The next day.

It was probably some time in the morning.

Zhang Ye, who was sleeping in the guest room on the lower floor, was awoken by someone. He could hear little Chenchen's low voice saying, "Zhang Ye, I'm hungry. Buy some breakfast for me."

Zhang Ye turned around, "Don't disturb me, let me sleep in a while longer."

Chenchen pushed him, "Zhang Ye, Zhang Ye. Wake up."

Zhang Ye had slept for the entire afternoon yesterday, so he had not felt tired for the entire night until he had finally fallen asleep at 3AM. Right now, the sun had not even risen in the sky, so how could he possibly wake up now? He pulled the quilt over his head and said, "Let Uncle sleep for another hour. Don't you know how to cook? Or why don't you go downstairs to buy some breakfast instead?"

Chenchen's face sank, "I don't have money."

Zhang Ye smacked his mouth before sticking his head out and handing her his wallet, "Take it. Oh, remember to buy a share for

Uncle too. I want a bowl of stir-fried liver and half a tray of buns."

As the new year passed, the food stalls started operating once again.

Chenchen said angrily, "I will tell my Aunt about this when she gets back."

Zhang Ye made a sound and just continued to sleep.

The door opened and slammed shut as Chenchen stomped away angrily.

With all that disturbance by the little kid, Zhang Ye was unable to get back to sleep. He tossed and turned a few times before finally helplessly getting up.

After about 20 minutes, the house door opened. Zhang Ye was just starting to feel hungry now, so he got out of bed in his sleep wear and a pair of slippers, "You're back? Did you buy stir-fried liver?"

No one answered.

A few seconds later, someone walked in!

Zhang Ye saw the person and said, "Aiyo, you're back?"

Rao Aimin had arrived home and Little Chenchen could be seen in the living room pouting. She was just putting the breakfast she had just bought onto the table. She probably bumped into Rao Aimin downstairs after buying breakfast and came up with her together.

Rao Aimin looked extremely unfriendly. Without a word, she grabbed Zhang Ye by the shoulder, "You rascal! I told you to take care of Chenchen! To watch her in case she gets into trouble! But you sure are great! You even got Chenchen to cook and buy you breakfast? Then who amongst the two of you is taking care of whom?"

Zhang Ye bared his teeth and said, "Aiyowei! Pain, pain, pain!"

Rao Aimin said, "You've even became the master of the house, haven't you?!"

"That's not true." Zhang Ye denied, "I was just training Chenchen to be independent. Don't be so harsh on me, Landlady Auntie. I have a weak body and you might break me if you touch me like that. I might even faint with you grabbing my shoulder like that. If that happens, you'd have to call the ambulance to send me to the hospital."

Rao Aimin gave him a ticking off before she appeased her anger.

Outside.

The three of them sat together and ate their breakfast.

Chenchen spoke in an adult-like manner while drinking her soy milk, "Big Aunt, if you are not at home next time, don't get Zhang Ye to look after me. I can handle it myself. If he comes, I would end up having to take care of him as well."

Even though Zhang Ye had thick skin, he still turned red from embarrassment. Seeing that little Chenchen really bought the stir-fried liver and buns for him, he took one and gave it to her, "Don't be angry. Come, have a bun."

Chenchen said, "Not eating."

Zhang Ye said nicely, "Then why don't you give me a fried dough stick?"

Chenchen didn't even look at him and said, "No, that's mine."

Zhang Ye said, "Look at you, look at you. So petty. You have to learn to be more magnanimous." Then he winked at her, "Why don't we follow the usual agreement, huh?"

Chenchen did not look at him directly but glanced sideways, "Really?"

Zhang Ye nodded, "Of course I mean it."

Chenchen said, "Then it's a deal." She split a fried dough stick and gave one to Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye smiled as he took it from her and then gave two of his buns to Chenchen, "Have more meat so that you can grow taller." The two of them had somehow come to a mutual agreement and turned amiable once more.

Rao Aimin who was observing them from the side asked, "What usual agreement?"

Zhang Ye quickly denied, "It's nothing. Oh, where did you end up going last night?"

Rao Aimin had also bought breakfast and was eating her tofu pudding as she said, "Registered permanent residence status for Chenchen under another one of my addresses."

"Didn't you get that done already?"

"This place is a dual use property and couldn't be used for permanent residence."

"Oh, it's like that."

"Eat your food. You seem to be over concerning yourself with this."

"What the, I was just asking casually."

After the conversation ended, Zhang Ye realized another one of his buns had gone missing. He looked at Chenchen and saw her holding another one after finishing the two that he had given to her. As she was about to put it into her mouth, Zhang Ye leaned over and tried to snatch it back, "Hey, you've already had two! Why did you take another one from me!"

Chenchen dodged and quickly took a bite.

Zhang Ye said, "Greedy cat!"

After Chenchen finished eating that, her eyes fell onto Zhang Ye's bowl again, "Give me another one."

Zhang Ye vigilantly guarded, "Don't even think about it!"

Chenchen said, "Zhang Ye, give me another."

Zhang Ye laughed, "The buns are really delicious, right? I'm not giving you anymore."

Chenchen tried to snatch it from him, but Zhang Ye blocked her. The two of them started messing around again.

When Rao Aimin saw that, she used the back of her chopsticks and hit them both on their heads, "Sit still! You two are always

messing around whenever it's time to eat. 'Do not speak at the feeding or sleeping time', have you never heard of this phrase?"

Only then did the two of them stop.

After eating, Rao Aimin went over to the sofa and sat down. She instructed Chenchen to finish her homework and then signaled for Zhang Ye to come over.

"What's the matter?" Zhang Ye walked over.

Rao Aimin asked, "Have you recovered from your sickness?"

Zhang Ye wondered why she had become concerned about him, so he said, "I've recovered and my scabs are gone too. Thank you so much for taking care of me, landlady auntie."

Rao Aimin nodded, "It's good that you know. Well, my house hasn't been cleaned for a quite a few days now and the dirty laundry is piling up too. Go and clear that for me."

Zhang Ye objected, "Come on, not this!"

Rao Aimin glanced at him, "I already said it the last time. Do you think I would take care of you for free? Quickly go and wash the dishes, clean the windows, and wash the clothes. I already had a very busy day yesterday and didn't managed to get any sleep. I better see something done when I wake up in the afternoon. If you do well, I might let you stay for lunch."

Zhang Ye picked on her words, "Tell me what we will be having first? I won't do it if it's going to be a vegetarian lunch. If you prepare Red Braised Pork and Beef Stew, I will definitely get the chores done for you."

Rao Aimin stared at him, "You're discussing conditions with me? Quickly get the chores done now. All you know is how to talk nonsense. If you don't do it properly, there won't even be a vegetarian dish for you!" After that, she went upstairs to take a nap. She was wearing a rather thin pair of pants today and it couldn't be seen if she had any long johns under it, but the pants were wrapped tightly around her thighs and with every step she took up the stairs and coupled with her swaying hips, it made her look even sexier.

Zhang Ye was dazzled by this image. Then he looked around the house and had no choice but to begin his duties. Actually, the landlady auntie had exaggerated the amount of chores. There wasn't that much to do as the windows were already very clean to begin with. The dirty laundry pile was also extremely tiny and just putting them in the washing machine would leave nothing much for Zhang Ye to do. After he did all that, he came out to watch TV.

At around 10 o'clock.

Rao Aimin woke up and walked down to the kitchen. She started preparing to marinate the meat for dinner.

When Zhang Ye saw the ingredients, he knew that he was in for

Red Braised Pork and Pork Rib Soup tonight. He reflexively salivated at the thought of this. Old Rao really had a heart as soft as tofu. Even if she had said that she didn't care for this or that, she was still preparing the dishes that Zhang Ye liked the most!

How virtuous!

Other than being sharp-tongued, she had no other faults!

Zhang Ye walked into the kitchen wanting to take a little advantage, but after two screams of agony, he was chased out of the kitchen by Rao Aimin. Hai, other than being sharp-tongued, she was quite violent too. Zhang Ye had nothing else to do, so he went to the study room to secretly help the little girl with her homework.

.....

Afternoon.

After having his fill at Rao Aimin's house, he went back to his own apartment. He leaned against his chair and gave a hearty burp. He had definitely eaten too much.

Oh, didn't they say that the SARFT would be releasing its new policies today? He was wondering what they would be about, so he went online to check it out. When he signed in to Weibo, Zhang Ye suddenly felt that there was a strange atmosphere online today. He could not pinpoint what was weird, but he just had that feeling.

Zhang Ye's heart was beating heavily as he randomly scrolled through some posts. He briefly saw some words about 'ban' and 'SARFT'. That was when he knew something big had happened!

Sure enough, Zhang Ye found the press release that the SARFT had issued a few minutes earlier. Someone had posted it on their Weibo and highlighted some words in red. Each of those highlighted words sent shockwaves through to his heart!

The full text of the press release:

SARFT, Document No. 43.

"Notice concerning Strengthening Management of the Production and Dissemination of Radio, Film and Television Programs, Television Dramas, and Online Audiovisual Products".

For a while, a few screenwriters, directors, actors, and other radio, film, and television employees have been investigated and prosecuted by public security bodies because they used drugs, solicited prostitutes, or engaged in other unlawful acts. Their acts violated laws and regulations, corrupting the social good, and especially as public personalities of society, they harmed the image of the sector, creating a very harmful influence on society, and damaged the healthy growth of a large number of minors. Radio, film, and television works are important carriers for the dissemination of advanced Socialist culture and carrying forward the Socialist core value system. The Administration has always advocated that radio, film, and television employees must abide by discipline and observe the law, consciously practice Socialist morality, resist vulgar, base and philistine tendencies; it has

always advocated that the radio, film, and television literature and art workers must pursue excellence in virtue and artistry, and disseminate positive energy to society through excellent products and a fine image. In order to further clean up the airwaves, television screens, silver screens and the online environment, and create a good employment atmosphere, the following requirements are hereby reiterated:

One. All radio and television broadcasting bodies, regardless of their level, must persist in the correct orientation. They may not engage those who used drugs, solicited prostitutes, or engaged in other such unlawful and criminal acts to participate in the production and dissemination of television programs; they may not produce or broadcast radio or television programs that play up the unlawful and criminal acts of entertainers, celebrities and stars; they must temporarily cease broadcasting films, television dramas, all kinds of radio and television programs where those who used drugs, solicited prostitutes, or engaged in other such unlawful and criminal acts participated in the creation, as well as broadcast advertisements in which they appear.

Two...

Three...

Four.....

Five.....

A total of 5 guidelines were issued!

Then on the next page, the people involved and banned are as follows:

Chen Hong.

Sun Ganyi.

Li Qiang.

Zhao Wei

Etc, etc, etc.

Finally, the final two names that appeared left Zhang Ye bewildered.

Zhang Ye.

Yao Jiancai.

There were a total of 29 people on the name list!

-- We hereby notify of the above mentioned!

Published by The Office of the State Administration of Radio,  
Film and Television!

# Chapter 460: Going To Be Dropped!

---

F\*\*k!

Why is my name on it?

Do they mean to ban me just like that?

Zhang Ye was dumbfounded. He stared at the most stringent ban list in history and couldn't believe it. He refreshed it in hopes that the SARFT had published it erroneously, but it reloaded with the exact same content. It remained unchanged and still had Zhang Ye's name on it. When the ban list was released, all the major media and news outlets began coverage on it. There was without a doubt that this was the real thing. It could also be seen that everyone had been stunned by SARFT decree #43!

"That's too harsh!"

"This....is this true?"

"Damn, they're really cracking down?"

"Do they really need to do a sweeping ban like this?"

"Looks like any public figures should not hold any hopes of escaping if they were to be commit any offenses anymore!"

"Chen Hongrong 'Re-entered the business' after drug offenses. Now, he's back to square one again, but I don't like him anyway, so it's okay even if he's banned."

"The SARFT is really being hard hearted this time."

"It's really quite cruel. There was no preempt or warning at all either. It just came pouring out in one swipe. The entertainment industry is in for a long ride this time!"

"Li Qiang just finished filming a movie, right? From this decree, unless all of his scenes are cut out of the movie, it won't be able to get a screening? Damn, the distributor and movie director must be crying their hearts out right now. Li Qiang was the main supporting actor and appears throughout the film, how can they cut his scenes out like that? Everyone else has been dragged into this because of him now. I was actually looking forward to this movie, but it seems like it's going to suffer a big loss this time!"

"It's unbelievable, they really are intending to ban them?"

"That's such a zero-tolerance policy!"

"This would cause those artistes, who have ever done misdeeds to disappear from the screen forever?"

Regardless of them being from the media, entertainment industry, or a commoner, after seeing decree #43, their first reactions were that of disbelief. In the decades of development in

the entertainment industry, never once had there been such a strict decree. It had come too soon and too sudden, making everyone unable to react. Even though there had been rumors that the SARFT was coming up with new policies, no one could have expected it to be this and for it to be implemented so swiftly!

Everyone was not ready for this!

Maybe you can say that Zhang Ye was the only one who was a little prepared, as this decree #43 was very similar to Zhang Ye's previous world's SARFT decree #100. Even if some of the details differed a bit, the meaning behind it was still the same. Zhang Ye had gone through the shakeup of the media industry at that time, with Old Huang, Xiao Ke, Xiao Fang, and Old Yin all making it onto the list! It's not that Zhang Ye was unprepared since he believed that these celebrities, who had had their misdeeds before, should be banned. As a public figure, you'd have to be a role model to all. Otherwise, with their influences and stature in the public eye, if they committed offenses such as drug abuse or prostitution, they would be sending the wrong message to the young. As such, this decree #43 was something that he could understand and accept!

But what he did not understand was, why did this decree have his name on it? When did I offend you guys!

Drug abuse?

I'll abuse your sister!

Soliciting prostitutes?

I'll solicit your sister!

What do these have to do with me!?

Zhang Ye also knew that he could only have appeared on the ban list for one reason. In the latter part of the sentence -- used drugs, solicited prostitutes, or engaged in other unlawful acts, he was included under 'other unlawful acts'. Zhang Ye had kicked Lee Anson and beaten up his bodyguards, as well as a security guard from Central TV. Because of that, he had been detained at the police station for a while. This was probably the only reason why he was included in the ban list, but it might also have been his scolding of the Koreans in his talk show or the fact that he had used many of his poems or literary works to scold people!

Scolding others?

Beating someone up?

Because of such trivial matters?

Why didn't you all think about why I scolded them!?

Why didn't you talk about why I beat someone up!?

Just the incident after the Spring Festival Gala, if the Central TV personnel had controlled the situation, if Lee Anson had just

helped the fan up and apologized, would I need to stand up to resolve the situation? Oh, just because I stood up for the commoner, helped maintain the dignity of our country's entertainment industry and even had to sneakily take the risk of hacking into Korea's internet resulting in becoming a wanted man? Even if I had done all of that willingly, but the matters have already passed. Is there a need for you to stab me in the back like this?

It was unacceptable!

Zhang Ye was so angry that he kept on swearing!

It was not that he had no experience with being banned before. Back in Shanghai, his program had once been suspended by the Shanghai SARFT, but this decree #43 was totally different thing compared to that. This wasn't simply just stopping one or two of his programs. This was a total ban that was meant to fully 'kill' him off!

But even if Zhang Ye could not accept it, he could not help but admit that his kick on Lee Anson was a little extreme. It was too much and he had broken the law. It was exactly because of that that led to his inclusion on the ban list. Right now, even if he were not satisfied with it, he could not say a word!

It was maddening!

Were they meaning to force this bro into a corner?!

.....

Online.

A lot of people had seen this also realized this.

"Ah!"

"Zhang Ye?"

"Why is Zhang Ye's name amongst the 29?"

"Did they get it wrong? Is there anyone else named Zhang Ye?"

"That can't be. Although Teacher Zhang's name is quite common, amongst those who are famous enough, he's the only one!"

"Zhang Ye is also included in the list? That's impossible!"

"F\*\*k! Seriously? Ah! It's really true! Zhang Ye's name is on it! And his close friend, Yao Jiancai! Why is this duo both on the list?"

"Damn! What the hell is this!"

"They're banning Teacher Zhang again?"

"What has any of this have to do with Zhang Ye?"

"I know! It must be because Zhang Ye beat up Lee Anson that led to his name being on the list!"

"What the heck is this! Isn't this making something out of nothing? I was still thinking that the decree had been passed correctly since it was time the entertainment business was cleaned up and restructured, but you can't clean out Zhang Ye too! Zhang Ye is the only person in the entertainment business that dares to speak the truth and walk the talk!"

"It might be because of the previous time during the Shanghai SARFT's press conference when Zhang Ye recited 'The Answer', saying 'Debasement is the password of the base. Nobility the epitaph of the noble!'. ....That was scolding at its best!"

"You're saying that they're settling old scores?"

"I'm just saying, so just take it with a pinch of salt. Eh, I don't dare to say too much now. Even Teacher Zhang Ye, who has done so much for his fans, has been completely suppressed and left without a way out. I'm beginning to feel that all troubles begins with one's mouth... eh, I'll keep quiet."

"F\*\*k! That's too much!"

"Endure it, Teacher Zhang! We will be behind you all the way!"

"Right! Teacher Zhang, hold on! There's definitely still a way out!"

"What's there to hope for? Zhang Ye deserves what he got. He's a thorn in the entertainment business and has had a bad reputation for quite some time now. Who doesn't know that? Even he can't raise any objection about the ban this time. Some of his actions are really a bad influence to others. Since the entertainment business is in such a state, then why shouldn't he be banned in the cleansing and restructuring?"

"I've been unhappy about Zhang Ye for some time too. Shoot the bird which takes the lead, he asked for it."

"The previous two posters are retarded cunts! Tell me which of Teacher Zhang Ye's actions badly influenced others? Seeing a commoner of our own country being pushed down and the guilty person did not even apologize? Based on your thinking, everyone should have just ignored it and not do anything? Is that it? Teacher Zhang Ye stood up for us commoners and that's labeled as a bad influence? What kind of logic is that! Yes, Teacher Zhang might have hit others and broken the law, but he was already detained by the police. To seek justice for a commoner, he was willing to pay such a price! What else do you want? Do they need to be so merciless? If that is how they want it, who will dare stand up when faced with injustice again?!"

"Yea, I agree with banning those others who were involved in drug abuse or soliciting prostitutes, those are in line with the guidelines, but don't ban Zhang Ye! I've previously attended a live recording of Zhang Ye's Talk Show. Teacher Zhang is a very affable

person!"

"Damn! I'm angry! I was one of the passengers in the hijacked aircraft that flew from Beijing to Shanghai! Teacher Zhang risked his life to subdue the criminals. He even rushed into the cockpit to take control of the aircraft and landed it safely, saving all those lives on board! It's fine even if you all don't praise a hero like him, but why do you need to 'kill' him off? It's even a complete suppression! This makes me have little hope for life!"

The discussions became heated again!

Some were arguing for Zhang Ye's innocence, while others were trampling down on him after he had fallen!

But regardless of which side they were on, everyone at this moment had similar thoughts — that it was over for these 29 people on the ban list!

Zhang Ye was finished!

There was no second chance for him!

.....

At home.

Zhang Ye himself was feeling the same.

Ring, ring, ring. His mother's call came. When he answered, she immediately questioned, "Son! What is going on! Was what my colleagues said true? They are going to ban you?"

Zhang Ye laughed bitterly, "It's true."

His mother anxiously said with anger, "Based on what! They're trying to bully you! Then what will you do now? Do you have any ideas?"

"No." Zhang Ye said, "I don't know what to do either, but don't worry about me, I will handle it. Tell Dad and the rest of the family not to worry. I won't be coming home for the next few days."

His mother comforted him, "Think of a way. If there's really no other way, you can come home. You've already done a lot in the past year. You can always start a small business too! Any job can earn you a living! We don't need to depend on them!"

Zhang Ye forcefully smiled, "I understand, Mum."

Ideas?

What ideas could I have!

Other people might not be familiar with this decree, but Zhang Ye was more than clear about it. He knew that there was no way to

come back from this. He couldn't do any more programs — Even if he could, they couldn't broadcast it. He couldn't make any movies — Even if he could, they would not be able to screen it. He couldn't write novels — Even if he did, they would not be published or sold! Due to the ban and the fallout from it, it might even affect his teaching of classes at Peking University. Everything that he could do would be suppressed from today onwards. You could say that his time in the entertainment business was effectively over!

Last night, he had still been wondering what he could do next. He was considering things from writing novels to hosting programs and even making music. He was still thinking of choosing between those activities, but now, he need not even think anymore! Even if he did, he wouldn't be able to do any of them!

Zhang Ye felt that if life were a novel and he were the male lead, then this novel would definitely be incomplete or have a terrible ending!

# Chapter 461: Notions Of The People!

---

Afternoon.

Phone call after phone call came in.

The SARFT's decree #43 had rippled further than anyone had thought. This decree had to be executed within the day and there was no grace period given. This gigantic bombshell had landed too quickly and too harshly!

Ring, ring, ring.

It was from the CEO of Brain Gold's company, Wu Mo.

"Hello, Brother Zhang, It's me, Wu Mo." Wu Mo sounded a little off.

Zhang Ye wasn't really focused, "CEO Wu."

Wu Mo noticed his tone and said, "I heard about your matter. I don't know what to say. You've been dragged into the trouble caused by others. This shouldn't really affect you, but.... hai..."

Zhang Ye said, "Will it affect your business?"

Wu Mo pondered before saying, "It shouldn't have a big effect, but the authorities called earlier and the television station also sent

us a letter saying that our company's commercial would need to be re-approved. They have stopped airing it for the moment as..... they want us to delete your part in it. Otherwise, it would definitely not pass the censors. I heard that they are being very strict about this. My aunt also knows some of their people there, but after asking around, she said that nothing could be done about it. There's basically no leeway at all, so we can only take down the commercial for now."

Zhang Ye said apologetically, "I'm sorry about that, CEO Wu. This time, I've dragged you down as well. Don't worry about it, just cut my part out of the commercial and continue to use the original footage sans my part. It doesn't really matter if I'm in it or not. This commercial's core was never me anyway." The original Brain Platinum advertisement in his previous world did not have a spokesperson endorsement in it anyway, so it didn't matter if it were cut there as well.

Wu Mo said, "You don't have to apologize. Sure then, I will just follow what you said and handle it that way for now. When everything dies down....we'll talk again."

Zhang Ye said, "I've caused a great loss to your company, so just send me a bill afterwards. We'll go according to the contract and I will compensate you no matter how much it is. After all, this issue was caused by myself and no one else."

Wu Mo hurriedly said, "Brother Zhang, what you've said makes no sense. The contract is just a contract, that is but something that's dead. Do you think our friendship can't compare to that piece of paper? What compensation are you even talking about?"

Please do not bring this up anymore in the future. Ever since your campaign for us was launched, our Brain Gold's sales have soared like a rocket. Just based on the sales during this new year's period has already surpassed the sales of our company for the past two years multiple times. Right now, we're basically sitting on top of every other health product and are the leaders in this industry. For our company to have such a day, for me to be standing where I am now, it's all because of this commercial of yours. Otherwise, our company would have already been bankrupt instead of it being where it is now! So why do you need to mention compensation? You're ridiculing me this way. Please don't bring this up anymore. Our company didn't even suffer a loss!"

When Zhang Ye heard that, he did not insist anymore and said gratefully, "Thank you, CEO Wu."

Wu Mo said, "I know that you're having troubles at work now and I can't help you with that, but if you need my help in any other way, just say the word. If I can do it, I will definitely help you. Our contract will still go on as per normal until your ban gets lifted next year. We can continue working together and maybe even extend your endorsement of our products." After say all that he needed to convey, Wu Mo hung up.

Wait for the ban to be lifted?

Both of them knew that wasn't likely to happen!

Regardless, he was still very grateful to Wu Mo for saying those words cause him to feel warmth in his heart. Whether it was in his previous world or this world, he had seen too many cases of

celebrities and companies falling out because of endorsement contracts. How they were forced into a settlement by the companies would make one cringe, but Wu Mo did not do this. Not only did he refuse to talk about compensation, he even expressed that he would like to continue working with Zhang Ye. Zhang Ye could only accept his kindness as Wu Mo did not need to do this for him, but did so anyway.

Following that, he received another call.

It was Weiwo WebTV's Director Feng Guiqin. Usually, any communication between the company and Zhang Ye would be handled by Director Wang Xiong as he was also Zhang Ye's direct supervisor, but this time, it was Feng Guiqin who made the call, so Zhang Ye probably understood the meaning of it.

"Director Feng." Zhang Ye picked up the call.

Feng Guiqin stayed silent for a moment, not speaking at all.

Zhang Ye laughed, "Director Feng, just say it directly to me. I'll be fine."

Only then did Feng Guiqin said, "The episodes of 'Zhang Ye's Talk Show' have all been taken down. Luckily, we finished broadcasting it a few days ago and the WebTV station did not suffer any losses, but regarding your next program, I guess there's no way we can have it anymore. You've already seen the SARFT's decree, right?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yes, I know about it."

Feng Guiqin said, "The decree has already been passed and the relevant departments have already issued an order to us. They're asking us to take down your programs and to stop all broadcasts of your current programs. We even wanted to enter productions for a new program, but it will have to be forgone now. You're our station's hero and the reason for our increase in market share is all because of your talk show. If you are willing to stay on in the company, we can arrange for you to help out with program planning and we will still give you the same salary. To be honest, with this decree passed, it doesn't seem like you'll ever have a chance to host again."

Now that it had happened, there was no reason to avoid it. Zhang Ye was starting to feel much calmer now. He laughed a little and said, "Director Feng, thank you for your kindness, but I have no interest in planning a program for others. Besides, if the SARFT were to pick on me again, the program might even suffer because of me. I don't wish to create more trouble for the company, so I will take the initiative to submit my resignation."

Feng Guiqin felt it was a pity that it had to come to this, so she tried to persuade him, "There's no need for you to resign. Why don't we just freeze your duties for now and leave it until later to decide. We will still be paying your salary during this time."

Zhang Ye felt that he could not take advantage of the situation. He did not need the money anyway, "Director Feng, let's just decide it my way. I will submit the resignation letter to you as soon as I can. Help me to process it and I will sign off on it."

Feng Guiqin took a deep breath and sighed, "This is really an unexpected calamity. Honestly speaking, the whole company is feeling bad for your unfair treatment!"

"There's no way around this, it has caught up to me."

"For a person of your capability and talent, sigh!"

"Thank you for taking care of me all this while, Director Feng."

"That's what we should say to you instead, Little Zhang. Take care."

Thereafter, a person from Beijing Television Station, that Zhang Ye did not know, called. He told Zhang Ye about his "Zhang Ye's Analysis of the Three Kingdoms" and some of his fairytale stories on Beijing Radio Station, which had been scheduled for a rebroadcast would all be suspended immediately. He did not say much as he was no longer a staff of the Beijing Television Station. He did not have a contract with them, so they were only informing him out of courtesy.

After hanging up these calls, Zhang Ye's mood became a little heavy. He was a broadcasting major graduate. Even though he dabbled in poetry and also became a teacher, he had always been a host first. This time, he had lost his job as a host and his programs had all been suspended as well. This made him feel like a part of him had died. He felt empty. From the beginning, throughout all this time, his dream was only to be a famous person. He wanted to

be in the spotlight and stand on the world's greatest stage. Therefore, he placed a lot of importance in fame and reputation. That was the reason why he kept climbing with all he got to where he was, but now, when it came to him losing all of that, Zhang Ye suddenly felt that he had not only been trying to gain fame and reputation all this while. He was surprised to even admit that he might have really liked what he did. Even if he ended up with no results to show for or unable to gain fame, he would have wanted to continue on doing what he did!

To stand on stage!

To live on stage!

To die on stage!

But now, this little request of his had become a dream once more. Right now, he would not even have a chance to stand on stage anymore!

His heart was dead cold — that was what he was feeling now.

Then, another three work related phone calls came in. Zhang Ye was already in no mood to answer.

The first call was from the Peking University's website webmaster. He called to inform Zhang Ye that his public lectures on 'Dream of the Red Chamber' had already been taken down under the orders of management.

Zhang Ye did not feel anything, but asked, "What about next month when school reopens? Do I continue to give my lectures? Am I still going to serve as a Chinese department's teacher?"

The webmaster vaguely answered, "Oh, I don't know about that. I'm only in charge of the website. You could ask Dean Chang of the Chinese department."

Zhang Ye nodded, but did not bother asking Chang Kaige. He did not even make a call to Wu Zeqing, who had a good relationship with him. Because he did not want to bother others about whether they would continue to use his services. He'd just go with whatever happened. In his current situation, Zhang Ye was ready to accept any outcome!

The next call was from the Beijing Education Publishing Firm. They had worked with Zhang Ye on "Ghost Blows Out the Light" before as well as his other fairy tales.

The person said, "Is that Teacher Zhang Ye?"

Zhang Ye said, "It's me."

That person was a youth. He said, "Hello. I am from the Beijing Education Publishing Firm's legal department. Regarding your 'Ghost Blows Out the Light', 'Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs', and 'The Wizard of Oz', they have all been taken down by the major bookstores and returned to our publishing firm. According to your agreement with our firm, you have breached some of the

terms of the contract. As this was due to your misdemeanors, you have caused great financial loss to our company. Now, the firm is about to terminate this contract and we will be requesting compensation. I'm calling to inform you of this first. As for further details, our lawyers will contact you again."

Zhang Ye's eyes narrowed, "How much compensation is your company seeking?"

The youth replied calmly, "According to your simplified Chinese edition's buyout price and the breach of contractual terms, we are seeking a compensation of 3.5 million. I'm not in charge of the issue here, so our lawyers would be handling it instead. If the matter can't be resolved, then we will appeal to have this resolved through civil action."

But Zhang Ye was even calmer than he was, "Don't activate your lawyers. There's won't be a need for civil action either. 3.5 million, right? OK, send me the contract. I will transfer the money to you immediately."

# Chapter 462: Only So Much!

---

What?

It was settled?

The compensation was agreed upon? And he would immediately send the money?

Upon hearing Zhang Ye say that, the youth from the publishing firm was momentarily stunned. "Ah? Oh, alright."

He really had not expected Zhang Ye to agree to pay the compensation so easily. He didn't even bargain at all. It was something beyond his imagination. He had handled so many copyright disputes and lawsuits while working in the publishing firm, and he never encountered such an easy case like today. He had even spoken with a tough voice when he made the phone call, and even made it clear that things weren't looking good. He had even mentioned things like lawyers and suing him in court. He was guessing that Zhang Ye would not give any compensation, and wanted to take a forceful stance from the beginning, but who knew the outcome would be as such. The youth could not help but shudder!

Could this be some scam?

Could it be a perfunctory act?

The youth immediately reported it to his publishing firm's leader.

Zhang Kui, the Editor-in-Chief of Beijing Education Publishing Firm, was personally responsible for this matter himself. When he heard the youth say so, he felt disbelief. "Zhang Ye really said that?"

The youth gave a wry smile. "Yes, those were his original words."

Zhang Kui frowned. "He did not even bargain at all?"

The youth acknowledged. "He asked how much it was and immediately agreed to it. He didn't even hesitate for a second."

"Alright, then go make up the contract. List the line stating the breach of contract and then send it to Zhang Ye." Zhang Kui was not sure of it too, and was full of doubt.

There was a female assistant editor in the room. "Our publishing firm has offended Zhang Ye this time. Actually, we did not lose money from 'Ghost Blows Out the Light' and those fairy tales, and in fact, made a lot for our publishing firm. Although all of Zhang Ye's books are to be taken off the shelves, and there will be losses from future sales while the printed books can't be dealt with, but those books like 'Ghost Blows Out the Light' were sold last year. The market is pretty much saturated, and even if we kept selling it, we would only earn a little bit. It won't hurt us at all."

Another person-in-charge of the publishing firm said, "Even if it wouldn't hurt us, it is still considered a loss. It is all the public's money, and with the contract, there has to be someone answering to it."

The female assistant editor said, "I thought Zhang Ye would not agree to it, so we had proposed a high amount of compensation, so as to give room for it to be bargained in court. If we were compensated for a million eventually, it would be pretty good, but what was Zhang Ye thinking? He immediately agreed to it? In this way, it made it seem like our publishing firm is the wicked one."

She was more sensitive, and did not feel good about this. Back when Zhang Ye chose their publishing firm, the buyout price was only 6 million. Excluding tax, it was only about 5 million. And now, Zhang Ye had to compensate them 3.5 million? After this exchange, it was equivalent to Zhang Ye's novel and those fairy tales being given to their publishing firm nearly for free. The sales of "Ghost Blows Out the Light" had rapidly hit a million and then two million. There were numerous peers in the industry who envied them. Those publishing firms failed to obtain Zhang Ye's rights even if they wanted it. As they were the first to contact Zhang Ye, they had been working together all along. Zhang Ye also trusted them greatly.

But now, with the current situation, she felt quite helpless about the publishing firm's decision. She felt that they were stabbing Teacher Zhang Ye in the back in his most difficult times. It was adding injury to insult!

As Editor-in-Chief, Zhang Kui did not feel too good either, but

after some thought, he stopped worrying over it. If it were any other authors, they would definitely not offend them in such a manner. A publishing firm depended on authors to survive, especially those authors who produced best sellers. They were competed for by publishing firms, but Zhang Ye was different. With the SARFT's #43 decree out, everyone knew Zhang Ye was completely finished. His books could no longer be published. Even changing his pen name would be useless. No matter how good his works were, it would be useless. With the ban in place, the news and publication board had merged with the SARFT a long time ago. Although there were some divisions internally after the two boards merged, they were still considered a team. With the highest authorities in the publishing industry announcing it, as subordinates, they had to act upon it. Hence, it resulted in this compensation incident.

However, 3.5 million was indeed a bit too much.

But after an hour, after the contract was done, Zhang Ye's 3.5 million compensation for the breach of contract was punctually transferred into the publishing firm's account.

The female editor turned silent.

Zhang Kui and the other person-in-charge of the publishing firm also did not feel good for some reason. 3.5 million could do a lot for the publishing firm. It could buy the rights to many books, yet for some reason, they could not smile.

.....

A similar scene happened at another publishing firm.

This was the headquarters of North Chinese Youth and Children Publishing House. Back then, Zhang Ye had published a literature compilation with them, titled "Zhang Ye's Compilation". The price wasn't that much, but neither was it low. At this moment, the compilation was naturally also ordered to be pulled from shelves. Various large bookstores were taking them off the shelves and asking for a refund. Only a few smaller bookstores did not receive notice of the policy. There were delays, but it was expected that by that afternoon or the following day, they would take "Zhang Ye's Compilation" off the shelves as well.

The person who called Zhang Ye was not the leaders that he had met back when he went to the publishing firm. It was an editor that he had never met before. Those, who had seen Zhang Ye, were probably too embarrassed to tell him.

The male editor told Zhang Ye of this matter and hesitated all day. Just like Beijing Education Publishing Firm, he also broached the topic of compensation for the breach of contract.

Zhang Ye said, "How much?"

The male editor stammered, "About that..."

"It's alright. Tell me." Zhang Ye said.

The male editor said, "Actually, we were out of options. It's public money, so we have to answer to the public. If the higher-ups were to pursue this matter, someone has to be responsible for it. Then, Teacher Zhang, I do feel a bit embarrassed raising this issue. About that, the compensation is about 70,000. Actually, it is also not compensation for the breach of contract. It's just the money for the books that were returned. It's not the sales price, but the cost price of the books. The leaders have said that if you aren't agreeable to it, the compensation can be forgone. It's not that much money, and isn't a big deal. We are just going by business, and will make up the numbers on our accounts. It shouldn't be a problem. Uh, anyway, that what the leaders intend. I'm just a messenger."

Compared to the Beijing Education Publishing Firm, the North Chinese Youth and Children Publishing House did not go too far. They did not push the matter to the point of no return.

Zhang Ye did not say a word. "Alright, I'll send you the money immediately."

The male editor hurriedly said, "Thank you Teacher Zhang. The words that I'll be saying does not represent our publishing firm. It's just me saying to you personally. I have always been your fan and especially liked your novels and poems. This matter is way too f\*\*ked up. Anyway, I support you! I believe this will not be the end of you!"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Thank you, friend."

When the male editor heard this, he recalled how the staff were

throwing down copies of "Zhang Ye's Compilation" at a huge bookstore. It made his heart suddenly turned sour. That was the literature compilation that he liked the most. He would bring it around every day and give it a read. "Teacher Zhang Ye, it should be us thanking you. Thank for giving us such classic and great pieces of work!"

After that, in the movie, "The Great Pugilistic World" Zhang Ye previously acted in, a corresponding personnel gave Zhang Ye a call telling him that although the movie had ended its run in the theaters, if it was ever aired on television, the scenes related to a side character like Zhang Ye would be appropriately deleted, and wanted Zhang Ye to be mentally prepared for it. Zhang Ye was naturally mentally prepared for it, and just told them he understood.

His programs were deleted!

His novels were taken off the shelves!

His scenes in the movie were cut!

His advertisements were edited!

His video lectures were removed!

All of Zhang Ye's works failed to escape the calamity!

Using the phrase "being on the breadline" was undoubtedly very

appropriate for describing Zhang Ye's current situation!

The more he was pushed into a corner, the more Zhang Ye's character turned abnormal. He chuckled as the anger in his heart turned in depression, and from depression into calmness, and then calmness into relaxation!

Delete them all!

Take them all off the shelves!

The most difficult despair was only so much!

# Chapter 463: Where Is The Way Out?

---

In one afternoon.

Many friends worried over Zhang Ye. Some called him while others sent him a text message.

Di Di.

Dong Shanshan's text message was very simple: All the best!

Zhang Ye replied. "Don't worry. Your old classmate is doing fine.

Dong Shanshan: That's good. You gave me a fright for nothing. It's just the entertainment industry. Don't put it to heart. With your capabilities, what else can't you do?

Zhang Ye: Hur Hur, we'll see.

.....

Big Saber Bro's phone call.

"Teacher Zhang."

"En, Officer Fan."

"Do you want me to help you mess with them?"

"Don't. I accept your kind intentions. I'll handle this matter myself."

"Alright then. You sound alright, so I'm relieved. If you have anything, tell me. Your Sis Fan's large saber can no longer endure its thirst!"

"Thanks a lot."

.....

His old leader, Zhao Guozhou called from his office.

"Little Zhang, I helped you inquire. This governmental policy is too strict. There is no news of the ban being lifted for the time being. If there will be one in the future, you will definitely be the first to be removed from the list of artists of misconducts. This is because your situation is much more minor than the people on the list. It's nothing, so you have to hold on. Don't think pessimistically. Who knows, in a year or two, you might be fine."

"Thank you for your comforting words. Hur Hur."

"For you to be able to laugh, not bad."

"What else can I do besides laugh? I have experienced all sorts of

situations. Over the past year, what have I not seen? I'm already used to it. It's only so much."

"It's great that you can think this way."

.....

Singer, Grandma Zhang Xia also called him.

"Little Zhang, I have some work here. It has to do with music production. Come over, and I'll make you a deputy director with an annual salary of 800,000."

"Grandma Zhang, thank you. I know you are truly concerned about me, but I'm not too interested in working behind the scenes. Truthfully, I do not know much music, so I won't be able to help you."

"You don't necessarily need to be on a stage to shine."

"For me, I just haven't considered it."

"Don't let your thoughts go wild. Since the matter is set in stone, then you can only accept it. For the next few days, go out and have some fun. Don't stay cooped up at home."

"Alright, I got it."

.....

Then, it was famous skit actress, Ci Xiufang.

"Hur Hur, Auntie Ci. I'm fine. I feel quite ashamed making so many senior artists concerned over me."

"Are you really fine?"

"Do I sound bad?"

"You sound okay, but I'm still worried. The two of us happened to meet each other once and only chatted once, but I understand you very well. You are too stubborn. Now with such a large matter happening, I'm afraid you can't pass this snag. So after deliberating all day, I decided to give you a call to ask on you, if not I'll keep worrying over you. Well, alright then, since that's all I can say, I want you to think positively and look towards the future. That is all. Make sure to take care of your health."

"Thanks Auntie Ci."

.....

The door suddenly opened.

Rao Aimin entered uninvited using the keys to the apartment. She did not even ask before opening the door. She did not even

mention the SARFT document and told Zhang Ye, "The dishes are ready. Have dinner at my place!"

Zhang Ye said, "I won't be going, Landlady Auntie."

Rao Aimin leered at him. "Heh, in the past, you would be crying and screaming to have meals at my place. Kid, you even have a sense of integrity this time? You really aren't coming?"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I'm really not going. I'm not hungry."

Rao Aimin left with a fling of her arms. "Got it."

Zhang Ye knew that the landlady was also worried about him.

Friend after friend called him!

All of them contacted him out of concern!

He found it quite heartwarming that so many people thought of him and remembered him. Compared to the Beijing Education Publishing Firm's adding insult to injury, Zhang Ye thought of another phrase—a friend in need is a friend indeed. That afternoon, nearly every person Zhang Ye considered a friend called him without exception. Even Wang Xiaomei, who was out on business in the West, or Zhang Yuanqi, who was filming a MV in Australia, had given Zhang Ye a phone call. Wu Zeqing had done the same, including Zhang Ye's relatives. Although they exchanged only a few words, it was sufficient.

Alright, there was an exception.

Yao Jiancai never called.

Zhang Ye gave him a call, but it never went through. His phone was constantly switched off. Thinking of how Old Yao was also on the list of deplorable artists, Zhang Ye knew that something had happened to Old Yao. Furthermore, it was a situation that happened out of the blue. As brothers, they sure suffered bad luck at the same time!

However, Old Yao was definitely not as miserable as him. Zhang Ye was now pushed into a dead end, and reduced back to his original form. He had compensated Beijing Education Publishing Firm 3.5 million as well as the 70,000 to the other publishing firm, so now he was penniless. The 3 million endorsement fee he received previously had been reduced greatly after tax, leaving him with about 2 million. The remaining 1 million was the salary and bonuses Zhang Ye received back when he was working. In this one swift move, Zhang Ye's savings were wiped dry. He became broke, and his programs had been halted. Whatever had to be taken off the shelves were taken off. Saying that he was reduced back to his original form wasn't an exaggeration. In some sense, he was in an even worse position than he had previously been in. At least back then, he had just graduated from college and could start from scratch. He could accumulate popularity bit by bit, beginning from nothing, but now? There was no chance to even go on camera!

At that moment in time, Zhang Ye sat on a stool in his home and lit up a cigarette. He ruminated for a long time. Should he create a

pen name to write a novel? However, he needed his identity card to sign a contract and publish. His identity card was now on the publishing firms' blacklist, so it was impossible for him to have a pass on that. If he changed a pen name and became a ghost writer for someone else? That wouldn't do too. That way, no one would know it was a book he wrote. He would not gain any popularity as a result!

Singing?

Filming movies?

Produce a program?

There was no need to think about these as they were impossible now!

Should he develop himself overseas? After a bout of deliberation, he also overthrew that choice!

It was not that he could not develop himself abroad. It was not like he did not have the ability to work in the foreign entertainment industry. With the ban still in place, even if he were to produce a program overseas, the show would not be permitted to air domestically, nor would there be any publicity. Then the outcome would still be the same, he would not gain any popularity. Furthermore, Zhang Ye's roots were in this country. His fans were all domestic. He couldn't just abandon them and run away, right? That would be unacceptable! Now was still not the time to develop himself overseas. It was not like there were mountains of gold

everywhere internationally. Without a foundation, how could he develop himself? Who knew if the list of deplorable artists were sent over, those foreigners might reject him upon seeing it. A celebrity banned in China would not be welcomed overseas either! Those celebrities, who did well overseas, basically did so with the Chinese market. Foreigners only looked up to the celebrity because of China's influence. With China's market so huge, yet you were a banned celebrity, who would give you a second look? This was equivalent to being sentenced to death before he began!

A dead end!

Everywhere was a dead end!

Zhang Ye studied the situation all day till his head hurt. He did not see a way out. It seemed like there was not a single way out!

No!

There definitely was something!

Where was the way out?

Who can f\*\*king tell me where the way out is?

# Chapter 464: Zhang Ye Does Not Dare Show His Face?

---

That night.

On TV, the news was reporting about the SARFT's decree #43 and the initial list of celebrities who had been banned. It would have been okay if this was just a normal terrestrial channel, but it had to be Central TV's News Simulcast, which was being aired on many terrestrial channels throughout the country at the same time. It was needless to say how large the viewership and outreach it had. All over the country, the evening edition newspapers and local news channels were also giving a lot of coverage to this matter. As such, the commoners, who had not paid attention to this piece of news in the day, had now found out by the evening!

It was an earthquake!

An earthquake in the entertainment industry!

On the internet, on Weibo, a few celebrities had posted their statements regarding this issue. Overtly or covertly, they all criticized the banned artistes and hailed the new policy as a good move. Some critics and bloggers also posted their views about it, mainly claiming the move to be a good one and how this would be beneficial to the future development and health of the entertainment business. No one criticized it. Even the implicated artistes and their management agencies, along with companies that worked with them, did not issue any statements. It was as though they had discussed it earlier to stay quiet on the issue!

"Director Sun's new movie is going to suffer a huge loss!"

"It's even more than that! There won't be anything left to lose!"

"The supporting male lead has been banned. I heard that the producers and director have already started editing and deleting some of the footage, but if they were to delete the affected portions, there wouldn't be much left to watch. The storyline would definitely be incomplete."

"Then why don't they protest?"

"The decree has already been announced, so what use is protesting!"

"The people up there are heartless. It wouldn't matter who protests this time, it's useless."

"Old Uncle Wang can forget about going back to singing again. It's such a pity, I kinda liked his songs."

"He can only blame himself for having abused drugs in his earlier years. There's always a price to pay. The policies aren't too bad overall, but how did Zhang Ye end up in there as well!"

In this list of 29 names, the people mentioned were not too famous overall. Most of them were public figures with 7-8 of them

considered to be E-listers, a few D-listers, while Zhang Ye had newly entered the C-list. On the name list, Zhang Ye was ranked 3rd overall. Only Li Qiang and another singer were considered to be more well known than him. Those 2 were also C-listers, but were ahead of Zhang Ye by a lot more. Especially that Li Qiang, who was anticipated to break into the B-list with this new movie, but now, that chance was ruined. This was why Zhang Ye being one of the top stars in the list had attracted so much attention!

On Tieba.

Zhang Ye's numerous fans could no longer stay quiet. They were all very angry!

"Give us back Teacher Zhang Ye!"

"For what reason are you using to ban him!?"

"How can beating someone be considered a serious misdemeanor? That's not fair!"

"They're just settling old scores! Do they really think we're stupid? It's really as Teacher Zhang Ye said! Debasement is the password of the base! Nobility the epitaph of the noble! Reading 'The Answer' again after so long, it really touches your heart!"

"It's too humbling! Are we really never going to see Teacher Zhang again in the future?"

"This result is something I cannot accept. I believe that is the same for all of Teacher Zhang Ye's fans too!"

"Ban your sister! There are so many celebrities who have beaten others or scolded people, and yet they didn't get on the list. Yet you all had to ban Teacher Zhang Ye who had stood up for the commoners?"

"Ah Ah Ah!"

"I'm so mad!"

At this time, someone posted a screenshot of a post that Lee Anson had posted on a platform similar to Weibo in Korea. With a translation of the original Korean text, it said without pointing out a name — 'I've always believed that the evil will get their just deserts.'

With that, Zhang Ye's fans became even angrier!

"Holy f\*\*k!"

"Who's the evil one?"

"He's explicitly accusing Zhang Ye!"

"That grandson is too much! Didn't the Panda Burning Incense incident teach him a lesson?"

Lee Anson's words had poked a sore spot in everyone. The incident that time had started because of him. It was him who had pushed down a fan first and Zhang Ye had only stood up for her, to ask for an apology. Yet, the end result was Lee Anson being not affected and Zhang Ye being banned? What sort of logic was this! At least if they banned Lee Anson as well, everyone wouldn't be feeling as frustrated as they were, but that did not happen. There were no foreign names on the list at all. Even if Lee Anson was not a Chinese national, the SARFT still had the power to ban them in China. Yet it was still only Zhang Ye's name on the list!

Suddenly, another Korean celebrity, who had a run in with Zhang Ye before a long time ago on Zhang Ye's talk show appeared. That person was Lee Parkwoo. He used his verified Weibo account to post a message, specifically singling out the person -- "@ZhangYe I knew such a day would come. A person like you is just a clown. The policies passed this time were really timely. You better reflect upon yourself!"

That tone was one of gloating and patronizing attitude!

Seeing how these two Korean celebrities appeared to make fun of them with such rudeness, Zhang Ye's fans were now furious!

But before any of them could retort, other people began to follow up with even more gloating!

Lee Anson and Lee Parkwoo's braindead fans were the first to appear. Whether it was Lee Anson or Lee Parkwoo, both of them

had suffered greatly at the hands of Zhang Ye. They had almost lost all their face back then, so naturally their fans would hate Zhang Ye to the bone. After going through so much incidents and sticking with their idols, there was no need to question the loyalty of these braindead fans. They were definitely all hardcore!

"Heehee, I'm so happy!"

"Zhang Ye is finally done for!"

"Still dare to hit our Anson-oppa? Now look who's the stupid one!"

"I doubt that Zhang fella would dare to show off anymore in the future! Are you very good at fighting? Aren't you good at scolding? Come on then. Fight us, scold us. Why are you so quiet all of a sudden?"

"Haha, what else can he make noise about? He's already too afraid to step forward!"

"There will not be a Zhang Ye anymore in the future of entertainment business!"

"It's time to celebrate!"

"That's the outcome you'll end up with for offending our Parkwoo-oppa!"

Then, another person came out on Weibo. It was Deputy Station Head Jia, who had been dismissed by Beijing Radio Station. He posted a long message saying, "There are many cases in the entertainment circles where one can become famous overnight, but it is not that simple. There are rules and regulations in all of this. A person who defies the rules will never be able to enjoy success in the entertainment industry for long, nor would they ever be able to rise to the rank of A-list. Zhang Ye is now eating the bitter fruits of his actions. You should be happy. To reach this point is already a miracle. You were already too lucky!"

Soon after, the Beijing Writer's Association's Vice President, Meng Dongguo also spoke out, "The messed up entertainment industry should have already been cleaned out a long time ago. Those messed up people should have been banned long ago!" Without a doubt, he was definitely referring to Zhang Ye!

Three!

Five!

Ten!

Zhang Ye had offended countless people in the entertainment, literary, and educational circles! Now that he was in trouble, trouble that he could never recover from, all of these 'enemies' and people who disliked him had all appeared!

They stabbed at him!

Laughed in derision!

Everything poured out at once!

It immediately turned lively on the internet. There were more and more people joining the army that derided Zhang Ye. In the past, some people, as well as his peers, feared Zhang Ye, since he had such a vicious mouth. He also seldom dealt out his cards in a routine fashion. He was quite an asshole, so they had to be careful when they targeted him, but now, with decree #43 out, his enemies had no more concerns. All of them started pointing their spear heads at him!

Professor Ma Hengyuan: "A short-lived negative example of the entertainment circle!"

A WebTV host, whose program suffered due to Zhang Ye's talk show: "Unorthodox means can never go far!"

Numerous war of words began!

"F\*\*k, why are so many people dismissing Teacher Zhang Ye?"

"Who said Zhang Ye is finished!? I refuse to believe!"

"Upstairs, you sure are dumb. It's already set in stone. What fantasies are you harboring?"

"I just receive a bit of news. Zhang Ye's programs and works have all been taken off the shelves and deleted. And after his novels were taken off the shelves, Beijing Education Publishing Firm requested compensation, and even wanted to sue Zhang Ye in court for 3.5 million. In the end, Zhang Ye just paid up without a single word!"

"3.5 million? F\*\*k!"

"Do these publishing firms have any humanity left in them? How much did 'Ghost Blows Out the Light' earn for them!? Yet they still want to suck that last bit of blood from Teacher Zhang Ye? I can't believe it! It's something humans are capable of, right? Are they really trying to force Zhang Ye to his death?"

"Is that true?"

"100% true. I think news of it has been revealed on the news. North Chinese Youth and Children Publishing House also wanted Zhang Ye to pay a sum of money. As for the online television station, Zhang Ye resigned from it. Everyone hits a person who is down! That is the coldness of humanity, and indeed it is disheartening to see that. Especially that Beijing Education Publishing Firm. 3.5 million. How much has Teacher Zhang Ye earned since he debuted? He was made penniless when he paid for his fan's illness, and probably his source of income was from that tiny bit of wages. He even had to borrow money from his colleagues, and at most earned some pretty good income from his advertisement endorsements, but this time, it's all gone with him paying for damages. An estimate would be that Zhang Ye has no

money left!"

"The other celebrities on the name list are still alright. They are veterans and have earned quite a bit in their early years. You can consider them as earning enough, but Zhang Ye has only debuted for around six months? He even paid for that fan, Yang Lian's, treatment and never took part in commercial performances. For this ban, Zhang Ye is the one who suffered the most! He is the greatest victim!"

"Indeed!"

"I really feel like I can't bear to watch this any further!"

"I'm wondering what's wrong with Teacher Zhang Ye? What did Teacher Zhang Ye do wrong? Why do they hate him to the bone? Why are so many people kicking him while he is down?"

"Hai, it's because there's no way for Zhang Ye to make a recovery."

"This bunch of people really are ugly!"

But now, Zhang Ye had received a fatal blow. The SARFT had sentenced him to death. His hardcore fans also felt seriously affected by this. Without any forceful stance, those who supported Zhang Ye, saying indignant words were quickly drowned out by his enemies or enemies' fans. In the end, in the Weibo discussions regarding Zhang Ye, all the comments below it were all cursing

Zhang Ye!

"Serves him right!"

"He should have been banned a long time ago!"

"This person is too wicked. He has offended so many people, so it's his just desserts!"

"Look, he doesn't even dare show his face now, right? I'm waiting to see how Zhang Ye does his emergency PR. Who knows, if he does it well, he might be released from the ban list in a few years time!"

In this mess of denouncing or condemning Zhang Ye, a girl's voice suddenly appeared on Weibo. The person's registered name was "Xiaoli799". She did not post a text message, but rather an audio clip. It was her own recording that she uploaded.

Many people clicked to open it without much thought and were then stunned.

That was because the girl's voice was sobbing!

Xiaoli799 said while crying, "All of you...stop scolding Teacher Zhang Ye. Why...Why are you doing this!? What has Teacher Zhang done wrong!? What are you basing these things on to say such bad things about him!? Previously, my boyfriend wanted to go overseas and we would not meet for many years. I once thought

of committing suicide and gave a call to Beijing Radio Station. Back then, Teacher Zhang Ye was still a new broadcasting host. He gave me two poems, one was 'Flying bird and fish' and the other was 'A Generation'. It was because of these two poems that I did not take my life. It was because of Teacher Zhang Ye's enlightening and reprimanding of me that woke me up. That is why I am alive. Teacher Zhang is my life saver. He is also the benefactors of many others, such as a fan just like me, Yang Lian, as well as those on the plane in Shanghai! Also, that girl who was pushed after the Spring Festival Gala, many people have received Teacher Zhang Ye's kindness! What about you? What did you do? What have you ever done? What are you basing your words on to blame Teacher Zhang!?! You have no qualifications to reprimand Teacher Zhang!"

The voices turned more furious. Before you knew it, the girl's voice behind the audio slowly stopped sobbing!

The moment this audio file was released, many people turned their attention towards it.

Xiaoli799's second audio clip was posted. It was meant for Zhang Ye. "Teacher Zhang, I believe you will not be defeated by this bit of difficulty! Do you still remember? Back then, you promised my boyfriend and I, that once my boyfriend returns from his studies, you will be our wedding host! You must tide this through! Let those people who doubted you see! Zhang Ye cannot be defeated!"

This audio clip did not cause any major impact. The people who wanted to curse were still cursing.

However, at home, Zhang Ye felt greatly moved upon hearing

this audio clip. He naturally remembered Xiaoli. She was the girl he had encountered during his first live broadcast with a colleague that wanted to commit suicide, causing quite a major live broadcasting incident. Back then, the radio station's leaders and colleagues received quite a shock. Despite Zhang Ye feeling the same, he managed to recite two poems with his wit, successfully settling the issue.

Scenes of the past began to come to mind.

As he thought about it, a glint of remembrance surfaced in Zhang Ye's eyes. Quietly in his heart, he said, "thank you".

# Chapter 465: About To Drop Out Of The C-List Celebrity Rankings?

---

All his works were pulled from the shelves!

There were more people adding insult to injury!

All of this was a fatal blow towards Zhang Ye's popularity and fame. From today onwards, his popularity would constantly fall. Of course, popularity and fame was not something visible, and seeing the buzz was inaccurate. However, this world's official rankings of the entertainment industry could create a proper numerical assessment. Although the latest ranking would be produced only at midnight, if one clicked on a second page, one could see the real-time situation of a celebrity's assessment, whether it was increasing or decreasing, or how much it increased or dropped. One could even compare two celebrities, so the fluctuations of one's fame would be known at a glance!

Many people discovered the effects that SARFT's decree #43 had on these celebrities with misdeeds. It was almost immediate with no delay at all!

"Look at the Celebrity Rankings!"

"Holy sh\*t. All of them dropped?"

"Li Qiang's popularity score dropped by 50,000?"

"Chen Hong also won't make it! From noon, it has been dropping in a straight line. It's nearly a 90 degree angle drop!"

"The worst one is Zhang Ye!"

"What's the matter?"

"You'll understand once you see it. He's about to fall from the C-list ranking!"

"Ah? Why is it so fast?"

"How can it not be fast? All of his works are gone!"

"There's no need to ask. At midnight, when this ranking is updated, Zhang Ye would definitely fall back to a D-list celebrity. It was not easy for him to climb up to C-list, but now he has been reverted back to his original state!"

Zhang Ye had just been promoted to a C-list ranking a few days ago. Over the past few days, he had not done anything big, nor produced any new works, and so in the past, he was the last person on the C-list Celebrity Rankings. Every level had a limited number allowed. This meant that as long as your popularity dropped below the person previously behind you, then your ranking would fall and you would be replaced by that person. If the last person on the C-list was exceeded by the first person on the D-list, then at midnight, when the rankings refreshed, the two would swap places!

This situation was currently the case. Some people linked Zhang Ye and the celebrity that was about to catch up. There was a detailed comparison of statistics on the second page. That person's popularity ranking had probably exceeded Zhang Ye's. That meant that once midnight struck, Zhang Ye would fall back to the D-list rankings!

"Who is coming up?"

"Tang Dazhang, a crosstalk actor."

"Him? His crosstalk have always been bad. Anyways, I just don't like it. It's not funny at all, but he keeps going on galas and programs. Right, at this year's Spring Festival Gala, what sort of crap was that crosstalk he and his partner performed? I nearly fell asleep hearing it."

"I think it was alright."

"It was just average. His crosstalk aren't good or bad, but he is an old artist of the crosstalk world. He has worked in crosstalk for decades. Even if his performance is a bit weak, his foundation and fame is all there. Well, don't you see the annual National Crosstalk and Skit Competition about to begin? Tang Dazhang is one of the main judges. Central TV is promoting it so much these days, and Teacher Tang appears on TV often as a result. With this exposure, his ranking will naturally increase. This crosstalk and skit competition is an important program. Last year's viewership ratings reached a record high, and it was pretty well-liked. There

was an analysis that this year's viewership ratings might create another record. There are numerous people looking forward to it, so Teacher Tang's popularity also increased as a result."

"He's far inferior to Zhang Ye!"

"@TangDazhang."

"That's right, Zhang Ye's talk show is much more humorous than his!"

"Stop arguing. They each have their advantages. Talk shows and crosstalk aren't even the same art form, so there's no way to compare."

"Why do I feel my heart tearing from seeing this?"

"If this did not happen, Zhang Ye's popularity would definitely not drop!"

"How can Tang Dazhang compare with Zhang Ye!"

Suddenly, someone no one expected appeared on Weibo. He appeared because of a @. He was the crosstalk performer artist, Tang Dazhang himself, who was on the crest of popularity. He added on amidst the discussion amongst the people on Weibo with a satirical tone, "There is no way to compare me with Zhang Ye. Central TV's First Department's News Simulcast gave him free promotion, and his name appeared on mass media and

newspapers, as well as provincial television stations. To speak the truth, I don't have that ability. As for talk shows, I don't consider that as art. It is what the industry has decided on too. It's just jokes put together and a bit more vulgar. At best, it makes people laugh, but after that, there's no sublimation at all. Hur Hur, I suggest everyone listen to crosstalks more. I'll also do some advertising about the new National Crosstalk and Skit Competition that is about to begin airing in a few days."

The first half referred to the blacklist, and midway, he was already naming names as well as questioning and attacking Zhang Ye. Clearly, Tang Dazhang did not like hearing how many people felt Zhang Ye's talk show was more humorous than his, Tang Dazhang's, crosstalk!

However, maybe it was because Tang Dazhang felt the words he said were a bit lacking, or if it was because he was speaking in an official capacity, he deleted the Weibo post a few minutes later.

However, there were a few sharp-sighted people who had taken screenshots!

"F\*\*k!"

"Are you done yet?"

"You got a kick out of attacking Teacher Zhang Ye? One after another! And then one more after another! Are you guys f\*\*king doing a relay race!? All of you came to stab Zhang Ye?"

"Is Teacher Tang sick? Zhang Ye did not say a word from beginning to end. Only a few netizens made a few blind comments and it was like his tail was stepped on? Teacher Zhang did not even provoke you, and has no feud with you. What are you doing? Does everyone treat Zhang Ye as some soft persimmon?"

"Isn't that the case? Teacher Zhang has been banned. Now, any f\*\*king person would dare to comment on Zhang Ye. I'm chuckling here. I want to ask, if this decree #43 was not released, would any one of you dare say that about Zhang Ye? I really don't believe!"

"I don't believe it too. They definitely wouldn't f\*\*king dare to. Who doesn't know that mouth of Teacher Zhang? Anyone who scolds him will be cursed back the next second!"

"Enough, Zhang Ye's fans you can stop being so arrogant. Zhang Ye is finished, yet you refuse to give up hope? With Teacher Tang's prestige and age, so what if he said a few words. He is a veteran of the literary world. Even if he admonishes Zhang Ye, Zhang Ye will still have to obediently listen."

"Now that Zhang Ye can't even save himself, how can he dare to scold anyone!"

"Congratulations Teacher Tang!"

"Congratulations to Teacher Tang for rising to C-list. For a crosstalk actor to reach this stage can't be said to be unprecedented, but it's very rare!"

"Congrats!"

This sudden event also caused quite a stir, but eventually did not result in anything. Instead, Tang Dazhang's fans and some peers from the crosstalk kept sending their congratulations. As a crosstalk or skit actor had a disadvantage, as they were naturally not as popular as singers or movie actors, and so for a crosstalk actor to be promoted to the C-list rankings was extremely difficult. Tang Dazhang's Weibo was filled with congratulatory comments. It was as if Tang Dazhang were celebrating his sixtieth birthday.

Tang Dazhang appeared once again and said mischievously, "Hur Hur. Thank you to all my friends. Tomorrow, I, Old Tang, will be treating. I'll treat you to: steamed lamb, steamed bear's paw, steamed deer's tail, roast duck..." He posted the entire list of the Manchu Han Imperial Feast dishes. From his tone, it could be seen that Tang Dazhang was feeling very good.

These aspects of people was a bit ugly.

.....

At home.

Zhang Ye was browsing through the comments on the internet, as well as Weibo. He had no expression on his face, and did not say a word ever since the decree had been released. It was as if it had nothing to do with him. He turned a blind eye towards the attacks and criticisms of Deputy Station Head Jia, Meng Dongguo, Tang Dazhang, and company.

Ring Ring Ring, a phone call came in.

It was skit actress, Ci Xiufang. She had previously given Zhang Ye a call once, so it was unknown what it was this time.

"Auntie Ci." Zhang Ye picked it up.

Ci Xiufang immediately asked, "You offended Tang Dazhang before?"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "I have never heard of his name before. I don't even know him."

Ci Xiufang said, "To think you can still laugh. Did you see it on the web? Now everyone on Weibo is cursing at you. It seems you don't have any lack of enemies."

"Did you call me to ridicule me?"

"Switch on the TV."

"Eh?"

"Beijing News Channel."

Zhang Ye did as he was told and switched channels.

Immediately, a person appeared on screen. It was the movie star Li Qiang, who had appeared on the blacklist. He was sitting behind a long table, and on his left was his manager, and on his right were people from his management company. There were microphones on the table, and below the stage was a dense number of reporters.

It as a mini press conference!

Li Qiang said with a solemn face, "A few years ago, I made a mistake that I have regretted all my life. I have apologized in the past, but this time, I want to apologize once more. I have let my fans down, who have liked me and supported me all this time. I let my family and friends down, and have also let down the companies that have worked with me, causing them huge losses. A few years ago, I abandoned drugs. Today, a few years later, it is still the same. I will not repeat my mistakes, nor will I allow myself to let down the trust of everybody. Please believe me, and I wish everyone would give me another chance!"

As he spoke, he stood up and bowed.

Li Qiang's manager also bowed towards the cameras.

On the phone, Ci Xiufang said, "Saw that?"

Zhang Ye asked, "Is this some emergency PR? Is it even of any use?"

"Nah, even if the people give him chance, even if the media gives him chance, the higher ups would not, however, it's better than doing nothing." Ci Xiufang suggested, "I think you should do something like that too. You don't have to set up a press conference. You can reveal your stance on the internet. The policy this time is unprecedented in its harshness, but it was not like it has never happened before. There might still be a chance."

"Thanks Auntie Ci."

After hanging up, Zhang Ye shook his head. Other people had not experienced this governmental policy, but he had seen it before in his world. Apology? Taking on a stance? Admitting one's mistake? Lower one's self? If this policy was not released, those were still useful. It was a standard method celebrities used in the event of a public relations crisis. It was common to hold a press conference to apologize, but with decree #43 implemented, all of that was useless!

Besides, why should he apologize? Why should he lower himself? Zhang Ye knew of his misdeeds. He shouldn't have beaten someone up. He was at fault in the first place, but he did not believe he should apologize to the commoners or media!

He did not let down the commoners!

He did not let down his fans!

Nor did he let down his country!

# Chapter 466: No Matter Where The Winds Blow!

---

Past ten in the evening.

It was destined for the internet to be in a buzz more than usual today. Most people would be asleep by this time, but now, there were a countless number of people staying in front of their computer screens, with no intention to sleep.

Li Qiang had held a press conference to apologize!

Chen Hong also subsequently apologized while being interviewed by authors. "Sorry, I am deeply sorry for my past actions. I realize how my mistakes back then will be hard to be pardoned. I have let down many people who trusted in me, and also caused irreparable damage to the many of the fans who like me. I also want to thank those who showed concern for me. Thank you to all of you. I will not go down. I will use action to make up for the mistakes that I made in the past, bit by bit. I do not expect everyone to give me another chance, I just want everyone to accept my apology!"

There was Sun Ganyi and Zhao Wei.

The people from the first batch in the blacklist all subsequently apologized through the media or the internet. Although they knew it wasn't realistic, they still hoped the higher powers would show them mercy. Even if no mercy was shown, they also wished the ban would be cleared earlier. Who knew that in a year or a few years, they would be left with a chance to rise again. Hence,

everyone's public apology was very sincere. A banned female celebrity, who had previously taken drugs, even teared up in front of the cameras!

"They have all apologized?"

"These people sure are unlucky."

"Hai, I think all of them should be given a chance. To die from this whack of the stick sure is a pity. There are celebrities I like on that list!"

"Who told them to make those mistakes? One should be prepared to bear the consequences for making such mistakes!"

"Haha, this bunch of people deserved it. I didn't like them for a long while now. Ban them all. When will the second name list appear? I already can't wait!"

"Why do that if you had known it would come to this!"

"You guys can keep saying that, but don't include Teacher Zhang Ye in this. Teacher Zhang did not take drugs or hire prostitutes!"

"But he isn't a good person either. Beating people is the same too. There is no fault to banning him. Who asked him to offend people everywhere!?"

At this moment, SARFT's officially verified Weibo account sent out the apology letters or videos of those banned stars. Other than those celebrities who had been arrested or were still serving a sentence, all of them had apologized.

Eh!

Wait, there was one person missing!

That Korean celebrity, Lee Parkwoo posted on Weibo: "Does Zhang Ye not plan on apologizing?" Very clearly, his eyes were fixated on Zhang Ye. The people, who paid the most attention to you, was never your friend, but your enemy!

Everyone realized this as a result!

"Zhang Ye hasn't said a word?"

"I wonder what Zhang Ye will do this time."

"What else can he do? He can only apologize and show a sorrowful stance. Only then would there be a shred of a chance. Besides, it's just saying 'I'm sorry'. Is that very difficult? Can't he lose that bit of face? Didn't all those twenty-odd celebrities publicly apologize?"

"That's right, even coming up with a haphazard and insincere statement would be enough. If not, once they have a fault to pick on, there will be no end to this matter. There will definitely be

more people attacking him. His days will definitely be worse. However, Zhang Ye should be able to understand this. I guess he will be doing so soon."

At this moment, Zhang Ye's fans all remained silent. Everyone felt terrible, and could even be described as angry and humiliated!

There was no activity from them, but it did not mean Zhang Ye's opponents remained idle.

Deputy Station Head Jia posted on Weibo: "It is not that humans can't make mistake. One must have the courage to admit one's mistakes after making a mistake. If Zhang Ye really plans on hiding like a tortoise and not make a statement, that would truly be a great disappointment!" He was extremely vile, and his words were provocative. He was also leading the public's opinion.

Meng Dongguo said, "Where's Zhang Ye? Everyone has revealed their intentions, why is he the only one that remains silent? Why is he the exception? Does he not plan on answering this matter at all?"

Crosstalk artist, Tang Dazhang also appeared. "Hur Hur, just now when I casually commented with a Weibo post, I was cursed quite badly. Now, it seems all of them have turned silent." He insisted on how he did not say anything of importance, but there was nothing lacking in what he said. Clearly, he too was waiting to see Zhang Ye make a fool of himself.

"@ZhangYe!"

"Come on out!"

"Haha, Zhang Ye is finished!"

"We have sought revenge for Anson-oppa. I feel good, lalala!"

"Hurry up and say something Teacher Zhang Ye. If you don't appear, I'm going to bed!"

"I have never liked Zhang Ye. At such a young age without any qualifications, yet he dared to challenge the industry veterans. Based on what? Now he has turned silent!"

"In the future, the entertainment industry will no longer have this person known as Zhang Ye!"

"This ban is great!"

"This time it's a Category Ten typhoon. Finally, all those celebrities with misdeeds have been blown away!"

"It's far more than a Category Ten typhoon. I think to these banned artist, it's a hurricane!"

With these enemies of Zhang Ye leading the way, or people like Tang Dazhang, who had no grudge with Zhang Ye but still denounced Zhang Ye for unknown reasons, their fans surged over,

and continued adding injury to insult. Not only did they scold Zhang Ye, they even scolded the rest of the banned celebrities. It was as if they did not want them to be able to rise again for the rest of their lives. It was unknown why this bunch of people hated them to the bone!

On the other side.

Zhang Ye also saw all these comments on Weibo. For some unknown reason, his calm face broke into a smile. This bro ignored you, but you thought I was afraid of you?

You want to me to show my intentions?

Sure, then I'll say a few words!

Zhang Ye immediately searched through image galleries on a search engine and found an ink painting. With a nod, he uploaded it straight to Weibo!

.....

"Quick, look!"

"It's Zhang Ye's Weibo!"

"Haha, I've finally waited for it!"

"Zhang Ye has spoken. Everyone go take a look!"

"It's finally his turn to apologize!"

A few people shouted, causing everyone to know nearly immediately. With the atmosphere at the moment, many people on the internet were paying close attention to Zhang Ye's Weibo. They would refresh it every few seconds, now that the thing they had been eagerly looking forward to had arrived. All of them rushed to see what Zhang Ye posted.

Deputy Station Head Jia clicked on it.

Lee Anson and Lee Parkwoo also came.

Tang Dazhang stared at the computer while sucking on a smoke pipe.

Ci Xiufang learned about it over the phone and immediately went to her computer to open Zhang Ye's Weibo, so as to take a curious look.

Nearly all of Zhang Ye's friends and enemies had yet to sleep. Now, they were all in front of the computer looking at his Weibo. Even some officials had come.

But this look made everyone puzzled.

What is this?

An ink painting? Bamboo?

No one understood what this was. As the ink painting in the image was a large ragged rock, with a bamboo growing alongside the rock. There was nothing else!

.....

Beijing Radio Station.

Wang Xiaomei, Big Sis Zhou, and Auntie Sun were working over time.

Big Sis Zhou shouted, "Look, Little Zhang posted on Weibo!"

"Eh? What's the meaning of this painting? Teacher Xiaomei, what is Little Zhang trying to say?" Zhang Ye's former colleague, Auntie Sun, who had good relations with him, asked.

Wang Xiaomei stared at it all day before saying, "...I don't understand."

.....

At a particular house.

Zhang Ye's colleague, Su Na at Peking University's Chinese department shouted, "Dad! Dad! Come over here quickly! Hurry!"

Father Su, who Zhang Ye met back during the Calligraphy Association's anniversary, came over impatiently from the living room to his daughter's room. "What's the matter?"

Su Na pointed at the computer. "What's the profound meaning behind this painting?"

"Oh, let me take a look." After focusing on it for a while, Father Su also shook his head in confusion. "I don't know."

Su Na said, "As a person in the arts, how can you not know?"

Father Su said, "This is Zhang Ye's Weibo, right? In terms of literary and artistic standards, this kid is much better than me. How will I be able to guess what he wants to say?"

.....

This scene happened at various places.

Be it Zhang Ye's fans, friends or enemies, they were all confused!

"What is this?"

"Is this an apology?"

"Who can understand this?"

"I think it's an apology. However, Zhang Ye can't tear down his face and is embarrassed to apologize, so he used this picture? Bamboo, rock, bamboo, rock..."

A few minutes later, Zhang Ye's Weibo released another update!

Below the picture, Zhang Ye had added a poem!

The moment this poem came out, everyone immediately understood the meaning of this ink painting. All of them were astonished!

Tang Dazhang stared with his eyes widened!

Deputy Station Head Jia was stunned!

Those higher officials were infuriated!

Ci Xiufang, who had just given Zhang Ye a call to remind him to present the proper intentions, was flabbergasted by Zhang Ye's actions. That darn kid! To think I said all those things to him for nothing!

Dong Shanshan, who was far away in Shanghai, saw it on her phone while in bed. She immediately sat up and smacked her forehead. She nearly fainted!

Zhang Yuanqi, who was in Australia, saw her manager, Fang Weihong looking stunned. She could not help but ask, as Fang Weihong immediately walked over with the cell phone in hand, and let her see Zhang Ye's Weibo post with a wry smile. Zhang Yuanqi took a glance and gave a terse acknowledgment. She did not say another word and carried on filming her MV.

Fan Yingyun, from the Internet Surveillance Bureau also saw this nearly instantly. With a snap of her fingers, she could not help but roar out with incessant laughter!

Peking University Vice President Wu Zeqing, who was resting at home, could only shake her head and smile kindly after seeing this poem.

Everyone had different reactions, but basically everyone was stunned. Just thinking of the person who said that "the Category Ten typhoon had finally blown Zhang Ye away", or the one who shouted, "Waiting for Zhang Ye to express his intentions", just thinking of the countless number of people who attacked and denounced Zhang Ye, as well as decree #43, and then looking at this poem, everyone felt their hearts tremble. They all knew Zhang Ye was expressing his voice using that poem!

It was not anger...

It was not depression...

It was a voice that laughed at all the heroes of the world!

"Bamboos on the Rocks"

Cling to the green mountain, never give up,

The bamboos take their roots in the cracks of the rocks.

Though they suffer, they are still strong,

Hold unyielding, no matter where the winds blow!

Under the watchful eyes of many, with him entangled in trouble, no one expected that not only did Zhang Ye have no intention to apologize, he even f\*\*king cursed others again!

No matter where the winds blow!?

# Chapter 467: Reputation Actually Grew!

---

With the introduction of "Bamboos on the Rocks".

It had surprised a number of people!

As well as made a lot of people laugh!

"Pfft!"

"Hahahaha!"

"I guessed it! I knew that this would happen!"

"I guessed it too! What kind of a person is Zhang Ye? He's the hooligan of the entertainment circle, so how could he possibly give in to the authorities?! Why anyone would anticipate an apology from Teacher Zhang Ye is beyond me! Aiyo, this is so funny that it's killing me! You all really don't understand what kind of person Zhang Ye is!"

"Teacher Zhang is impressive!"

"Haha, good poem! What a great poem!"

"That's our Teacher Zhang Ye!"

"When Teacher Zhang hasn't appeared for the whole day or even said a word, I was getting worried that something might have happened to him. Hehe, but looks like I was worried for nothing! Teacher Zhang is still the Teacher Zhang that I like so much! He's always different from others!"

"Zhang Ye, I love you!"

"Teacher Zhang, we will always support you!"

"Here's a Like for you!"

Having been suppressed for so long by those bunch of people who had been insulting Zhang Ye, his fans could finally muster up something to hit back at them!

This poem was immediately circulated by countless people!

Many of the online media outlets were dumbfounded. They saw an opportunity in this and hurriedly posted this news and the poem "Bamboos on the Rocks"!

All of the banned celebrities, except for Zhang Ye, had apologized. Not only did he not admit he was wrong, he even retorted with such a poem. Many of those who had seen it were still unable to believe it as they did not think that Zhang Ye had such guts. In the past, they knew Zhang Ye was extremely bold, but no one expected him to be this bold. This painting and that poem were something that was so dazzling that no one could look

straight at it!

What was the meaning behind the poem?

It was too obvious. Everyone could understand it!

It looked like it was talking about the bamboo, but it was actually referring to Zhang Ye himself. Zhang Ye was making the analogy of him being the bamboo growing on the ragged rocks. He was telling all those who doubted him, criticized him and wanted to see him make a fool of himself:

Go ahead and ban me. Feel free to ban me!

Go ahead and doubt me. Feel free to doubt me!

No matter how he was battered by the wind and rain, no matter how sand was blown and how rocks tumbled, this bro would stand here fine and dandy, no matter where the winds blow!

The dominance and arrogance within the poem even had that bit of an aura that surged!

With such a huge matter happening, and such a severe banning incident, everyone knew Zhang Ye was finished. Some people thought he would lower himself, others thought he would collapse. Some people thought he would be furious with no way of being calmed, but now, with the attitude Zhang Ye showed, it was like he didn't care at all. He feared nothing!

Deputy Station Head Jia posted: "This kind of person is a hooligan. Thankfully, he has been banned. If not, a greater trouble would happen sooner or later!"

Meng Dongguo's Weibo: "Zhang Ye is so disappointing as a person."

Tang Dazhang's Weibo: "Hai, the young can't be taught."

Those people were still sparing no effort to denounce Zhang Ye, as they expressed their opinions as if they were all high and mighty.

At this moment, a person called "Big Saber Bro" appeared on Weibo. "Are you all retarded cunts? You are allowed to curse and denounce him, but you won't allow Teacher Zhang to retaliate? Who the f\*\*k are you!? Each one of you thinks so highly of yourselves! You are just a bunch of jumping clowns. You are not as capable as Teacher Zhang, your popularity can't match Teacher Zhang, but all of you sure are experts at joining in on the fun. The moment Teacher Zhang gets into a snag, all of you would rush out. Another time, all of you would rush over again. If you have so much time, then go upgrade yourselves! Don't be f\*\*king jealous of others all day!"

"Big Saber Bro, nicely said!"

"This bunch of people are deserving of cursing!"

"A bunch of people who only know how to kick a people when they are down. Their character is already lower than others by a grade. What's the point to talk to them for? In terms of popularity, Teacher Zhang's fame pulls ahead you by ten blocks. Don't even think of stepping on Teacher Zhang Ye to rise up! None of you have the qualification! Teacher Zhang said it well! No matter where the winds blow!"

Many people were still cursing Zhang Ye.

"What are you saying!?"

"Teacher Tang is lesser than Zhang Ye in terms of qualifications?"

"To step on Zhang Ye to rise up? Bullsh\*t! Back when Teacher Tang Dazhang began performing crosstalk, Zhang Ye wasn't even born yet. Now, Teacher Tang is also a C-list celebrity! What about Zhang Ye?"

"Haha, Zhang Ye is already a D-list!"

"Teacher Tang and Teacher Meng were trying to be nice to Zhang Ye as seniors. They wanted to guide a junior, to prevent him from going down the wrong path. That's why they commented, what do you know!?"

"Enough, let's ignore those bunch of Zhang Ye fans. That bunch

of trolls never had much quality in character. Anyway, now Zhang Ye is doomed. It's already destined."

"Right, today he will fall into the D-list, and in a few days he will fall into the E-list. By next month, he will probably not even be seen on the rankings anymore!"

"It's make it or break it!"

"Haha, so what if Zhang Ye is indignant? There will be no way for him to survive in the entertainment circles for the rest of his life. He can't become a celebrity, so what if he composes a poem and croaks!?"

In a blink of an eye, it was midnight!

The Celebrity Rankings was updated!

Many of those who disliked Zhang Ye immediately rushed over to take a look with excitement. Many of Tang Dazhang's fans gathered together, preparing to take screenshots to celebrate this monumental event!

However, when they saw the rankings, everyone was astonished. At that instant, the entire internet and Weibo seemed to turn silent!

Zhang Ye was still a C-lister!

Tang Dazhang's ranking was still a D-lister!

Taking a look at their popularity statistics, Tang Dazhang, who had exceeded Zhang Ye originally, now trailed Zhang Ye by more than 4000 overall points! Not only did Zhang Ye's ranking not fall, it had even f\*\*king rose up one place. He was no longer the last person amongst C-listers, and had now become second from the last. He had exceeded an extremely famous veteran author who had written 47 bestsellers!

This scene dumbfounded countless people!

This scene stunned the entire internet!

Many people, who were neutral, shouted out on Weibo!

"Holy sh\*t!"

"Can he not be so powerful?"

"He has already been banned! How can he rise in popularity like some dowager?"

"I'm too bedazzled by this! This old woman's titanium dog eyes are blinded!"

"...Awesome!"

"Zhang Ye is indeed Zhang Ye!"

"His poems are always so full of potency! Just a short poem can turn the tide! Those who were waiting to watch him make a fool of himself really won't get to see it!"

Those people, who had just cursed Zhang Ye, saying how he was doomed, now all turned silent. They all disappeared. That night, the crosstalk actor, Tang Dazhang, who was on the front lines of Weibo ridiculing Zhang Ye, turned silent. A few minutes later, someone noticed that Tang Dazhang's Weibo post that thanked everyone for their congratulations and how he wanted to treat everyone was deleted!

Tang Dazhang did not speak a word.

Tang Dazhang's fans were also extremely embarrassed!

Over here, when Zhang Ye's fans saw the situation, they also burst out into laughter!

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyah, can things not be so funny!?"

"That was a godly reversal! That was absolutely a f\*\*king godly reversal!"

"The horrifying Face-smacking Zhang has appeared once again!"

"Keep shouting! Why aren't you shouting anymore!? Why are you all staying silent?"

"Can they even make a sound? Their faces are already swollen from the face smacking! Take a look, Tang Dazhang's Weibo post about how he wanted to hold a feast for a celebration has been deleted!"

"Haha! Aren't you celebrating a bit too early!?"

"To think you said Zhang Ye was doomed? Your dog eyes are blind! Who do you think my Teacher Zhang Ye is!? Even if he is banned, Zhang Ye is still that Zhang Ye! A starving camel is still bigger than a horse!"

"That's right, a starving camel is still bigger than a horse! Even if Teacher Zhang is down, and won't be able to work in the entertainment industry, it is not a bunch of cats and dogs like you who can provoke him!"

"It's completely godly!"

"Teacher Zhang has always been so godly!"

From the updated Celebrity Rankings, out of the 29 celebrities on

the blacklist, 28 of them had their rankings experience a drastic drop. Some of them instantly dropped by seven or eight placings, while others dropped lesser, by three to five placings. However, the drops were rather obvious. This was the most severe banning in history, so the effects were extremely fast. It was nearly instant how those banned celebrities dropped in popularity!

But there was one exception!

Only Zhang Ye did not drop in ranking, and not only so, his popularity had increased by a tiny bit, and had even gone up one placing!

This dramatic scene was witnessed by countless number of people!

Zhang Ye's enemies seethed with anger!

Zhang Ye's fans were roaring with laughter!

Zhang Ye's friends were all at a loss of whether to laugh or cry!

This matter was indeed quite a wonder! However, this happened to match Zhang Ye's nickname—A Wonder of the Entertainment Industry! This situation could only happen on Zhang Ye!

.....

In bed.

After posting the poem, Zhang Ye had washed up and tucked himself in bed. After checking the internet on his phone, he was also stunned. He did not expect that, not only had he not fallen into the D-list ranks, he had even gone up one place amongst the C-listers? Zhang Ye was amused seeing this too. He helplessly shook his head. It looked like even if he was banned, his poems were still quite well-liked, especially that poem. It had a very extraordinary history to it. This "Bamboos on the Rocks" was a poem on a piece of panting. The author was extremely famous and was named Zheng Banqiao. Although this poem was not extremely profound in terms of literary value, it stood out because it was simple and easy to understand. In Zhang Ye's world, Zheng Banqiao's "Bamboos on the Rocks" was nearly known by all. Very few did not know about it. Having used it in this world, it was unlikely to be any worse!

# Chapter 468: Another Masterpiece Of Li Bai!

---

The next day.

Around 5 in the morning. The sky had not lit up yet.

Zhang Ye could not fall asleep, and after washing up, he went downstairs. He wore a scarf and sunglasses and went for a morning jog around his neighborhood. He ran one big circle around his neighborhood as vapor emitted from his mouth till he could no longer run. He had not exercised in a while, so he couldn't handle the sudden run. The breakfast stall on the opposite side of the road had already opened, so he went there to have breakfast. He also took the opportunity to buy a copy of the morning newspapers at a newspaper stand beside it.

"What do you want to eat?"

"Bean curd and two fried dough sticks."

"Alright, it will be here shortly."

"Thanks a lot."

Zhang Ye pulled out a chair and sat by the roadside. He rubbed his cold, numb hands and began to look through the newspapers. He was stunned after seeing a piece of news on the frontpage of the

entertainment section.

Yao Jiancai's attempted prostitution?

Holy sh\*t, could it be that Old Yao was detained by the police!?

Zhang Ye was quite lost. No wonder he could not reach Old Yao by phone. No wonder SARFT's decree #43 had his name on it too. So that was the reason, but what was this charge of attempted prostitution? The news said that in a police "raid" the day before yesterday at a particular nightclub, amongst the 40 prostitutes, pimps and clients included Yao Jiancai. However, after reading the article all day, Zhang Ye could not find any real evidence to pin on Yao Jiancai. It appeared as if the police had found a female masseuse giving Yao Jiancai a massage in a room, and after investigations, the masseuse was a prostitute, hence the crime of attempted prostitution was slapped on Yao Jiancai. Of course, this was not written clearly on the newspaper, but Zhang Ye was no fool. He could tell from what he read.

KTV?

Nightclub?

That day, Old Yao had given him a phonecall, inviting him to sing karaoke with him. As Zhang Ye had to stay at home to take care of Chenchen for Rao Aimin, he had not gone. Could it be that it happened then?

Zhang Ye knew Old Yao as a person very well. Well, Yao Jiancai might not be some proper person, and also had the common problem of male lust, and would not shift his eyes away from young ladies, but he was a familiar celebrity that had appeared in many television dramas. Many people knew him, so even if he really wanted to hire a prostitute, he probably did not have the guts to do so. He was most likely just unlucky this time. It was as if his pants were stained brown, so even if it wasn't shit, people would think it was shit! Old Yao sure was unlucky. The newspaper said that he was detained for investigation, and with decree #43 issued, Yao Jiancai was used as an example.

Someone gave him a call.

Zhang Ye put down his newspapers. "Hello?"

It was Xiao Lu's cheeky voice. "Teacher Zhang, it's me. You sure are awesome. I only saw the Celebrity Rankings this morning when I came into the office and we were all discussing this matter!"

"Let me speak a word too." Over there, Hou Ge grabbed the phone over. "Teacher Zhang, everyone is missing you. Are you alright?"

Dafei's voice was there too. "That poem, 'Bamboos on the Rocks' was too well written! Teacher Zhang's literary skill remains the same!"

Hearing the voices of his former colleagues at the Beijing Television Station's Arts Channel, he smiled. "Thanks a lot. I'm fine and am pretty good. I just had a jog and am outside eating

breakfast. After I'm done with my meal, so I'll be returning home to have some sleep."

Xiao Lu took the phone over again. "You sure are enjoying your life."

Zhang'er said, "Of course. I have no work to do, and only have time left. Let's meet one day and have a meal together. It's been awhile since we all gathered."

Xiao Lu said, "Sure."

Hou Di added on, saying, "Teacher Zhang, all the best. Hold on and don't drop down the rankings! We are waiting for you to create a miracle!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I was lucky yesterday. The people gave me face and circulated my 'Bamboos on the Rocks'. That caused me to enjoy an increase in popularity. I might not be so lucky today. What is my ranking now? Have I dropped back down to the D-list?"

Xiao Lu said, "Wait a moment, let me see!"

The sounds of the computer keyboard clacking could be heard.

Dafei took over the phone. "It's still not midnight yet, so the rankings haven't be updated. Your ranking is still where it was when it was updated yesterday. Second from the last amongst the

C-listers. However, on the detailed page, the numbers have been dropping after midnight. It seemed like it shot up a bit before midnight and then started decreasing. Now you are last on the C-listers. Below you is still that Tang Dazhang, but he's still quite a distance away from you."

After hanging up, Zhang Ye finished his breakfast and paid up. He then went home to take a nap.

He had nothing to do after all. He slept after waking up and woke up after sleeping. He then looked at his watch before going back to sleep.

He slept all the way to night time until Zhang Ye could no longer sleep any further. Sleeping too much gave him a headache. After washing his face with cold water, he was momentarily more awake. He sat in front of the computer and switched on the television to watch the news and surf the internet.

The promotions for the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition were currently in full swing. One could basically see on television, newspapers, the internet news about this competition and its advertisements. Tang Dazhang's face constantly appeared on various media and television. He was probably not the most famous person amongst the judges, as the remaining judges enjoyed a greater esteem than him. For example, there was the oldest veteran artist in the crosstalk world, and a crosstalk artist who had participated in twelve Chinese New Year Galas. Of course, like previous years, the judges definitely had a movie star or singer. It was just not yet announced, and was left as a mystery to whet the appetite of others. In general, this year's Crosstalk and

Skit Competition had quite an impressive jury lineup. Just this gold standard of judges was enough to receive the attention of countless number of commoners!

.....

On the web.

With the buzz from last night over, those people, that had been smacked in the face at midnight by Zhang Ye, did not relent. Especially Tang Dazhang's fans and his friends from the crosstalk world. It was as if they could not take this laying down. They had embarrassed themselves greatly yesterday.

A theater's crosstalk actor quipped on Weibo: "@TangDazhang, Old Tang, you will definitely be treating us tomorrow, right? Haha."

Tang Dazhang's disciple, a young crosstalk actor said, "Congratulations Master."

A critic said: "It had profound implications with Teacher Tang Dazhang rising up to the rankings of a C-list celebrity. It is another breakthrough and development for the crosstalk world . It proves that crosstalk has gone from a subculture to something mainstream. It is liked by more and more people!"

There were numerous congratulations.

"Congratulations Teacher Tang. Congratulations to the art of crosstalk!"

"Teacher Tang is creating a brilliant history."

"Back then, crosstalk master, Master Liu failed to reached this level of popularity. For crosstalk to compare with movies or music, it is naturally disadvantaged. It sure wasn't easy for Teacher Tang Dazhang to come this far. Congrats!"

"There will definitely not be a problem today. He will definitely enter the C-list rankings!"

"That's right. The figures on the detailed page shows that Teacher Tang has exceeded Zhang Ye, and has even exceeded him greatly. Today, those fans of Zhang Ye can't remain arrogant anymore! Those who have been banned should know their place. What's the point of popping out all the time? No matter how much you pop out, you can't escape the result of a sharp drop in popularity!"

The rankings had not changed as it was not time for it to be updated. However, from the figures, one could tell that Tang Dazhang had once again exceeded Zhang Ye, pushing Zhang Ye back down to the ranks of the D-listers. The reason why Tang Dazhang's numbers could rise so quickly was mainly because there were advertisements airing on television as well as news portal websites. This exposure constantly made Tang Dazhang rise in popularity. As for Zhang Ye, as he was banned, his popularity was decreasing. One was positive, while the other was negative, so there was naturally a clear difference.

The gap was widening!

It was getting more distant!

Zhang Ye had been overtaken by Tang Dazhang!

The second person on the D-list rankings was a singer who was quite popular. He was also about to chase up to Zhang Ye's ranking, and the difference wasn't that great!

Zhang Ye's fans were silent. They had cheered last night. That sure was a joyful event, as they kept stabbing and smacking the faces of others. Today, none of them said a word, as they still did not know the situation. Actually they knew very well that after Teacher Zhang Ye was banned, his ranking would fall sooner or later.

Seeing how they remained silent, the enemies became more aggressive in their attacks!

"Haha, why aren't they speaking?"

"Weren't all of you feeling powerful yesterday? Weren't you all very arrogant?"

"Zhang Ye is already doomed. Yet, you still can't accept the reality? Do you still not understand the situation? I'm really

worried for your intellect!"

"The powers have already announced it. The decree has been passed, yet Zhang Ye still insists on going down his own path. To think he said how he would remain unyielding no matter where the winds blow from? Wasn't this a clear challenge? Then do you think you will enjoy anything?"

"Zhang Ye really doesn't understand the way the world works. When leaders indicate their stance, you have to listen. When the leaders say you are not right, you have to bow your head. What's so hard about that?"

"To survive in the entertainment industry, you have to understand that you have to bow at times, if not, how are you to survive? How can Zhang Ye not even know this?"

"It's make or break, so ignore him."

Actually all along, many people who knew of Zhang Ye's temper found it strange. They wondered why Zhang Ye never accommodated the situations he was placed in. Such a person clearly looked out of place in the entertainment industry!

At almost 11PM.

Suddenly, Zhang Ye's Weibo had an update!

Zhang Ye posted on Weibo: "I had a dream yesterday."

"Ah!"

"He has appeared!"

"Zhang Ye has come!"

"Hurry over! See what he has to say!?"

"Am I dreaming? What does this mean?"

Following that, a dream poem appeared!

Poem: "Ocean travelers talk of Yingzhou, yet its mist and waves are hazy - belief in it is hard to find; The people of Yue speak of Tianmu; its red clouds in bright light or darkness might be seen. Tianmu pierces the sky and stretches to the horizon, its power surpasses the Five Peaks and eclipses Chicheng Mountain...."

Dreamed of Mount Tianmu?

This was a poem about traveling immortals?

It was actually in a folk song poem format!

Poem: "On a thousand precipices and in ten thousand valleys, the path is not clear; infatuated by flowers, one leans on a rock;

suddenly it is dark. Bears roar and dragons hum, rumbling over precipices and springs; trembling, the deep forests; frightened, the layered summits. Clouds, blackest black, are going to rain; from water most placid, mist rises. Thunder and lightning; hills and mountain ranges are shattered; the stone doors of paradise open with a crash; the dark blue sky is vast and mighty, one cannot see its end; the sun and moon shine brilliantly on gold and silver terraces. A rainbow for clothes, wind for a horse, the Cloud Immortals come down one after another. A tiger strikes the harp, a phoenix rides a chariot; the immortals line up like hemp."

The immortal paradise was vividly described!

Imagery began to open up in front of everyone!

Then the poem had a twist, "Suddenly one's spirit palpitates and one's soul shakes; startled one wakes and takes a deep breath. There is only the pillow and mat when I am awake; gone are the mist and red clouds from before."

The netizens marveled!

After waking up from a dream, so it was all a dream!

Poem: "All earthly pleasures are like this; since ancient times, the myriad things all like water flowing east. One leaves you, sirs - when will one return?"

Was this farewell?

Zhang Ye was bidding farewell with his past?

Then, it was the last two lines of the poem that caused numerous people to have their expressions change!

The final stanza was a nonchalant attitude, "For now, put me amongst white deer in green valleys; one must ride to visit famous mountains. Why should I lower my face and bow for the influential and the rich, and take away my...joyous smile!?"

# Chapter 469: "If By Life You Were Deceived"

---

"A Departing Song of Traveling to Tianmu in a Dream!"

This was a traveling immortal poem that was written by Zhang Ye's previous world's Li Bai. He did not write out the poem in its entirety, as it involved some things that did not exist in this world, so Zhang Ye only used the main portions of it. In comparison to Zhang Ye's previous poems, this one was a much more obscure type of poem. If one did not have a strong literary upbringing or had no experience with poems, it would be rather difficult to understand!

When the poem was posted!

Many of those who read it could not understand it's true meaning!

A lot of them were trying to take it in one word at a time!

Only some of the more well learned scholars in the literary arts, who had understood this poem at a glance, were stunned by Zhang Ye's poetry once more!

You really can write all these poems in an impromptu fashion!

And even as an impromptu composition, it still carried so much in strength of character?

It was even an ancient poem?

And not only that, it was in a more rare form of traveling immortal poems?

Are you on f\*\*king steroids?

This poem immediately sparked some reactions from people!

A verified CEO of a certain trading company commented: "What a great 'traveling immortal' poem!"

A newly debuted female author's verified Weibo also posted: "What a great 'take away my joyous smile'!"

"I've finally witnessed Zhang Ye's literary talents today. I'm ashamed!"

"What does it actually mean?"

"Is this poem really that awesome?"

"Who can explain it to us? I really don't understand!"

"Begging for an explanation! I really want to know what it means now!"

“I regret not studying harder in my language courses!”

“I can't even understand my idol's poem!”

“I can understand the last sentence though!”

“Haha, I can understand that line too!”

“How domineering it is!”

“It's not only domineering!”

“That is also Teacher Zhang Ye's pride and strength of character!”

Then, an expert started to explain the full context of the poem with some hints and comments, which were listed out one by one to allow everyone to gain a better understanding!

“Heavens!”

“This poem is too good!”

“Awesome!”

“That's the Zhang Ye I like!”

“He dares to say, to do, to scold, and to beat!”

"I only found out about Zhang Ye when I saw the list of banned artistes earlier. I never noticed his works in the past, but seeing this poem of his now, I find him to be very good and likeable. Hehe, is the fanclub still recruiting?

“Count me in!”

“I love such kinds of troublemaker celebrities!”

Those who had been insulting Zhang Ye suddenly did not look too good. No one expected after yesterday's comeback, Zhang Ye could come up with yet another poem!

What did the last sentence say!

Why should I lower my face and bow for the influential and the rich?

And take away my joyous smile?

With the explanation now posted, even the people who did not like Zhang Ye could not help but bow down to Zhang Ye. What the fuck!

Did you really dare to say all of that!?

Did you feel that the trouble you attracted was not enough?

The feelings expressed in this poem were really too proud!

You want me to lower my face?

You want me to do what is required of me?

You want me to bow and bend my principles?

I'm sorry!

That's impossible!

Why?

Because I am just not willing to do so!

.....

At home.

After he had posted the message, Zhang Ye read through it once more and nodded contentedly. He was very satisfied with this poem, but was he afraid of the trouble it might bring?

Of course not! Zhang Ye was already in big enough trouble at this point and he had already been banned. That was the worst it could get, so what was there to be afraid of?

So what he was really afraid of was not that the trouble he stirred up would be big, but rather that it would not be big enough!

If you don't want me to have it easy?

Sure, I won't make it easy for anyone else either!

I might not be able to do other things.

If you want me to do it correctly, I might not be good at that.

But when it comes to making trouble?

No one would dare make the claim that they are number 1 if I were to say that I was number 2!

Zhang Ye's temper was rising, but it was not temper that originated from anger, but that of a strong desire and adrenaline!

This temper would not be able to contain itself once it overflowed!

.....

On the web.

In an online chatroom.

As though they had come to an agreement, everyone who read Zhang Ye's poem changed their personal signatures to "Why should I lower my face and bow for the influential and the rich, and take away my joyous smile"!

The poem was going viral!

It was forwarded countless of times!

Even if the major media outlet had restricted the content of Zhang Ye's reports, there was still a limit to the censorship that they could implement due to the ban. They couldn't possibly ban Zhang Ye's Weibo too, as he had not been guilty of any crime. The ban was in terms of the media only, and not on Zhang Ye's rights as a citizen. Only a judicial organization could do that, not anyone else!

Even if they were held at knifepoint, this poem would still make its rounds on Weibo without regard for the ban. As a result, countless people saw it, which also led to countless commentaries about it!

Smash!

Smash!

When the clock struck midnight, everyone went to check the celebrity ranking page to see the latest update!

Tang Dazhang was still a D-lister!

Zhang Ye was third from last place in the C-list!

Seeing that, the netizens shouted in disbelief!

"It has risen again!"

"Zhang Ye's ranking has gone up again!"

"What the heck! This world can no longer stop Teacher Zhang Ye!"

"Hahahaha! @TangDazhang! @TangDazhangsFans! I'm dying of laughter!"

"At this moment, I feel embarrassed for Teacher Tang and his fans!"

They've already been embarrassed once last night and it had to happen again tonight! They've been face slapped by Zhang Ye

again!"

"Teacher Zhang Ye, please have mercy on Teacher Tang Dazhang. It wasn't easy for him to climb to such a ranking and he has been trying to surpass you by criticizing you, so it really wasn't easy for him."

"Pfft!"

"Haha, please have mercy on Teacher Tang."

"Old Tang's fans' faces have probably turned green by now!"

"Teacher Zhang is going against the heavens!"

"He's riding against the waves of destruction! And stepping up towards the heavens against all odds!"

"Has Teacher Zhang really been banned? Because with him going up in the rankings each day, I don't see how he's banned at all!"

On this day, Tang Dazhang and his fans had been kept silent once again.

Even as the other banned artists had dropped in popularity and fame, with some suffering significant drops, Zhang Ye still managed to outshine them and rose in the rankings!

.....

The next day.

From morning till night, Zhang Ye's ranking was sliding down again. One poem was clearly less effective than a program or a song, as it wasn't something that people would keep watching or listening to. That was the reason why his ranking rose and dropped very quickly. With the national crosstalk and skit competition promotion and reports, Tang Dazhang was rising in rank once again.

"Surely this would be it?"

"Damn, if he doesn't surpass Zhang Ye and get into the C-list, I will go crazy!"

"No, tonight's definitely gonna be the night."

"Zhang Ye can't go against the trend all the time, because that's how trends work!"

Many of those who opposed Zhang Ye were still making their calls.

But this time, many of Zhang Ye's enemies had learned to be smarter. They did not make any calls, but instead decided to wait for the outcome to be set before speaking!

Finally at 11.30PM, Zhang Ye's Weibo was updated with a post again!

"If by life you were deceived"

If by life you were deceived.

Don't feel dismal, don't get mad!

Be at ease and don't feel sad:

The days of joy will soon arrive.

The heart can't wait for this to pass;

The present is depressing here:

All is fleeting rather fast;

That which passes will be dear.

Tang Dazhang: "..."

Deputy Station Head Jia: "..."

Tang Dazhang's fans: "..."

Zhang Ye's fans: "..."

At midnight, the Celebrity Rankings were updated again as usual!

Zhang Ye was still firmly on the C-list celebrity ranking, while Tang Dazhang still failed to rise!

When countless number of people saw this result, there was a moment of silence before they could not help but burst out, "Holy sh\*t!!!"

"Zhang Ye is too fierce!"

"Each poem is more awesome than the other!"

"Teacher Zhang sure is calm and can be so optimistic. Yes, everything will one day pass."

"Previous poster, hahahaha, I dare to bet that your guess is wrong! It's not that Zhang Ye is optimistic. This is just him making trouble and nitpicking on issues! This poem was not about himself but a gift to Tang Dazhang! When Tang Dazhang had initially celebrated his possible rise in the celebrity rankings, he was foiled by Zhang Ye. The second time he did it, it was foiled by Zhang Ye again. Now this is the third time already! Tang Dazhang's people have been slapped again! This is why Zhang Ye was telling them.....If by life you were deceived. Don't feel dismal, don't get

mad! Be at ease and don't feel sad! The days of joy will soon arrive!"

"Ah! That's true!"

"How amusing! Teacher Zhang is too sarcastic!"

"Hahaha, it really is a poem dedicated to Tang Dazhang!"

"I was wondering why this poem didn't carry the spirit of Zhang Ye! Your sister, that's because it was used to make fun of Tang Dazhang! Old Tang's probably feeling dead in his heart now! But why did he choose to offend Zhang Ye in the first place? Who in the entertainment industry does not know of that temper of his!"

"It's time for Tang Dazhang to be unlucky. He only has himself to blame. We can understand those who have grudges with Zhang Ye would try to get at him, but for you who has never ever crossed paths with Zhang Ye before? You were asking for it. When you saw that Zhang Ye had been banned, you chose to step on him from where you were! Stepping! And stepping! Look who's the one being stepped on now!

We don't even need to mention how famous Zhang Ye's poems are? Everyone in the industry, even those from the education world, would admit that Zhang Ye's poems are all classics. A poem like this would definitely be passed down for the ages and when our future generations mention this 'If by life you were deceived', then Tang Dazhang would be mentioned as part of its origin story. He's going to be mocked for a long time to come now! A simple hit back at you would only have caused you temporary pain, but this

was not a simple hit back. This pain would last you for many generations, even after you have passed!"

"Tang Dazhang should have learned his lesson this time. To let Zhang Ye insult him to this state, it would surely cause him traumatic pain! Teacher Zhang Ye is also telling everyone that even if he were to be banned, his venomous mouth and pen still exist. Don't think that just because he's been banned, that Teacher Zhang is a good target for bullying! It's not necessarily him who would end up being bullied!"

"So hilarious!"

"I need to take a screenshot for remembrance! Hahaha!"

"I can feel the pain on Old Tang's face!"

"Comrade Old Tang, keep believing. Don't feel dismal, don't get mad! Be at ease and don't feel sad. The days of joy will soon arrive!"

Tang Dazhang's fans were all infuriated and they started scolding Zhang Ye, but faced with the experienced troll army of Zhang Ye whose morales were boosted by his latest post, they were clearly no match. When they had just begun to scold, they were pushed back and flooded by the troll army, who had learned the colorful scolding style from Zhang Ye himself!

# Chapter 470: Fellow Sufferers!

---

The internet was enjoying it.

Zhang Ye's fans seemed like they were all on steroids!

The neutrals who were simply observing, were completely amused by what was happening. They knew that Tang Dazhang had hit a brick wall this time by provoking such a hooligan!

"In poetry, there are obscure poems, symbolic poems, etc, etc., but Zhang Ye.....clearly belonged to the scolding type poet. A normal poem can be calm and gentle and expresses the thoughts of life, but when written by Zhang Ye, it becomes one that is full of attack power. He had taken this poem to scold others and that left everyone at a loss of whether to laugh or cry!

He was unique!

And one of a kind!

You couldn't find anyone else like him in the literary or poetry world!

—This was Zhang Ye's literature, this was Zhang Ye irreplicable style!

.....

Past midnight.

At 12:15AM.

There was still an ongoing heated discussion online. Zhang Ye's cellphone, which he threw onto his bed, suddenly rang. He wondered who would be calling this late at night, so he reached out to take it and was surprised to see Old Yao's number!

He quickly answered the call, "Hello, Old Yao!"

On the other side was the listless voice of Yao Jiancai, "My brother, where are you right now?"

"I'm at home. What's the matter with you? Did you get released from the station already?" Zhang Ye was holding back on poking around too much, "Are you OK? I've been trying to reach you for the past few days now, but there was no answer!"

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Don't mention it anymore. I just got released a while ago. Are you at home alone?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yea."

Yao Jiancai said, "Then wait for me there."

Zhang Ye blinked and asked, "You've just been released, why

aren't you going home?"

"I've gone back there, but my wife chased me out. Hai, it's difficult to explain. Send me your address. Your bro needs a place to stay for the next few days. I can only depend on you now." Yao Jiancai's voice was very bitter and miserable.

Zhang Ye said, "Alright, come over then."

As soon as he hung up, he sent his address over to Old Yao.

After about 20 minutes, Old Yao called again, "Bro, I'm about to arrive. Can you come down and pick me up? Hurry up."

Hey!

He's already a grown man, but needs to be picked up?

Zhang Ye could only put on a coat before heading downstairs. When he got there, he saw a taxi stopped outside with its hazard lights on.

The car door opened and Yao Jiancai alighted with a bag full of beer. He waved to Zhang Ye and said, "I don't have enough money, so help me settle the bill first. The driver has been waiting for a while now."

Zhang Ye said, "What the heck! Are you that miserable?"

Yao Jiancai said in a melancholic manner, "What do you think? Let's hurry."

Zhang Ye took out a hundred dollars and handed it to the taxi driver before heading upstairs with Yao Jiancai.

Upon entering the apartment, Zhang Ye said, "Make yourself at home. My place is a little small, so make do with it for now."

Yao Jiancai looked around and said, "It's not bad. I don't think it's small at all. Your bro just needs a place to sleep at. Hai, I'm in such a miserable state!" Then he sat down on a chair and placed his beer on the table, "Is there anything to eat around here? I've not had a proper meal for the past few days and I even skipped dinner today. I'm hungry as hell."

"Are instant noodles okay for you?" Zhang Ye asked.

"Anything is fine." Yao Jiancai said.

Zhang Ye said, "Alright then, I'll have a packet too."

Yao Jiancai took out the beer cans one by one and placed them onto the table, "Alright, let's eat and have a drink together."

Zhang Ye went to prepare the noodles and asked at the same time, "What's going on with you? You can't even go home now?"

What happened at the karaoke that night?"

Yao Jiancai slapped his thigh and said, "Their grandmothers! Speaking of that night makes my blood boil! Don't you know me well? Don't you understand what kind of person I am? I am an upright person, so why would I go and hire a prostitute? Since you did not join us that day, we went singing and just had a few drinks. After that, I was going to go home as it was getting late, but those dumbasses wanted to get a massage no matter what. I would have felt bad if I didn't join them, so in the end I picked a female masseuse and went into a room. I had only just taken off my clothes and the masseuse had not even gotten started when the police rushed in. They brought a bunch of us back to the station and accused us of soliciting prostitutes. What the f\*\*k! Don't you think I've been terribly wronged?! They put us there for about 4 days and only released us only after they had finished their investigation and we were cleared of the charges. That is such a ripoff!"

Zhang Ye said, "Then that means you're are going to be alright."

"What do you mean alright?" Yao Jiancai said angrily, "The shit has hit the fan now. The media has reported this, so even if the investigations cleared my name, other people will not believe me anymore. I've contacted the company and also wanted to clarify with my management on this matter, but I've not heard anything from them. Whether I can be removed from the banlist, a friend of mine, who is handling this matter in my company, has already informed me not to hold too much hope. As decree #43 has just been passed and the axing of the affected persons implemented, it is very difficult to remove my name from the list for now. At the quickest, I would probably still have to wait for at least half a year

or more."

The water boiled and Zhang Ye threw in the instant noodle condiments, "What does your wife think?"

Yao Jiancai said angrily, "My wife doesn't believe me either. She insists that I went out to womanize and that I had arranged for my own release with the connections that I have. What the heck! If I had connections, then would I still have been detained for four days!? When I got home, my daughter didn't even look at me. The both of them refused to talk to me and I did not even get dinner. Thereafter, my wife even chased me out of the house. This bro only has 100 dollars on me after being chased out onto the streets. Speaking of this makes me teary, I really wonder who I offended to deserve this? This is a disaster totally uncalled for!"

Zhang Ye said happy, "Then who do you think I offended?"

When Yao Jiancai heard that, he took a can of beer and flipped open the tab. He said, "I've heard about your case too. You were really hit the hardest for nothing. The two of us are really unlucky, we're fellow sufferers!"

The noodles were prepared.

It was piping hot and smelled good.

Zhang Ye took both their shares out, "Here, a bowl for each of us."

"Have some." Yao Jiancai passed him a beer.

Zhang Ye took it over and heartily gulped it down, "Huuu, this feels great!"

Yao Jiancai took a mouthful of noodles and suddenly commented, "It's not too well done. The fire was too strong. If you let it cook slowly, it would have tasted much better."

Zhang Ye rolled his eyes, "You're lucky you get any at all."

Yao Jiancai said with a pun, "Yea, we're lucky if we can even feed ourselves from now on. It won't be easy." Then he paused for a while and took a few more mouthfuls of noodles. He raise his head as he chewed, "Bro, we can't make a living in the entertainment industry anymore. Since we've lost our jobs now, what plans do you have for the future?"

Zhang Ye said, "I've not thought about it yet, but if there's a chance, I want to stay in this business. I don't really want to go."

Yao Jiancai sighed, "Do you think I want to leave? I've been doing well, so I definitely do not wish to leave, but with this ban, there won't possibly be anyone approaching me to film any dramas or movies anymore, so what choice do I have? It's the same for you. When I was released this evening, I heard that your novels have been taken off the shelves already? You even had to pay a few million in compensation? The copyrights were all returned to you?"

Zhang Ye waved his hands, "I've nothing to my name now. I'm basically bankrupt."

Yao Jiancai said, "Why did you pay them? If they wanted to bring it to court, just go. You wouldn't need to pay them that much at all. That bunch of grandsons at the publishing firm really have no loyalty!"

Zhang Ye laughed it off, "I was too lazy to go at it with them. If I did that, it would have lowered my status, so I just paid them what they wanted. I will take it up with them in the future when there's a chance."

Yao Jiancai said, "Don't bullshit me. You still think that you can take it up to them? The two of us can't even protect ourselves anymore. Don't tell me you still haven't accepted it after so many days? Let me tell you. After I was released from the station, I took a look at decree #43. When I saw the list of banned artists, I knew clearly that our future in the entertainment business were over. Even if I could have a second chance after a year, who would remember me then? Who would still invite me to act in their shows? I'd have to start from scratch again. With the reputation of being a banned artist and without fame or reputation, the audience would definitely not accept me again. It's the same for you. Hai, actually don't even talk about a year later. It's only been a few days and the people on the list have already fallen so much in the rankings. Didn't you take a look there?"

Zhang Ye laughed without a word.

Yao Jiancai took his cell phone and search for his ranking on the internet. He pointed to the screen, "See, see, my ranking has plummeted!"

He was one of the forerunners in the D-list rankings before, but after just a few days, he was now ranked somewhere in the middle of the D-list. He had dropped more than 10 places!

Yao Jiancai then pointed again, "Look at Little Li, Old Hong, and the others. They are all dropping down on the rankings one faster than the other. This ban is a killer to us and we can't do anything about it. Hai, everyone should just find a way out of this at this point." After he said that, Yao Jiancai continued to browse the list. "Let me check how many places you've gone down. Oh, here you are!" When he saw Zhang Ye's ranking, Yao Jiancai subconsciously showed Zhang Ye his phone before suddenly reacting with a "what the fuck"! He quickly retracted his phone to have a look again!

Meanwhile, Zhang Ye leisurely ate his noodles and drank his beer.

Yao Jiancai meanwhile was dumbfounded. He said, "That's impossible! Why didn't your ranking drop!" He looked like he was about to faint, "Not only that! You even f\*\*king rose up in the rankings!?"

Old Yao could not believe his eyes at all!

# Chapter 471: Let's Go, Off To Sign Up!

---

Middle of the night.

Yao Jiancai stared in amazement, "Bro, that's awesome!"

Zhang Ye laughed, "Hur hur, I'm just so-so."

"How on earth do you do it?" Yao Jiancai was still looking at his cellphone screen as he asked, "Did they somehow get the rankings wrong? Why did the 28 of us drop in ranking, but only you rose up?"

Zhang Ye explained, "There was a crosstalk actor called Tang Dazhang who seemed to keep finding fault with me and pissed me off, and so I began posting some poems, one a day and somehow my rankings rose up little by little."

Yao Jiancai was stunned. He said, "Tang Dazhang? I knew him from my days as a crosstalk actor. We've even met a few times before. How did the two of you come to clash?"

Zhang Ye said innocently, "You should ask him. I didn't step on his tail first."

"Then after that you posted a few poems?" Yao Jiancai asked.

"Yea." Zhang Ye replied.

Yao Jiancai said, "What kind of black magic is that!? Let me take a look!"

Zhang Ye laughed, "Hur hur, look them up then."

Yao Jiancai was still in disbelief as he went onto Weibo to verify Zhang Ye's story. When he browsed through the posts and came to understand what had happened these past few days, only then was he thoroughly convinced. He gave a thumbs up to Zhang Ye and laughed out, "You sure are great. My bro is still the best! Come, let's drink to that!"

"Here." Zhang Ye picked up his beer and gave him a cheers.

Yao Jiancai said in admiration, "Only you can pull off something like this. The others in the entertainment circle do not have any such heaven-defying talents like you."

Zhang Ye waved his hands. "I can only resort to such temporary measures for now, but it won't last me for long, and I can't possibly be writing a poem everyday and keep posting them. Even if I did, the people would not want to see it. This kind of stuff needs to be done at the right time, place, and to the right people. At this juncture, those three poems had only brought me a little increase in fame. Once this passes, even if I were to write 10 poems a day, it would not mean a thing anymore. The netizens would have become tired of it. Every method can only last you for a few days at most, and so when that day comes, my popularity ranking would definitely drop. It's just that I managed to last a little longer than

all of you."

Others could only see the glorious side of Zhang Ye bucking the trend with his scolding and face slapping during this time of being banned, but only Zhang Ye clearly understood that all of this was temporary. In a day or two, the situation would still would definitely normalize and he would still be unable to buck the trend any further.

Yao Jiancai slurped a few mouthfuls of noodles and said, "Yea, this ban is really pushing us to the edge of a cliff."

"So let us think of a way together." Zhang Ye did not finish his noodles, as he was not in the mood to. He just gulped down his beer before saying, "We can't just wait for our deaths this way."

Yao Jiancai shook his head, "Movies, dramas, variety shows, and even novel writing are no longer options we can choose from. What other ideas can we get? Even if we were to invest in ourselves to film an independent show, it wouldn't be allowed to be broadcast on TV. That also applied to anything that would be broadcast on the internet!"

Zhang Ye fell silent.

"Let's drink."

"Come."

"We won't call it a day until we're drunk!"

"OK. I am up for it!"

1 can.

5 cans.

10 cans.

The cans of beer were emptied into their stomachs!

After having so much, they naturally became more outspoken. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai suddenly started to scold the television stations, scolding the heavens as they released all the pent up anger that had built up these past few days.

.....

The next day.

8AM in the morning.

The house was a mess. The noodle bowls were still scattered across the table with the chopsticks lying discarded on it, while the floor was littered with beer cans as well. Zhang Ye was lying on his bed snoring loudly and Yao Jiancai was leaning on the small sofa

snoring as well, as if he were competing with Zhang Ye in terms of decibel levels. The two of them had had too much to drink last night.

The television had been left on.

The promotional footage for this year's highly anticipated National Crosstalk and Skit Competition was showing at the moment.

Zhang Ye was woken up by the sound from the TV as he opened his eyes while rubbing his sore neck and yawning, "Old Yao, are you awake?"

Yao Jiancai made a sound, but his eyes stayed closed.

Zhang Ye got up and looked over at the TV.

"This year's competition follows the same format as last year's. It will be divided into two parts, namely the crosstalk division and the skit division. The crosstalk division registration deadline will end at 11AM today. Thereafter, the preliminary round will begin from tomorrow onwards, followed by the knockout stages, and then the finals. The preliminaries will consist of the contestants performing their crosstalks live to an audience, which could also be streamed live on the internet. Teams will advance to the knockout stages via the judges' decision, coupled with the live audience's voting. In the knockout stages -- Central TV 11 will be fully broadcasting the event live. The contestants will face off...."

Oh?

Zhang Ye looked at the TV screen and suddenly blinked. He shouted towards the direction of the sofa, "Old Yao!"

Yao Jiancai was still in dreamland.

"Old Yao, don't sleep anymore!" Zhang Ye shouted at him.

Yao Jiancai turned around in annoyance and said, "What?"

Zhang Ye got off his bed saying, "Hurry up and and get up. Look what's on TV!"

"TV?" Yao Jiancai sat up rubbing his forehead. He casually looked at the TV and said, "Hai, I thought it was something important. Isn't that just this year's National Crosstalk and Skit Competition? What's the big deal about it? it's been promoted for so long already and it happens every year!"

Zhang Ye quickly asked, "How was the viewership rating for this program last year?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Are you asking about the internet broadcast or television broadcast?"

"Tell me about both." Zhang Ye suddenly sounded very excited.

Yao Jiancai glanced at him and rubbed his eyes saying, "How can it be that you don't know about this competition? Don't you usually watch TV? The annual Crosstalk and Skit Competition is Central TV's signature program. It will be broadcasted on Channel 11, which is like Channels 1 and 2, both of which are countrywide broadcast channels. As for the viewership ratings, with the exception of 2 years ago, when it was placed 2nd, they were the number 1 program for both 3 years and a year ago. The internet broadcast stats have even hit hundreds of millions before!"

Zhang Ye drew a deep breath, "It's so great?"

Yao Jiancai said in surprise, "What? And you call yourself someone from the entertainment industry? What kind of TV host are you? This competition is Central TV's signature program, so how can it not be great?"

Zhang Ye quickly asked again, "Why are the ratings so high? Can normal crosstalk and skits even attract so many viewers? Are there that many good programs?"

He was still rather unfamiliar with this world after having tried to understand more about it, but there were still things that he did not understand too well. A long time ago, Zhang Ye had already heard of this world's Crosstalk and Skit Competition and that it was different from the one that was held in his previous world, but since he had not seen it first hand, Zhang Ye did not have much of a concept of it. Now that he found out that this program was, in recent times, the top rated show in the country, he could not help but be stunned.

Yao Jiancai said, "Of course there are good shows on it. There will definitely be quite a number of good works emerging from it yearly. There are even some of them which are much more well-received than those crosstalk or skits that are aired on the Spring Festival Gala. They are very well-received, and the reason why the viewership ratings are so high is because of other reasons. For example, the competition does not have any limitations of the participants. Regardless of you being a professional crosstalk actor or a vegetable farmer, as long as you register, you can go on it. Naturally there will be some wonders and humorous ones that appear. There can also be some people, especially bad ones, and people who stammer, that also register for crosstalk. And strangely, many members of the audience like that. I remember for one live internet broadcast last year during the preliminaries, quite a number of people were extremely popular. This program is great at creating stars. Oh, of course, those who do humor can't go very far. To really become famous on stage, they have to be guys with true talent."

Zhang Ye confirmed with him, "Even the preliminaries are broadcasted live?"

"That's right." Yao Jiancai knew a lot about this as he watched it every year. He said, "The preliminaries are aired live over the internet. It is split into a few groups, such as A division, B division, C division. It feels almost the same as a soccer tournament. Every division would then have a dedicated page on the Central TV video website. There, the participants' names and work for the competition. The audience can click on them to watch it. Of course, it's not a true live broadcast. It's just some video that's uploaded after recording. As there are no limits on the registration, it can't be avoided for some people to register in order to mess things up. Every year, things like this will happen, and so

those who end up messing things up or do too badly, their works will not be uploaded. Well, these kind of things happen, but not often. Oh right, also if the contestants do particularly well, with their works especially outstanding, the respective division's judges will promote the participants and their works according to the situation. As there are so many people participating, without Central TV's promotion, it's difficult to stand out. Those who truly want to succeed would value the preliminaries greatly."

"About how many people take part each year?" Zhang Ye asked.

Yao Jiancai said, "I'm not sure about the skit division, but for the crosstalk division, I think there were around 4000-5000 people last year."

Zhang Ye had a shock, "What? 4000-5000 people? So many? That must have been an inflated figure given by Central TV, right?"

Yao Jiancai said, "It really isn't an inflated figure. There were indeed that many. Everyone knows this program is popular, so the number of people registering is naturally quite a huge number. Also there is no limitation on registration. Anyone can participate. There are some joining it with the mentality of just giving it a shot, and there are many rookies who have just entered the crosstalk or skit industry. There are also those disciples of other crosstalk masters and skit artists. All of them will participate in order to test out their abilities. Although this competition is for entertainment, the professionalism is also extremely important. If you see the youth team that appeared on this year's Spring Festival Gala, they were the runner-ups of the crosstalk competition four years ago from that stage. So, this competition is the most professional

ranking stage for crosstalk and skits domestically. If I had to say, if one gets a high ranking, the judges or relevant companies will sign a contract with them. For example, Tang Dazhang's Crosstalk Society that he runs. With him being a judge this year, he will definitely vie for some of the good seedlings from this competition."

After asking for a long time and getting an explanation for an even longer time.

Zhang Ye finally understood the nature of this competition.

Finally, Yao Jiancai was feeling sleepy again, "You can find out more on the internet yourself. I want to go back to sleep now. Did you even have to wake me up for something like that?" Then he attempted to go back to sleep.

But Zhang Ye pulled him up and said, "Don't sleep anymore."

Yao Jiancai said in a speechless manner, "What can I do other than sleep?!"

Zhang Ye pointed to the TV where the promotional footage for the Crosstalk and Skit Competition was playing again, "F\*\*k! Let both of us, bros, sign up for that!"

# Chapter 472: Time For A Counteroffensive!

---

In the room.

They stared at each other.

Yao Jiancai said in a stunned manner, "Sign up for what?"

Zhang Ye said with fervent energy, "The crosstalk competition!"

"Are you really awake? Let's go back to sleep. I'll sleep a bit more too." Yao Jiancai rolled over to go back to sleep. "Both of us are banned anyways, so what's there to sign up for!"

However, Zhang Ye sat beside him and countered, "I'm asking you Old Yao. This kind of talent show, this kind of professional competition... is there any regulation that prevents people with criminal records from participating? Even if they committed crime in the past, once their sentence has been served, are they not allowed to participate in the talent show activities and artistic competitions?"

Yao Jiancai was momentarily dumbfounded. "Definitely not. After finishing one's sentence, they are equivalent to ordinary citizens once they are released. They cannot be deprived of the most basic citizen rights."

Zhang Ye said, "If a person with a criminal record can participate, why can't either of us?"

Yao Jiancai was truly put in a daze by Zhang Ye's question. "Uh."

The more Zhang Ye thought about it, the clearer his mind became. He also felt high-spirited. He immediately switched on his computer and loaded the document that detailed decree #43. "Old Yao, take a look."

Yao Jiancai immediately leaned over.

Zhang Ye pointed to a line on the screen and said, "Look at this statement in the document. It prohibits all television stations and news agencies from airing the videos or anything else the banned artists' have participated in. That is the range of their jurisdiction. As for other things, they have no right to interfere with it. Look here. This line. The document states in black and white that the television station is not to air any broadcasts that the banned celebrity has participated in. For example, the television drama you acted in cannot be aired, but it does not mean you cannot act. Acting is your personal freedom and right. Decree #43 can't prevent you from doing so. It just means that after you are done filming, it cannot be aired. As such, producers and drama crews definitely will not invite you to act. That results in the ban taking effect, right?"

Yao Jiancai nodded. "That's right."

Zhang Ye slapped his thigh. "Then that's right. There is no problems with us joining the talent competition at all!"

"But then the Central TV website will not air us!" Yao Jiancai asked.

Zhang Ye gave a smile like he was not afraid of the world sinking into chaos, saying, "The preliminaries are aired on the internet. Alright, even if they need to follow the requirements of decree #43, and ban our participating work, what about the elimination rounds?" He saw a flicker in Yao Jiancai's eyes as they changed. Zhang Ye smiled and said, "The elimination round is broadcasted live! It is broadcasted live throughout the entire country! If the two of us reach the elimination rounds, and even reach the finals, or even become the champions, I really f\*\*king won't believe it! The Central TV's crosstalk and skit competition's organizers will stop the competition because they don't want to let us appear on television?! If they really can stop it, then I think they are awesome!"

Yao Jiancai inhaled a deep breath.

Zhang Ye looked at him. "The last time, you mentioned to me in passing that before you began acting, you were a professional crosstalk actor, and that you were the fall-guy?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Although I said I was a professional, it was actually me learning from my master for a few years. My standards aren't at that level yet, and in the industry, I'm just a dabbler at best."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "That's enough!"

Yao Jiancai leered at him, "What about you? Are you up to it?"

Zhang Ye said, "I do talk shows, and although talk shows and crosstalk are two different things, there is a lot in common between the two. It's just a repackaging and a change of design, and it would do."

Yao Jiancai said uncertainly, "Are you really up to it?"

"I graduated as a professional broadcaster." Zhang Ye said confidently, "I've narrated ghost stories, children's fairy tales, history programs, and talk shows, so why can't I do crosstalk? It's just the leading role!? Leave that to me! Leave the crosstalk jokes to me too! How about it?"

Yao Jiancai stared at Zhang Ye for a long while. Old Yao had witnessed Zhang Ye's eloquence. It was much better than him back when he was still in crosstalk. Although he had never heard Zhang Ye do crosstalk, it was something worth anticipating. As for crosstalk jokes, he had heard how all the jokes and words said in "Zhang Ye's Talk Show" had not been produced by any team, but were all created by Zhang Ye, the host, alone. Zhang Ye's literary talent and wisdom was something Old Yao always admired. Hence, he, too, felt that his jokes would be worth looking forward to.

Zhang Ye said, "It's pointless to think too much about it. Let us register first before we talk any further. The registration for the crosstalk competition ends at 11. Anyway, if we unluckily get eliminated, then there's no loss on our side either way. On the other hand, if we are to register, the ones suffering would be them!"

Yao Jiancai suddenly slammed his hands down on the table, "Then what the f\*\*k are we waiting for!?"

"Let's go old bro!"

"Let's go little bro!"

Yao Jiancai began throwing his clothes on while Zhang Ye went to wash his face.

After checking themselves in the mirror, the two of them went downstairs and rushed straight to a Central TV registration booth!

.....

After 9.

At a small plaza, this was the third registration booth for the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition.

There was a huge tent set up in the plaza, as there were banners regarding the contest, as well as pictures of more than ten judges and celebrities hung up. However, there weren't many people at the venue. It was mostly staff busying themselves with work. As the crosstalk competition's registration was about to close, and the registration for the skit competition was about to begin in a few days, it was still early. Hence, most of the people who wanted to

register for the crosstalk competition had already finished registering. Hence, the empty registration booth only had a handful of people lining up to fill in the forms.

"This year's competition will be interesting."

"That's right, I heard there will be a mysterious celebrity appearing this year."

"Not only that, some famous crosstalk actors are said to be participating. Hai, isn't this just not leaving any room for us? I don't expect myself to reach the second round."

"Let's register first. All eyes will be on this for this year's competition anyways. If we can show our faces, it would already be good. Don't expect too much."

A few of the applicants were chatting.

Passers-by also began discussing when they saw the registration banners. All eyes were indeed on this year's crosstalk and skit competition. Many television dramas and variety shows usually did not like to air during this period of the year, as encountering the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition would cause their ratings to drop. From this, one can see how the annual competition was extremely popular!

On the roadside.

A BMW stopped.

About seven staff were handling the last few applications. As they looked at their watches, they were prepared to pack up.

"Hold on!" Zhang Ye ran forward while wearing sunglasses.

A female staff looked up. "Are you registering?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yes, give me a form."

Yao Jiancai also hurried behind. "Give me a form too!"

The female staff acknowledged it and passed them a form each. "Are the both of you registering as a team? Hurry up. We will be stopping registration shortly, so be quick."

Zhang Ye began to fill in the form and as he wrote quickly, he was done in a minute. "I'm done."

The female staff took it from him and gave it a look.

Name, Zhang Ye?

Job...None?

Former jobs...radio broadcaster? Host? Musician? Teacher?

Only then did the female staff shout out, "Ah!"

A colleague beside her heard this and walked over. "What's the matter Xiaowang?"

"Take a look!" The female staff handed the form to them.

A few people gathered over with curiosity. Each and everyone of them had a rich expression on their faces as their eyes landed in wonder on the youth's face. "You...you are Teacher Zhang Ye?"

Yao Jiancai was also done filling out the form.

After looking at it, the staff was also dumbfounded. "You are Teacher Yao?"

Holy sh\*t!

Holy sh\*t!

Holy sh\*t!

The few staff members cursed in their hearts three times!

Weren't these two celebrities the ones that had just appeared on the ban list!? The higher-ups have already announced that all their

programs were to be banned from airing! Why did these two gods of plague come to them for?

Zhang Ye hurried them, "Hurry up and give us our preliminary cards."

A person-in-charge wiped his sweat as he said. "About this, hold on. Hold on." He could not make the decision and hurriedly found a spot with no one around before giving his leader a call, hoping to receive advice from his superior.

When the Central TV leader in charge of this received the phone call, he too was dumbfounded. "What? Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai want to participate in the crosstalk competition? Are you sure you didn't make a mistake? One of them is a host, while the other is an actor. Why are they participating in the national crosstalk competition!? Isn't that a complete mismatch!?"

The person said, "But they have already filled out the form. Should we just reject their registration?"

His leader said, "What reason can we use to reject their application?"

The person said at a loss. "I don't know."

His leader said, "Give me a moment. I need to ask my superiors too!"

At this moment, the internal Central TV team in charge of the crosstalk and skit competition received this stunning news. Then all of them had one feeling. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai weren't here to join the f\*\*king competition, they were clearly here to give their Central TV Department 11 trouble!

Accept?

But how could they air their programs!?

Reject?

What reason could they use to reject them? They weren't criminals or fugitives! The applications of others were accepted, so what reason could they use to not accept theirs?

Their heads ached!

Their balls ached!

.....

At the registration location.

Zhang Ye said angrily, "Hey, what are you guys doing?"

Yao Jiancai also stared and said, "Is this discrimination?"

Complete the registration for us!"

"Why are you hemming and hawing so much over a registration? What sort of work attitude and aptitude do you have?" Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai said one sentence after another.

The staff members were nearly in tears.

Not a while later, a phone call from their superior came.

The person-in-charge said with relief, "Sorry for making both Teachers wait. As there was a fault with the computer a while ago. We will immediately hand you the preliminary certification."

The registration paperwork was done.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai drove off in satisfaction.

In the car, Yao Jiancai said, "Tomorrow will be the preliminaries. There's not much time for us to prepare."

However, Zhang Ye was humming away with a little tune. "It's fine. This bit of time is enough. When we get back, we'll try matching out lines and practice a bit to harmonize ourselves."

"Great, haha. Both of us can be considered quite big shots after all. I never expected there will be a day where I would participate in a talent competition. You don't say, but I'm feeling quite

excited!" Yao Jiancai was eager to give it a shot.

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "After suppressing it for the past few days, it's time the two of us launched a counteroffensive!"

# Chapter 473: Zhang Ye's Big Move!

---

Department 11 at Central TV.

Internal meeting at the competition's program team.

There were about nine people seated at the meeting table.

The head said, "There are no problems with the recording hall, right?"

"It's all ready." A woman said.

"What about the competition's divisions?" The first person asked again.

A middle-aged man, third one from the left, said, "We have already contacted people from the notary office. They will be here tomorrow to randomly assign the divisions."

Suddenly, a youth paused and said, "Director, now there is one problem. Two banned celebrities listed on decree #43 have registered for the competition. We had no way to deal with it temporarily, so had to do it through the normal processes."

The head said, "Oh, I heard about that. It's alright. Since this competition doesn't limit the participants, then things can go according to procedure. However, during the editing, you must

monitor it. No matter how well they perform, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk program is not to be aired, nor should it be uploaded. The higher-ups have already issued the decree. Those banned celebrities' programs can't even be aired on the internet, so make sure to pay careful attention to it."

"Understood."

"Got it."

Towards Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's participation, Central TV's Department 11 were extremely speechless about it. They knew the two of them were here to mess things up, but after a long discussion, they could not deprive them of their right to participate. As they had no reason to do so, they could only prevent the banned duo from appearing in broadcasts, but could not interfere with their personal freedom. Besides, this was not an ordinary entertainment program, but the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition. It was an authoritative competition jointly organized by the Crosstalk Association and six other departments. If they wanted to refuse Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai the right to participate, it wasn't like they could not do it. However, if they were to do so, the competition would lose a lot of its impartiality and open style. They might even lose their reputation. They could prevent anyone they did not want to participate from participating? A champion was decided internally? Silencing the dissidents? If this kind of rumors spread amongst the people, it wouldn't be nice. It would be a bad influence on their program, so after a discussion between the program team and the organizing committee, they finally decided to let Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai participate. It was not worth harming their reputation just for two people who were likely not to be promoted to the elimination

rounds.

As for promoting?

That was a joke!

Without any broadcast, their participating work wouldn't be shown with them, so how could they be promoted? Besides, if the two of them were to produce a program or act in a show, they could still believe it, but crosstalk? What crosstalk can they do!? Crosstalk was a language art form. Without decades of foundational skills, there was no way they could pass!

.....

On the same day.

News broke out on the internet.

Once the news came out, it immediately attracted the attention of numerous people, stunning them!

"Ah? Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai are going to compete in the crosstalk competition?"

"What the f\*\*k! Did I see wrongly?"

"It's just a rumor, right? News from the grapevine cannot be believed. It's impossible!"

"It should be true. I think it was leaked from Central TV's Department 11."

"Aren't they banned?"

"That's right, how can they participate?"

"I don't know either. What's going on?"

"Banning refers to limiting the avenues for broadcasting and not limiting their personal freedom or civil rights. It's like a taking an exam to be a civil servant, you might previously have committed crimes, and even if you passed the exam, they would not hire you, but that does not mean that you are barred from registering for the exam. You can still take the exam. Haha, I'm sure this idea was from Teacher Zhang Ye. He found a loophole and plans to mess up the crosstalk and skit competition, causing them some trouble, but to truly hope that Teacher Zhang Ye can get any good placing, then that will be hoping for too much. How can Zhang Ye know anything about crosstalk?"

"Then wouldn't it be meaningless to join? Would they be aired?"

"Definitely not."

"How Teacher Zhang does things is always so surprising!"

Hahaha!"

"Screwing things up for others would be good, after all, Teacher Zhang Ye has nothing better to do at home. He came out to 'have a ride'! Pfft! A comical feeling just hit me!"

"I also feel like laughing. Zhang Ye is planning on teaming up with Yao Jiancai to do crosstalk? I can't imagine that scene! Somehow I am looking forward to it!"

"I really want to go and see it in person. I want to see how badly Teacher Zhang does!"

"I guess Zhang Ye didn't even make any preparations for his crosstalk program. He's there just to mess things up. Just being there would achieve his goals. So whatever he says doesn't matter!"

"Supporting Zhang Ye!"

"Supporting Old Yao!"

"Haha! These two brothers in trouble sure are great at stirring up sh\*t!"

"They have already received a complete ban, yet they still dare to participate in a television competition?"

.....

Zhang Ye's home.

The moment he returned home in the afternoon, his phone kept ringing.

It was first skit actress, Ci Xiufang. The first thing she said, "You are participating in the crosstalk competition? You sure are fantastic. Is there any meaning to it?"

Zhang Ye held his cellphone while laughing and said, "I'm just showing my presence."

Ci Xiufang said, "Do you really know or do you really not know? Do you think just because they allowed you to register, it means you can participate in the competition? That means you can be aired? That means you can be promoted? You are making it out to be too simple. I guarantee you that once you finish the preliminaries, you won't be able to stir up a tiny wave. It will be a waste of effort."

"I know."

"Yet you are still going to do it??"

"Aiyah, Auntie Ci, I naturally have my own considerations."

After hanging up on Teacher Ci, a few friends gave him a call.

Tian Bin: "What's up with you?"

Zhang Ye said, "Hur Hur, just that."

"Are you really participating?" Tian Bin asked in a speechless manner.

Zhang Ye responded, "Of course."

Tian Bin said, "Alright then. I won't say anything more."

Beside him, Yao Jiancai was also picking up phone call after phone call. It was all from his friends, asking him about the news of him registering for the competition.

Yao Jiancai kept picking up phone calls.

Zhang Ye suggested, "We still have quite a few things to do. Why don't we switch off our phones?"

Yao Jiancai nodded and switched off his cellphone. Then he blinked at Zhang Ye. "Little Zhang, the few phone calls from before have jolted me awake. Before registering, this old bro was confused by you, I nearly lost my bearings. Now that I think about it, it's not right. You said that even if we can't be aired during the preliminaries, but the elimination rounds and finals are television live broadcasts, so Central TV's Department 11 has no way of

preventing us from going on a live broadcast, but that's not right. If our works can't be f\*\*king seen during the preliminaries, with them all banned, how the hell are we to enter the elimination rounds?"

Zhang Ye vaguely said, "We'll talk about that when the time comes."

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted. "When the time comes?"

Zhang Ye said, "It's not like we have anything else we can do. Let's do the crosstalk well. As for the rest, let's leave it to fate. Alright Old Yao, let's match our lines."

Yao Jiancai said, "I just realized I got scammed onto your pirate ship and can't jump ship. Alright then, I'm going for broke this time, and I'll do it to the very end! Let's do it!"

Actually, everything others said to him was understood by Zhang Ye. However, there were certain things he could not explain to everyone. He naturally knew that his work with Old Yao would not be aired. This competition was also filled with arduous paths with no way out, but Zhang Ye had his own ideas. It was just that he could not tell anyone else. What he wanted to do now was to participate in the preliminaries with Old Yao, and do the crosstalk to its best for the preliminaries!

The rest shall be left to fate!

Whether this could actually be accomplished or not actually needed just a bit of luck!

# Chapter 474: Lowering Difficulty By Five Times!

---

On the day of the competition.

Afternoon, at Central TV's Department 11's recording venue.

At the ground floor of the high-rise building, there was a filming spot. Cameras were hooked up, and there was even a camera drone buzzing midair. Underneath a large billboard screaming "National Crosstalk and Skit Competition", regions were divided with thousands of people lining up to enter the venue.

"Don't push."

"One by one!"

"Everyone line up with your preliminary competition admission pass!"

"Please produce your identification cards as well. Thank you for cooperating!"

This was a much anticipated day. Today was the day where the crosstalk competition unveiled its curtains before the skit competition. Numerous members of the media from the television stations, newspapers, and internet news portals were scrambling to report on the competition.

Members of Central TV's Department 11 had long forgotten about breakfast. The moment they arrived, they were busying themselves with all sorts of jobs. Every year, the crosstalk and skit competition would draw upon all their manpower. After all, this was the hottest program with the best ratings in the country. Not only domestically, even quite a number of overseas Chinese citizens looked forward to the beginning of the competition. The powers had already issued the order that the competition was only to succeed and there was to be no failures. Hence, everyone from Central TV's Department 11 paid a great deal of attention to this. When it came to a program that everyone knew about, it was very difficult to make it better than the last. However, they had to ensure that it was not worse than the previous year's. This was a matter they worked very hard on every year!

Outside.

A host from Central TV's Department 11 was interviewing contestants for the crosstalk competition. A few cameraman were also following closely behind.

"Nice to meet you Teacher Peng, long time no see." the female host said with a smile.

The man, who was in his forties, looked over. "Hello, it's you this time?"

The female host said, "The off-site hosting is still me. It was quite a pity last year. You had to quit last year during the finals due to

medical reason. With you coming again this year, you must have a different feeling, right?"

Teacher Peng said with a sigh, "That's right. There are more and more contestants, so the pressure is quite great. Don't you see, my partner is so scared that he has gone to the bathroom."

"Hur Hur, you sure are humorous." The female host said.

Then, they continued to interview several people. They were the popular contestants for this year's crosstalk competition. There were professional crosstalk actors who were already somewhat famous in the industry, as well as contestants from last year who had pretty good results the previous year. There were also people from the general public and some popular "non-mainstream" crosstalk actors on the internet.

It was a gathering of elites!

This year's competition was bound to be an intense battle!

In the chaotic admission line, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had arrived on scene.

Yao Jiancai was still on the phone. "Dear, don't be so angry...I swear to the Heavens that I didn't do anything. Really.. If you don't believe, ask Little Zhang. He can testify for me...Aiyah, we are already at the competition's venue. I won't be able to use the phone once I enter... At least tell me something. I can't stay at Little

Zhang's place forever. It's inappropriate...Can I come home today?"

Once the duo came over, the Central TV staff all stared at them. However, after a few glances, everyone returned to whatever they were busying themselves with. The female host hesitated for a few moments and did not interview them. In fact, she truly wished she could interview a legendary figure like Zhang Ye. Besides, Zhang Ye was partnering with the drama actor, Yao Jiancai for their "song and dance". This team combination was too strange and made many people curious. However, they knew very well about the governmental policies. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were banned, so even if they had seen them, they had to pretend as if they had never seen them.

"Eh?"

"That's Zhang Ye?"

"Isn't that Yao Jiancai?"

"The two of them really came?"

"Man, I thought those were just rumors on the internet!"

"Just mind yourselves. They have nothing to do with us. Even if they participate, their program will not be aired. Even if it's aired, do you think their crosstalk will be any good?"

"Uh, that's true. We began learning crosstalk at a young age. You can't even get good at it without ten years of practice."

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's arrival attracted the attention of many contestants. After all, in terms of fame, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were much more famous than these crosstalk actors. However, it was useless. Fame here wasn't useful. Besides they were banned, and this was a crosstalk competition. If this were a calligraphy competition, hosting competition, or poem competition, they would admit defeat without a second word if Zhang Ye came. However, a crosstalk competition did not depend on one's literary talent or hosting abilities. With decree #43 looming in the background, the contestants did not think much of this duo as rivals!

This pair were gods of plague?

Let's avoid them as much as possible!

People from Central TV, as well as the contestants, turned a blind eye towards Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. The two of them were currently on the cusp of a wave, so no one dared to incur trouble for themselves!

"Old Yao, hurry." Zhang Ye rushed him.

Yao Jiancai hung up the phone call with his wife. He rushed over to line up. "Old bro, you need to put in a good word for me when I go home tonight. My wife is still mad."

Zhang Ye threw up his hands. "Will I make a difference?"

Yao Jiancai said, "At least my wife will let me in the door. If you don't go, she wouldn't even open the door for me. Heh, it's not like you don't know my wife's temper."

People entered one by one, and soon, it was their turn. Everyone else had tensed looks, while others were practicing their lines, as they prepared for the preliminaries. However, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were rather special. Neither one of them looked nervous. As they chatted, they walked into the building and found a sofa to sit down on before carrying on with their chat. This was all about one's foundation. One of them was a C-lister and the other was a D-lister. They had encountered all sorts of situations, and had gone through all sorts of storms in the entertainment industry. What had they not seen? Naturally, they were much more calm and composed than other contestants. Even if they were worried deep down inside, it would not show on their faces.

Everyone came in.

The staff were also in position.

Following that, someone brought all the participants through the corridors to an outdoor courtyard.

The crosstalk competition's host immediately went on stage. A temporary hosting podium had been set up in the middle of the courtyard, and there was a wall of screens behind. The details inscribed in the decorations were quite intricate, and seemed ready

for a magnificent show. Just from looking at the stage alone, one could tell that they had spent a great deal of money. One had to know that this was just the opening stage for the preliminaries. The host was a very popular celebrity host. However, he was not from Department 11, but was a host from Central TV's Department 3. It was for some unknown reason why he was transferred over for this competition.

"Wang Ge'er!"

"Haha, Wang Ge'er!"

Some of the amateur participants started shouting when they saw a star. Wang Ge'er was his official stage name, so anyone who liked him called him by that name.

The cameras began rolling.

Two cameras were aimed at the hosting podium, while two cameras were aimed at the contestants.

Wang Ge'er chuckled and said, "Welcome everybody, be they new or old friends. The annual National Crosstalk and Skit Competition's crosstalk competition will once again begin. This year, I am honored to stand here as the host of the preliminaries..." After a bout of his chattering, it came to the important point. "Let me introduce the procedure. The first part will be the divisions. We have invited notaries so as to ensure that this part is held fair and square. After the division, it will be the preliminaries within each division..."

Actually, instead of calling it a preliminary round, it was, in fact, more of an audition. It was quite similar to those singing competitions. As there were too many contestants, there was no way all of them could go on television. Hence, there was an internet choice audition. By using one's fame and true strength, the contestants would be promoted so as to formally enter the crosstalk competition. To put it simply, the preliminaries were just a way to create a buzz, so that the audience all over the country would get to know the contestants.

The drawing of lots began.

Thousands of contestants watched intently!

These people were basically in pairs. Of course, there were groups with a handful of partners. There were even some groups with more than ten partners. There were probably a thousand groups total!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai remained rather low key and stood right at the back of the crowd. This was because they knew that even if they walked to the front, the cameras would not focus on them.

"How long will the drawing of lots take?" Zhang Ye asked.

Yao Jiancai said, "It will take at least half an hour. Picking lots would be fast, but the main thing is announcing the divisions. With over a thousand teams, how fast can it be? Just reading the

names will take all day."

Zhang Ye was still not particularly familiar with the competition. "Will they finish recording today?"

Yao Jiancai patted him on the shoulder and said, "What are you thinking? The first round of preliminaries would take a few days of recording. Even if all the recording studios opened up, it wouldn't be done in a day. It's best if we can finish recording today, so that we don't have to keep coming for the next few days. It's like this with all talent shows. The contestants will have to endure the suffering."

On the other side, the first pair in division A was chosen. The staff announced the names and sent the two of them to recording studio #3 to prepare for the competition.

Seeing how things were, Zhang Ye said to Old Yao, "I'll go to the bathroom."

Yao Jiancai said casually. "Go ahead. I'll stay here and watch."

Zhang Ye then went back into the building and followed the corridors and managed to find a bathroom. Everyone was outside, so it was rather quiet in here. He was alone, so he went into a stall and locked the door from inside. He took a deep breath...Well, it was a bit smelly. He hurriedly put on a face mask, and then closed his eyes to calm his mind. He did not say a word, nor was he here to use the bathroom. He just stood there strangely.

Suddenly, Zhang Ye's hand moved as he opened the game ring's interface on his pinky. He grabbed out two items from his inventory. It was two dice!

[ Difficulty Adjustment Dice ] .

These were items that Zhang Ye had drawn a long time ago. He did not dare to use them all this time, or it should be said he did not plan on using them at all. Even at this moment, he was using both his hands to hold the dice carefully, afraid he would drop them. He was nervous and alert. The main reason was because this fellow had lost his wits ever since the hijacking incident. Back then, a tiny die had nearly brought his plane crashing into a building. Once bitten, twice shy. Zhang Ye had later on managed to draw two of these dice and placed them in his inventory, without touching them at all. This time, Zhang Ye took them out and hesitated slightly. He then kept one of the dice and left one dice in his hand

It was time for it to do its job!

He was already at a desperate juncture. The only way to have a fighting chance was to risk it all. As for what would happen if an accident happened? He could not care about it anymore!

Yes, Zhang Ye was planning on adjusting the difficulty. Now with him being banned, he was completely out of options. The difficulty was too great. If he did not adjust the difficulty, he wouldn't know what to do either. However, he was not going leave it completely to fate. If he were to receive another crazily abnormal difficulty, wouldn't he be killing himself right here and now? The reason why

Zhang Ye dared to make this bet was because of another reason. This was because he had managed to buy the rights to a certain Merchant Shop item!

Lucky Halo!

At the moment he obtained the right, Zhang Ye had planned on using the Difficulty Adjustment Die. However, he did not get the opportunity to do so, or was forced to do it. Now, he had to use the Lucky Halo to roll the die. He believed that under the auspices of luck, even if he did not get the simplest difficulty from the die, it would at least not come out with some crazy abnormal difficulty, right? As for his Reputation points, the last lucky draw had nearly emptied out all his Reputation points. However, the revealing of three poems had increased his Reputation points by quite a bit. It was enough for him to switch on the Lucky Halo for about a minute or two!

Alright, here we go!

Whether it worked was up to it!

Zhang Ye's face was one of his "going for broke" expressions. With gritted teeth, he stretched his hand out to tap on the "Lucky Halo" in the Merchant Shop. Click. Activate!

Shua!

A white halo appeared above Zhang Ye's head, just like an angelic

halo. Then shimmering light ripples appeared, sending out tiny waves midair. Ripple after ripple, they moved outwards. The game ring's indication also appeared!

[ Lucky Halo is in effect ]

**10,000!**

**10,000!**

**10,000!**

His Reputation points were decreasing by 10,000 every second!

Zhang Ye felt the pinch as he saw this. The Lucky Halo was great in every sense of the word, but it was just too expensive. Furthermore, it was charged by the second. He was now in trouble, and he could not waste his Reputation points so casually. Hence, he immediately grabbed the dice and closing his eyes, he threw it upwards!

The dice flew up!

Phew, and seconds later it fell down!

When the die fell to the ground, Zhang Ye felt his heart stall. He

stared intently at it, watching it bounce and roll on the ground! The die's six faces wrote a corresponding difficulty: Decreasing Difficulty By 10x, Decreasing Difficulty By 5x, Decreasing Difficulty By 1x, Increasing Difficulty By 1x, Increasing Difficulty By 5x, Increasing Difficulty By 10x. These difficulties kept appearing in front of Zhang Ye's eyes as the die rolled.

"Stop, stop!"

"Aiyah!"

"Move over there, hurry!"

"Heh!"

In the bathroom, Zhang Ye began yelling to himself.

Finally after some time, the die lost its energy and with a snap, it stopped. Finally, the text on the top face entered Zhang Ye's eyes!

Upon seeing this, a loud guffaw nearly erupted from his throat. "Hahahahahaha!"

The difficulty was lowered by five times!

He had really managed to roll it!

However, Zhang Ye did not switch off his Lucky Halo, as he still had to wait. He needed to wait for the die's duration. Back on the plane, the die's increasing of ten times difficulty had lasted an hour. The duration of the Difficulty Adjustment Die was also random, and did not seem like it had a limit. Hence, even though he felt the pinch with the Lucky Halo draining his Reputation points every second, Zhang Ye had to endure it. It wasn't the end yet!

Finally, the outcome was out!

The die transformed into a flash of light. With a flicker, it was as if the entire world was illuminated. And then with another flash, it disappeared into thin air.

[ Difficulty has been adjusted ]

[ Lowering Five Times Difficulty ]

[ Lasting for: 6 days 1 hour 17 minutes. ]

[ Countdown begins. 6 days 1 hour 16:59... ]

What?

Six days?

More than six days!?

When Zhang Ye saw this, he was astonished. He could not believe his eyes before he quickly switching off his "Lucky Halo", before gasping...a stench, as he was still in the bathroom. He could not help but roar as if a pie had dropped from the sky! The last time when he rolled the die on the plane, it was just an hour! This time he managed to get a duration of more than six days? And it was with a lowered difficulty of five times? Heaven will always leave a door open! The Lucky Halo was too awesome!

Of course, he still shuddered thinking of the possibilities. Back on the plane while going to Shanghai, it was thankful that the 10x difficulty only lasted for nearly an hour. If it f\*\*king lasted for a few days, even if Zhang Ye managed to survive the calamity in the plane, he would probably not survive after he landed. He would probably die a few hundred times over!

Thankfully he had the Lucky Halo!

Thankfully, the three poems from a few days ago had left him enough Reputation points to activate the Lucky Halo for a minute or two!

Hahaha!

It was time to recover from this!

Although Zhang Ye did not know what lowering the difficulty by five times would do, according to the analysis and deduction of the crazy ten times difficulty increase, it definitely wouldn't have weak

effects! That was to say, from today onwards, for the next six days, Zhang Ye was nearly an invincible existence!

From yesterday to today, numerous good friends and relatives kept giving him calls. They did not know why Zhang Ye wanted to participate in the national crosstalk competition. They felt it was meaningless for him to participate in it. Yes, Zhang Ye naturally knew all of this, that even if he registered, even if Central TV's Department 11 allowed them to participate, it was all meaningless. This wasn't a way out. With the ban in place, Zhang Ye had no way out!

Then why did he come?

Why did he do so even though he knew it was pointless?

Now the answer was out. Since there was no way out, then Zhang Ye would do things according to his own methods. He would not sit still and wait for death!

There was no way out?

Then I'll force my way out!

The National Crosstalk and Skit Competition, which was the talk of the town, was the way out that he had found. He needed to do so before the buzz from the ban dissipated. He wanted to stand on this stage, in front of every citizen, telling those who disliked him, questioned him, cursed him, or hated him, that no matter how

much you hated me till you grind your teeth, no matter how tight the ban is, this bro will stand on stage!

What can you do to me!?

Walking out the bathroom, Zhang Ye was in a great mood. Just thinking of the upcoming crosstalk competition, he could not help but recite a poem:

"Bright moonlight before my bed."

A employee, who walked past was stunned. Taking a look, it was Zhang Ye!

"I suppose it is frost on the ground."

Another Central TV's female employee also looked over upon hearing this. Ah, Zhang Ye was reciting a poem?

"I raise my head to view the bright moon."

Another person who heard it was immediately full of anticipation. What a good poem! A good poem!

"I am face-smacking Zhang!"

When the last line came out, the few employees from the Central

TV nearly fainted on the spot!

# Chapter 475: Huge Blunder!

---

At the lot picking venue for the preliminaries.

Division A and B were done.

Zhang Ye walked back. "Old Yao."

Yao Jiancai was staring at the stage. "It's not our turn yet."

"It's fine. Let's just continue waiting." Zhang Ye was, at this moment, completely relieved. He did not even consider how to solve the series of problems that would await him. He was leaving it all in God's hands.

Di Di. He received a text message on his cellphone.

Zhang Ye took a look at his cellphone. He won a prize? Telephone bill? He locked his phone after curling his mouth. He was used to receiving such fraudulent text messages. However, when he thought of something, Zhang Ye was momentarily stunned. He took out his phone again and opened the text message. Eh, wasn't this the mobile service provider's customer service number? He decided to follow the instructions in the text message and replied to it as an attempt. Di Di. He received a short message. Top up successful!

Checking his phone bill, he had a hundred yuan (US\$14.50) in credit!

Zhang Ye was overjoyed. Although it wasn't a lot of money, it was an indication for Zhang Ye. This world, which now had its difficulty reduced by five times, had already begun to take effect!

On the other side.

The results were still being announced:

"Wang Kesong, Zheng Jia. Division C, #6."

"Zhang Xiao, Liu Yuan. Division C, #7."

The contestants were in murmurs.

"The members of Division A are all very skilled."

"Division C isn't bad either. Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan are from Tang Dazhang's Crosstalk Society. It seems that they are disciples of Teacher Tang Dazhang. They are one of the hottest favorites for this year's championship."

"That Wang Kesong, wasn't he in the top thirteen in last year's crosstalk competition?"

"Those who get sent to Division C sure are unlucky. It has the feeling of a death division!"

Suddenly, host, Wang Ge'er announced. "Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai. Division C, #8." After finishing saying that, he looked down the stage and did a sweep without finding them, before returning to announce the results.

"Division C?"

"The gods of plague are in Division C also?"

When Zhang Ye heard the people in front of them discussing them, he looked sideways at Old Yao, "What does #8 mean?"

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "It means we are eighth in the preliminary round's Division C. We will definitely be able to do the recording today. Looking at the time, it will probably be our turn by noon."

Zhang Ye said, "Then let's find a place to take a break."

"Sure". The duo walked away while Old Yao was still humming a Beijing opera. He looked relaxed. As he walked, he said to Zhang Ye, "I heard that there were quite a few tough cookies in Division C. There were also two of Tang Dazhang's disciples. They will appear just before us. This time, it will be interesting."

Zhang Ye said with amusement, "You seem pretty confident?"

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "It's not that I'm confident, it's just that I haven't got any hopes up. If our work isn't aired after we are done, I'll just treat it as a game."

.....

On the web.

Central TV's Department 11's crosstalk competition's official video website.

Division A's first work and Division's B first work were released. The moment the two videos were released, it immediately attracted numerous people.

"Hahaha!"

"Who are these thin guys?"

"This [crosstalk](#) was not bad. It was pretty good!"

There might be some of you wondering about the concept of crosstalk. Because it's mainly a chinese based folk art and comedy, it's really difficult to explain how it works.

There has been some foreign speakers though who got into it, here's a video interview with one of them: [Julien Gaudfroy](#), ladies & gentlemen!

"That's right. It looks like there really is something to look

forward to in this year's competition

In terms of quality, these works in the preliminaries definitely couldn't be compared with the crosstalk performances at the Spring Festival Gala. The reason why many people cursed the crosstalk performances of the Spring Festival Gala was because they had different expectations. For the Spring Festival Gala, many people had feelings for it, and had higher expectations as well. Just falling short of these expectations was unacceptable, so they would find the crosstalk performances bad. However, in this crosstalk competition, they were contestants from all walks of life. There were farmers, construction workers, and even CEOs of companies. They were all amateurs, so even if professional crosstalk actors participated, they were not too famous. People were naturally more tolerant towards them.

Voting!

Division A #1's contestant pair temporary took the lead. Their votes constantly increased, and in the blink of an eye, they had amassed 700 votes. Note: Every IP can register three votes per day.

In the comments section.

"Ah, some clips have been released for the Divisions!"

"I saw Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!"

"Division C? Eh, they are just after Tang Dazhang's two

disciples?"

"What a small world between enemies! I'm looking forward to Teacher Zhang's work."

However, there were even more criticisms below.

"What is a host, who doesn't know anything, joining in the fun for!"

"Zhang Ye is treating this crosstalk competition as a game. What crosstalk does he know? That talk show is just some tawdry entertainment program. Although it's also for humor, it's completely different from crosstalk. Crosstalk is a form of art!"

"The buzz from Decree #43 has not stopped. Is what Zhang Ye doing fine? The powers that he is clearly repressing are criminal celebrities and vulgar, base and philistine entertainment. Zhang Ye is every single one of them, yet he still dares to appear? This is a classic case of refusing to repent until complete failure. It's fine if he's here. Let those crosstalk seniors teach him what crosstalk really is. Take a look at what true art is. That talk show of yours is considered nothing!"

"Zhang Ye is a piece of rat shit in the entertainment industry. He goofs around too much!"

"Let's see how he shames himself!"

"The difference between their jobs are like the gaps between mountains!"

Not a while later, the official website released a questionnaire. It was about "Who is the favorite for winning the championship". The result also came out very quickly.

First place was an already famous crosstalk actor. He had an orthodox heritage, and had good foundations in his humor and knowledge. He had few flaws.

Second was a pair of young crosstalk actors. They were rookies, but had recently participated in Liaodong television station's Spring Festival Gala and had performed a crosstalk. They were well received and sought after on the internet. There were even a few crosstalk artists who spoke highly of them.

Tang Dazhang's two disciples were ranked tenth.

As for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai? The ranking naturally did not have them. The organizers did not even list their names as options.

This was a ban!

It was a ban from head to toe!

You can contest, you can register, you can even go through the normal procedures of the competition, but if you want to show your face, not a single shot would be given to you. It was

equivalent to how the crosstalk competition was internally happening, but externally, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai did not exist in this crosstalk competition at all!

That was the situation!

No one believed Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai would be able to set off any waves in this crosstalk competition. The only meaning for them coming here was to cause trouble. It was meaningless for everything else. Unless Central TV really aired your work, which you could even figure out with a fart, that it was impossible. Did you think Central TV was retarded?

The crosstalk competition's auditions raged on!

Five teams...

Ten teams...

There were more and more contestants who finished their performance in the competition!

Some of them came out with faces of excitement, while others came out with helpless looking faces. Clearly, they had not performed well.

Before noon, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai arrived at Division C's recording venue. Under the instructions of the staff, they went backstage, as it was their turn soon.

.....

At the same time.

In a leader's office in the skyscraper.

The Director of Central TV's Department 11, Chen Huo, made a phone call and called his secretary into his office. "How's the competition going? No incidents, right?"

The young secretary said, "Director Chen, everything is normal."

Chen Huo nodded with a smile. "That's good. It's been hard on all of you over the past few days. We have to do well for this competition. Oh right, during the recording, remember to control the phones and recording equipment of the audience members. Previously, I mentioned that the audience's cellphones are to be locked in a cabinet upon entering to prevent affecting the contestant's performances. Also, it is prohibited that these people record anything with their cellphones. You must ensure that this doesn't happen. In a while, inform the program team about this."

The young secretary jotted it down on a notebook. "Got it."

With a thought, Chen Huo added on, "Also, there are two banned celebrities participating in the competition. All of you need to know not to manage this improperly. Mind the ban, do not record anything. Do you understand?"

The young secretary was stunned. "Even our cameras are not to record?"

Chen Huo said, "Yes, there's no need to even switch them on. It's to prevent the video from getting leaked out. Pretend as if there's no one with the decree in mind. Don't ask why, just get the people below to do it!"

The young secretary immediately said, "Got it!"

The station was still very cautious and did things very carefully.

This order was also considered normal, and there was no problem. However, this simple order caused a great blunder!

.....

The secretary returned to his desk.

The secretary used his cellphone to call the person-in-charge of the crosstalk competition's program team. For some reason, maybe there was too much equipment, or because there was signal interference, his mobile signal was very terrible. He did not manage to get through on his first attempt, and only succeeded the second time.

The person-in-charge was instructing the staff and when he saw

the incoming call, he went into the lounge, with no one around, to pick up the call. "Hello, Secretary An. Hur Hur, are there any instructions?"

The young secretary smiled and said, "I don't have any instructions, but Director Chen has given orders. Director Chen said...competition...audience's cellphones..controlled..."

The person-in-charge hurriedly said, "Secretary An, the signal isn't very good. I can't hear you clearly."

The young secretary had no choice but to repeat that he had said once again. "This matter is very important. Listen carefully. Director Chen said that for the contestants, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, all of you need to know is not to manage this improperly. Mind the ban, do not have any recordings! Cough!" Up to this point he coughed as he stammered slightly, before he carried on saying, "Did you clearly get that about the recording? Pretend as if there's no one with the decree in mind. Don't ask why. Just get everyone to do it! These are the words of Director Chen himself."

Unfortunately, the signal was just too bad!

Along with the young secretary having a foreign accent, the intonation was slightly out of place!

The young secretary had repeated in accordance to what the leader said, but on the person-in-charge's side, what he heard in bits and pieces was completely different!

What he roughly heard was, "This matter is very important. Listen carefully. Director Chen said...*\*static\**...for the contestants...Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai...*\*static\**...all of you need...not...mind the ban...do...recordings clearly...Pretend there's no...decree...don't ask why. Just get everyone to do it!"

When the person-in-charge heard this, he was completely dumbfounded!

Do not mind the ban?

Do the recordings!? Holy sh\*t, and it has to be done clearly?

Pretend there's no decree? What decree? Decree #43!?

The person-in-charge was scared silly. With his hands trembling, he croaked, "Secretary An, are you sure we have to do that?"

The young secretary was wondering what the fuss was all about. "Of course, just do as I said. It's ordered by Director Chen, so you have to do it well!"

The person-in-charge stared and said, "Are you sure?"

The secretary felt a bit irritated. Was there any need to affirm such a trivial thing? However, thinking of how they were not switching on the cameras for the contestants, he said patiently, "Although it's a bit against the rules, Director Chen has already instructed it, so let's just do as he says."

However, what the person-in-charge understood was completely different!

This wasn't just “a bit” against the rules? This was f\*\*king challenging the authorities! This was trying to tear apart decree #43! Could there be some internal leadership fight within SARFT? Right, there was news a while ago that SARFT's Vice Director had been transferred away. Could this have anything to do with that?

Yes!

This was f\*\*king a fight between gods!

No wonder they wanted to challenge it!

The person-in-charge did not dare to probe any further. After hanging up, he thought about it for a long time and knew the importance of this matter. Director Chen had given this daunting task to him. This was the leader's trust in him. He had to keep it a secret! He definitely could not let down the leader's trust in him!

He had to do it, do it well, and do it perfectly!

# Chapter 476: Got Onto A Live Broadcast?

---

A while later.

The person-in-charge had hurriedly gathered several trusted members of his team and mysteriously ushered them into a small office. After shutting the door, he relayed the 'intentions' of the Director to them — "Need not mind the ban, pretend there's no decree!"

His subordinates reacted in surprise when they heard that!

"Ah?"

"This..."

"But why?"

"Didn't they get banned from broadcasts?"

The person-in-charge waved his hands and said, "Who are we to question the Director's intentions? We only need to carry it out according to his wishes!"

Did a power struggle happen within the management? The policy to ban the artists was not agreed upon unanimously? There were internal rifts? The members of the program team were stunned and looked at each other at the same time. They remembered that

the SARFT's Deputy Chief had recently been transferred out suddenly, so did it mean that the power struggle was getting more intense? As Central TV, which was directly under the SARFT, their Station Head was also a member of the SARFT's higher echelons, so did that mean their boss was also involved? Did he intend to take the rank of Deputy Chief of the SARFT? Otherwise, why would there be such a request from the top?

Yes! That must be it!

This was really calling for a change in the status quo!

Everyone of them were alarmed as their imaginations ran wild.

A youth blinked and said, "Then how should we do this? Do we record Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's competition and upload it? Or should we use our channel's website to do a live internet broadcast?"

Another middle-aged man said nervously, "Live internet broadcast? There's a limited quota of people that we can do that for. It's usually reserved for the preliminaries of those hot favorites. As we can only broadcast one team at a time, we might not have the resources to do that. Besides, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai are amateurs who don't seem like they can actually perform crosstalk. Their performance, no matter how I see it, won't be good, so if we were to do a live broadcast....."

The person-in-charge gave a wave of his hand and interrupted. He thought through it calmly before clenching his teeth and

saying, "We will assign a live broadcast slot for them. The words that Secretary An passed to me directly from the Director was to let us do the recording and to do it clearly. What did he mean by recording clearly? He must have meant for us to reserve the resources for this!"

A person said, "Alright then."

The youth hurriedly got up and said, "Then I will quickly go and make the arrangements. It's almost time for those two to begin!"

The person-in-charge said, "Go quickly then. Remember to keep this matter to ourselves. Don't spread the word in case it complicates things. Even if something were to happen and the sky were to fall, we still have a higher up to take responsibility."

The few of them all acknowledged this, "Yes, leader."

.....

On the other side.

Division C's contest recording studio, in a waiting room backstage.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had already changed into their crosstalk attire. Both of them were dressed in black. As they all say, clothes make the man. Proving this right, the two of them really looked as though they were crosstalk actors. Zhang Ye's clothes

were borrowed for him by Yao Jiancai and just barely fit.

In the waiting room were a few other contestants as well.

The makeup artist was touching up their makeup to look better on camera.

A staff from the production team began briefing them on things to look out for, "When you get on stage and after the signal light turns on, it means that the recording has begun. Pay attention to your own expressions and movements as your recorded footage will be uploaded to the website after that. Also, please take note of the field director's hand signals. If there are any issue during the recording, the field director will inform you." The staff said a lot of things in a long winded briefing before finally looking at the few contestants. When his eyes swept over to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, he said, "Did you get all of that?"

Zhang Ye asked, "You're asking me?"

Only then did that person recognize Zhang Ye. He coughed and said, "Man, so it's Teacher Zhang Ye. No, I was just asking them. You know more about recordings than I do." Although Zhang Ye had been banned, no one dared to be arrogant in front of Zhang Ye. A starving camel was still bigger than a horse, much less this man of God. His popularity was increasing by the day even after he had been banned. The only person in the entire entertainment industry who could do that was Zhang Ye. Tang Dazhang and the other celebrities and experts could dare to doubt Zhang Ye, but as underlings, they could not.

When the door opened, a person came in and said loudly, "Next team, get ready!"

Yao Jiancai got up and stretched a little, "It's our turn, right?"

The staff nodded, "Yes, it's time for #8."

Zhang Ye gurgled on some water to moisten his throat before doing his usual vocal warm up, "AH-WU-LU-AH!"

Yao Jiancai also did his vocal warmups professionally.

Subsequently, the two of them followed the staff out of the backstage seating area.

Yao Jiancai said, "Since we won't get broadcasted anyway, why don't the two of us bros just loosen up a little more. I've not done crosstalk in such a long while now, so I must really enjoy it today!"

Zhang Ye smiled, "Sure, but don't you get nervous."

Yao Jiancai said, "Can this old bro even get nervous? I'm just afraid that you'll make a mistake. Even though the both of us have done some practice, I've not heard you do a complete one. Don't worry about your old bro's strength. Even if you were to spontaneously come up with something out of the script, I'd be able to hold it down. I've got many years of experience to back me

up."

Zhang Ye was tickled, "Don't boast now and screw up when the time comes, I might really have some unscripted lines to say. You should know me well enough that I have always done things on the spot."

Yao Jiancai laughed loudly, "Come on then, who's afraid of who!"

The two of them only had less than a day's worth of practice, so they obviously were not able to polish the details of their performance from beginning till the end. As they were in a rush for time, Zhang Ye could only practice a few joke segments together with Old Yao and coordinating their timings on when to use a certain expression or a line. Any other thing was left to their improvisation onstage. Lucky for them, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai both had a very good understanding of each other, as though they were long lost friends from back in the day. With this understanding, some of Zhang Ye's far-fetched ideas could still be followed up by Yao Jiancai. This made Zhang Ye very delighted as it wasn't easy finding another actor who could match oneself.

There was laughter coming from the set.

Tang Dazhang's two disciples were currently performing their crosstalk segments.

Zhang Xiao: "So what this segment teaches us is that we must all get as far away from the World Cup as possible!"

Liu Yuan: "Yes, we need to get far away from it, but we need to get even farther away from you."

Zhang Xiao: "Why do you need to get far away from me?"

Liu Yuan: "Because you've been talking bad about my dad!"

"Hur Hur Hur Hur."

"Haha."

The audience was very flattering as they reacted positively.

Zhang Ye was getting goosebumps, "What's so funny about that?"

Yao Jiancai threw up his hands and shrugged, "How would I know? I didn't hear it from the beginning, but I've heard them perform before and they are not too bad."

Zhang Ye scoffed. Not bad? This can be considered not bad? When he decided to take part in the crosstalk competition yesterday, he did some research about the good performances in crosstalk of this world. He found out that it was similar to the mainstream crosstalk performance of his previous world, basically the gala type of crosstalk. It had a little bit of laughing points, had different levels to it and had structure, but did not go out of line. It did not seem to be that popular and was not as funny as Zhang Ye thought it would be. To him, it probably matched the crosstalks of the early 2000s in his world, but what was different was that those

years were when the crosstalks of his previous world was at a low and on a downturn. In this world, however, it wasn't so. The art of crosstalk was still very popular and welcomed by the masses.

As a result, Zhang Ye had been wondering since yesterday about the current world. He considered bringing some non-mainstream crosstalk works over here, but wondered if the audience would accept it. Zhang Ye always felt that any kind of art form had its own developmental path. Starting from creation, dissemination, rapid development, bottleneck, commercialization, breaking past the bottleneck, and continued development. That was the general path it would move in, but not necessarily in that same order. It was the same for crosstalk, but the only problem now was that the current situation in the crosstalk of this world was not suffering from a bottleneck of development and downturn. If he brought about the change to commercialization of the industry too early, then would the audience approve of it?

It was worth a try!

Zhang Ye didn't use any of the more common and politically correct gala style crosstalks even when he had a lot of them in his head. It just wasn't his style. He was ready to make a name for himself in this world by going down a different path from the others. He did not wish to do things that others could do. Instead, he only did the things that others didn't or couldn't do. If he did not even have such courage to attempt something new, he would not have the fame he was enjoying right now. For him to have reached where he currently was, it was all because he did things that no one else could attempt to do!

I can do what all of you can do!

But what I can do is not doable by any of you!

That is why he already had a clear answer in his mind. Zhang Ye was going for the challenge of introducing a new style of crosstalk!

Bba Bba Bba Bba!

The audience's applause rang out. It wasn't too enthusiastic, nor too cold, so it would mean that the performance was quite alright.

The judges' comments could be heard.

The set was a place which could accommodate a few hundred people. It was larger than the recording studio which Zhang Ye used for his talk show. The place was filled with audience members and, in the front row, was a row of tables where the three judges sat at.

An old crosstalk actor, who was one of the judges for this round of competition, said, "It was quite well spoken and the content is considered to be new. The structure was also clear. Hur Hur. that's all I have to say since I can't pick out any issues with it. I'll be looking forward to your second round of performances then."

A woman who was a gala director said, "Hur Hur, I want to add on something. This performance's ending was a little soft, so I don't think it was wrapped up too well. I get a feeling that the

overall performance was not well supported by the ending."

The contestant, Zhang Xiao said, "Your criticism is right, we will improve on that."

The last judge, a man said, "But your overall performance was still quite good. If I were to give points for it, I would award the two of you 80 points."

Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan both bowed, "Thank you, judges."

The female judge nudged her glasses up, "Alright then, you can go backstage and have a rest. Let's have the next group." As she said that, she picked up her list and read it, "Let me see which group is next....Eh?"

Zhang Ye?

Yao Jiancai?

The three judges looked at one another.

At this moment, a staff member went over to the cameraman and said a few words to him. He also communicated a little with the other technical staffs.

The cameraman and technical staffs were all stunned!

That person was still whispering quickly about something, as though he was giving the technical team some task.

All of this went unnoticed by the other contestants and judges.

# Chapter 477: The Madness Of Central TV!

---

Noon.

The National Crosstalk Competition was in the midst of being held.

The official website began posting each preliminary round's footage onto its page. Netizens were already beginning to vote for their favorite crosstalk actors and works. The show had only just begun, but there were already a few bouts of competition. Some supported one team, while others supported another. The corresponding votes grew as a war of words ensued.

"Teacher Sun is still the best!"

"Get lost! When Teacher Chen was performing crosstalk, Old Sun wasn't even born yet!"

"Supporting Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan! Did everyone watch the live broadcast? Their performance was really too enjoyable to listen to!"

"Oh, right. Are Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan in Division C? I remember when the group draw was announced, the team after them were Yao Jiancai and Zhang Ye!"

"Oh, that's right."

"Yes, I remembered it too!"

"Those two gods of plague are next?"

"But even if it's their turn, we won't be able to see them."

"What a pity, I really hoped to see Zhang Ye do crosstalks. Although I know that he definitely does not know how to do it and won't be as good as those professionals, I still wanted to see it."

"You're thinking too much. Anyone's performance can be aired but not theirs. Do you think Central TV is stupid?"

Tang Dazhang's two disciples' performance had been live streamed online on the official website's preliminary competition page. Because of the audience's vote for their favorites to win, they were in 10th place and were considered one of the hot favorites. As such, the production team also had paid more attention to them and thus allocated live streaming resources to Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan. The live broadcast spot on the competition web page was one of the best promotional spots one could get. It had even better reach than banner style advertisements, as a lot of people would take a look at it. Naturally, some people also connected this to the next group performance, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Although Central TV had been doing their best to suppress and ban them from receiving any coverage, that didn't mean that the viewers did not pay any attention to them.

"Hey, it's such a pity for Zhang Ye."

"Yea, I like him quite a bit. Why did he have to get banned?"

"Old Yao isn't bad either. Attempt at soliciting prostitutes? What kind of misdeed is that! There wasn't any proof or explanation and they've already treated him as guilty? He's just unlucky as hell."

"There's no other way. Decree #43 has already been passed and won't be retracted."

The live broadcast footage went off for a few seconds.

"It's time for the next live broadcast."

"It should be division A's turn right?"

"Oh, it has come back on. Why is it still showing division C though?"

"It can't be? Did they forget to change it?"

"Look, the judges are still the same three people."

Suddenly, an image that left everyone shocked appeared. A staff member could be heard announcing, "Please welcome the next contestants, Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai!"

What?

Welcome who?

And then, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, who were wearing their crosstalk attires, walked onstage.

At this moment, the whole world fell silent. The image on screen seemed like it froze!

Countless peoples' mouths were left hanging in shock as they could only stare at the live broadcast of the crosstalk competition. They were all dumbfounded and could only say, "What the f\*\*k! What the hell is happening?"

.....

At Zhang Ye's parents place.

It was winter vacation now and Zhang Ye's cousins had come over here early in the morning after hearing of his participation in the crosstalk competition.

His third sister pointed at the computer screen and said, "This is funny, this is really funny!"

The eldest sister pouted, "Those two are disciples of Tang Dazhang. They can't be good people."

"Ah? The one that scolded our brother?" The third sister's tone suddenly changed, "What kind of lousy crosstalk is this! It's not funny at all!"

The second sister, "....."

Zhang Ye's mother said, "Don't bother watching this anymore, Little Ye's not going to be on it anyway."

The third sister said moodily, "These people are really too much. Why did they go and ban my brother for?! Our brother didn't post a poem last night, so his ranking is going to drop soon."

The eldest sister said sighed, "Our brother's done for today. He won't be keeping his spot on the C-list anymore."

His mother turned around and went into the kitchen, "I'm going to cook."

Suddenly, the third sister exclaimed, "Damn! Look at this, quick!"

The eldest sister said, "Look at what?"

The third sister jumped up in excitement, "Our brother! It's our brother!"

The eldest sister took a look and was shocked to see, "It's really our brother! And it's even a live broadcast!"

Zhang Ye's mother looked back at them and said, "Alright, don't tease me so much. You make it sound as if it's really happening. What do you all want to have for lunch? I will prepare it for you."

The eldest sister hurriedly said, "Why do you still want to prepare lunch now? Come and see, quickly! Our brother's really on live broadcast!"

His mother was stunned and she quickly came over to their side and looked at the computer. She was also dumbfounded by what she saw and said, "That's impossible!"

.....

Yao Jiancai's house.

Yao Mi shouted, "Mom! Mom!"

"What are you rushing me for? What's the matter?"

"It's Dad and Teacher Zhang! They are on a live broadcast!"

"What!?"

.....

At a certain shopping mall.

Ci Xiufang was shopping with her children when she heard a young couple, who were seated down beside them using their computer and mumbling about something. Subconsciously, she looked over as well.

"What! That is....."

.....

At the [Party's school](#).

Party's school here refers to the communist party's school of further training for government officials/civil servants.

Peking University Vice President, Wu Zeqing, who was currently undergoing training, was in her dormitory during lunch break and reading news online. She suddenly noticed a promotional banner of the crosstalk competition and clicked on it. She casually browsed through the website and took a look at the live broadcast on the main page. When she saw it, her eyes twitched a little and she broke into a light smile.

"Little Zhang?"

.....

Beijing Radio Station.

Big Sis Zhou shouted out loudly, "They must be crazy! Central TV has gone mad!"

Auntie Sun came over and asked, "What's the matter, Old Zhou? Why did you shout out so loudly for?"

Big Sis Zhou smacked her own thigh and said, "Quickly, have a look at this! Central TV's Department 11 is actually allowing Little Zhang appear on a video! It's even a live broadcast! This is almost defying the heavens! This is almost heaven defying!"

Zhang Ye's ex-assistant, Xiaofang, rushed over when she heard the commotion, "Is that for real? How could Central TV possibly do that unless they are crazy!"

As a result, everyone crowded around them to take a look!

F\*\*k!

Central TV really was mad!

.....

Zhang Ye's friends were all amazingly stunned!

Zhang Ye's enemies were all dumbfounded!

Deputy Station Head Jia, who was watching the live broadcast at home, nearly vomited blood!

All those who had doubted and scolded Zhang Ye nearly fainted!

It exploded all over on the internet! Everyone stared at the live broadcast footage in disbelief, their minds unable to comprehend what was going on!

"It's really Zhang Ye!"

"Didn't he get banned? Oh my God!"

"Teacher Zhang is too godly! Even after being banned and heavily blocked by the authorities, not only did his popularity increase, he even made it onto a live broadcast? This is too damn face smacking!"

"Face-smacking Zhang was born to smack faces in the first place! Ah hahahaha!"

"What is Central TV's Department 11 doing?"

"Damn, this is unbelievable!"

"Live broadcasting banned artists who don't even know how to do crosstalks? What are they thinking?! Did the signal get tapped

on wrongly?"

"It can't be wrong! This has already been on for such a long time."

"What the heck! Does Zhang Ye know dark magic!?"

"Yea, how could the most unbelievable and amazing things keep happening to him?"

"Hahaha, I'm looking forward to his crosstalk!"

"I'm only worried that he doesn't know how to do it. Crosstalks and talk shows are two very different things. Furthermore, crosstalk requires years and years of practice to perfect. What would a broadcasting major like him know about the art of crosstalk? And they even gave him a live broadcast? With this live broadcast, they're just going to embarrass themselves!"

There were those who supported.

And those that doubted.

But there were even more of those who only came for the fun of this unexpected live broadcast. Countless people had begun to come check out this live broadcast. When it came to such things, the worry was never about how controversial it may be. The worry would always be that the controversy was not big enough!

Some of the fellow crosstalkers and Zhang Ye's friends and relatives all opened up their browsers to watch the live broadcast upon hearing the news. They all wanted to see exactly how an outsider like Zhang Ye would deliver his crosstalk performance. As for why they could appear on a live broadcast, whether it was an unintended mistake or a deliberate one? No one cared about this anymore!

# Chapter 478: A Crosstalk Performance 7-8 Years Ahead Of Its Time!

---

The live broadcast started!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were performing on stage!

In comparison to the chaos going on outside the crosstalk world, the broadcast hall was extremely calm and unperturbed. Apart from the judges exchanging glances and the dazed looks on the faces of the audience, there was no other activity. Aside from a small number of staff members responsible for the live broadcast, no one else knew that the cameras in the broadcast hall were live. All the phones had already been turned off or been held for safekeeping in specific locations. While recording, the entrances were all locked. Therefore, no one received the news. Not only them, even Zhang Ye himself did not know what the current situation was like.

Bba Bba Bba.

"It's Teacher Zhang!"

"Haha, Yao Jiancai!"

"What a moment! We are actually breathing the same air as them!"

"We've got something to watch for now."

"But Teacher Zhang's crosstalk? I dare not see what's going to happen next!"

"Zhang Ye's not here to perform crosstalk anyway. He's just here to mess things up. Don't tell me you even have any expectations of him going up against professional crosstalk actors?"

"That's true."

"I guess it would be similar to his talk show style."

"Although that is not really crosstalk, the talk show is rather good too. I quite like it."

The audience were very accommodating as they clapped along with the staff who led the applause. The applause even sounded very welcoming and was obviously more supportive than the other contestants. That was unavoidable as the two's popularity was still very apparent.

The lights filled the studio and helped them stand out nicely on camera.

The other contestants, who were doing a live studio recording for the first time, were all uncomfortable after getting on stage and would feel nervous. Sometimes when the lighting was poorly placed, you wouldn't even be able to tell what was on the stage in

front of you, as the lights would blind you. But Zhang Ye stood on stage and really enjoyed the moment. He was too familiar with all of this. After a long while of not recording a program, he even felt a hint of reminiscence and wanted to shout out "I, Hu Hanson, am back again"!

Yao Jiancai was also not unfamiliar with all these either. He was already a veteran of the entertainment business for more than 10 years, so like Zhang Ye, he was also someone who had been through all of this before.

Calmness.

Just their body language alone made them stand above the other contestants.

The female judge held up her microphone and smiled, "Nice to meet you, teachers."

Yao Jiancai also smiled and said, "Ah, please don't address us so."

The female judge said in a friendly way, "Usually when the contestants come on stage, we would ask them for their introductions first, but that won't be necessary for the two of you. I do believe that most of our audience members know the two of you, but even so, they probably did not know that the both of you know how to do crosstalk too."

Another judge, who was a professional crosstalk actor said, "Let

me interrupt for a moment. I do not know about Zhang Ye, but Teacher Yao Jiancai used to be a professional crosstalk actor like us in the past."

The female judge said in surprise, "Oh? There was such a thing?"

Yao Jiancai self-deprecatingly said, "That was more than 10 years ago. I wouldn't even dare to bring it up nowadays."

The third middle-aged judge sitting at the far right seemed to not even have had the interest to listen to this, remarking, "Just let them start. Let's first listen to their performance." It was useless chatting so much. Even if Yao Jiancai was a professional who had studied crosstalk, Zhang Ye had never studied anything. He was just an amateur. Even if he carried on in this conversation, it would have the same effect as playing a zither to a cow. Moreover, this person was a celebrity who had been subjected to a complete ban. For him to come over was intentionally looking for trouble. No one believed that they could really perform a proper crosstalk. Would they imitate a talk show? Or mimic a traditional crosstalk sketch? In any case, he was completely disinterested.

The first judge said, "Okay, begin."

Contrary to what one might expect, the female judge revealed an expression of extreme interest.

It was worth mentioning that Zhang Ye caught the sight of someone seated in a corner of the audience. It was Tang Dazhang. This was the first time that Zhang Ye had seen this person.

However, since he had seen that person's picture and video before, Zhang Ye was able to recognize him immediately. Tang Dazhang was not only the judge of the first round of the preliminary competition, but he was likely here for the performances of his disciples. One could clearly tell that he originally intended to leave and had already stood on his feet, but when he caught sight of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, Tang Dazhang sat down once again. On his face was a shallow smile, as if he were waiting to watch Zhang Ye make a fool of himself.

Beside Tang Dazhang were several other crosstalk performers.

One of them said, "Allowing Zhang Ye to come pollute the crosstalk stage."

Another elderly comrade also shook his head and said, "Oh, this current crosstalk competition ... There are more and more amateurs, some of whom dare to come compete even though they don't even know what crosstalk is. I really can't continue listening to this. Look, at those people from the third group in Division A and group two from Division C? Ay! This Zhang Ye won't be any better."

Tang Dazhang smiled and said, "In a moment, when he's finished performing, the judges will tell him what crosstalk really is. Does he really think that he can employ the talk show style to masquerade as crosstalk? What a joke."

The several crosstalk performers once again began to nitpick at Zhang Ye.

The performance was about to begin and the hall immediately became quiet. All the spectators looked towards the stage.

At this moment, outside of the hall, all of those paying attention to the crosstalk competition online were all staring intently without blinking at the live broadcast - a total of tens of thousands of eyes!

.....

Zhang Ye's home.

On the phone, Mom said, "Old man, come back quickly!"

On the other end, Dad replied, "I'm grocery shopping right now, I'll be back shortly."

"Forget about getting groceries and hurry up! Our son is going to be broadcast live! He's just about to start his crosstalk performance! Hurry, hurry, hurry!" Mom was extremely emotional. She had originally thought that her son would have to say farewell to the entertainment world for good. She couldn't believe that he was already back before the public's eyes, especially in such a large competition with top nationwide ratings.

To the side, second sister asked, "Can my brother actually perform crosstalk?"

Mom exclaimed, "How would I know? I've never heard him perform it before."

Third sister harrumphed and said, "What doesn't brother know how to do? For him to dare to go compete, then he must be able to."

Big sister worriedly replied, "I hope that is true."

.....

Yao Jiancai's house.

Yao Mi was running around in circles in front of the computer. "Is my dad capable? Oh, don't lose face! Although he was formerly a professional supporting comedian, he never became successful. Now that so many years have passed, he surely has already lost all of his fundamentals. In addition, my unrivalled Teacher Zhang, when did he learn how to do crosstalk? Did he learn from my dad? Isn't that screwing with him?"

Fan Yi frowned and said, "What's the point of watching? Turn it off."

Yao Mi childishly replied, "Mom, are you still angry with Dad? Didn't the public security bureau already investigate everything? Surely, you know what kind of person dad is. He may have evil intentions, but he doesn't have the courage to do anything. How is he able to escape from that grasp of yours? Even if you gave him

ten galls, he wouldn't dare to mess around outside."

"Watch by yourself." However, Fan Yi did not leave. Instead, she sat down beside Yao Mi, 'reading.' Her eyes would stealthily look at the video of the live broadcast from time to time. Clearly, she was paying considerable attention.

.....

Somewhere in the Internet Surveillance Bureau. During the lunch break, Fan Yingyun, Fang Xiaoshui, and Meng Yi had all tuned in on the live broadcast.

Beijing Television Station. Hu Fei, the Hou brothers, Xiao Lu, and Big Fei were all watched the live broadcast as they ate.

Shanghai, Weiwo Company's WebTV department. Dong Shanshan and Zhang Ye's former colleagues were all waiting to watch the performance.

Etc, etc, etc.

That this was broadcast live was really too unexpected, so much so that many of those who didn't pay attention to Zhang Ye or Yao Jiancai were this time drawn over, watching this inconceivable live broadcast.

.....

The broadcast hall.

The field director made several gestures, indicating that it was okay to start.

Zhang Ye, on stage, saw this and smiled slightly. He glanced at the expression on the faces of the judges and some of the audience members. He knew that it was likely that everyone here did not think he was capable of performing crosstalk. That's fine. Then in today's first round preliminary competition, this brother would first simply display what is called new trade crosstalk, to display what had been polished and developed to the pinnacle by the people of his world. More than seven to eight years ahead of this world's crosstalk format.

As he smoothed his sleeves, Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Hello everyone."

Yao Jiancai joined in, "Hey, nice to meet all of you."

Zhang Ye said, "This stage will be the both of us giving you a crosstalk performance."

Yao Jiancai smiled. "Yes, it's our turn."

When the audience and those on the internet watching the live broadcast saw this, they felt a bit speechless. In crosstalk, at least 90% of them began with these boring opening lines. This was way

too stale, wasn't it? Besides, it was too insipid. Heh, looks like this Zhang Ye really didn't know anything about the art form that was crosstalk. He was too casual.

However, the moment this thought arose, the first strike came at them unexpectedly!

Zhang Ye respectfully pointed to his side. "Firstly, let me do the introductions. This is my partner, and also a distinguished elder that I respect the most, Biting Materials, Teacher Biting (homophone)!"

Immediately a great number of the audience burst into laughter.

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Biting Materials? I really am not picky with food!"

The audience laughed again. "Hahaha!"

Zhang Ye said in astonishment, "Then what should it be?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Nice! Don't tell me that you don't even know my name?"

Laughter rang out from the audience again.

Zhang Ye chuckled and said, "It's just a joke, Yao Jiancai, Teacher Yao."

Yao Jiancai said, "That's right."

Zhang Ye said, "Teacher Yao is great at crosstalk. Maybe many of you do not know that more than a decade ago, Teacher Yao was considered a professional crosstalk actor in an orthodox artistic group."

Yao Jiancai said to the audience, "That is true. There's no need to talk about things from so long ago."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Today for me to dare compete in this competition, it's because Teacher Yao brought me here. Everyone should know that I am friends with Teacher Yao despite our age gap."

Yao Jiancai said, "That's right, we are old friends."

Zhang Ye pointed at him and said, "As the saying goes, it's hard to find a cock!"

The female judge, who sat in the middle, nearly burst out laughing as the live audience also roared with laughter!

Yao Jiancai hurriedly stopped him. "Hold up, hold up! When did I become another species? It's confidant!"

"Right, confidant!" Zhang Ye said, "I have a very good

relationship with Teacher Yao. How good is it? His friends are my friends, his brothers are my brothers, his parents are my parents..."

"Yes, we have a great friendship." Yao Jiancai said.

Zhang Ye carried on, "His daughter is my daughter, his wife is my wife!"

Yao Jiancai immediately pushed him, "Go to the corner! Stop taking advantage of me!"

The audience erupted into laughter!

Tang Dazhang frowned.

The crosstalk actors beside him also could not help but let out a whimper upon hearing this.

The other two male judges also looked at each other in astonishment. They could see within each other eyes. A revised talk show? Clearly not! This was obviously a proper crosstalk, but in terms of rhythm and burden techniques, it was also not a traditional mainstream crosstalk format!

# Chapter 479: I Am A Scholar!

---

With a short opening and a few short passages, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance shocked everyone, catching them all unprepared. It was easy to explain Yao Jiancai, since he was once a professional crosstalk performer.

But for Zhang Ye?

He was a genuine layman!

The art of crosstalk had a low barrier to enter. As long as you had a mouth, you could perform it. However, to enter into this field was extremely difficult. It could absolutely not be performed well without several years to over a dozen years of practice and training. Although Zhang Ye had hosted a talk show, the basic form of a talk show was merely to set a topic, and then chat and joke about it. All kinds of joke segments could be thrown in, and could even involve guests and images, not needing to follow continuity or logic. As long as all the sketches revolved and were put together around the central topic, everything would be fine. However, this wasn't the case with crosstalk. The difficulty of crosstalk was exactly this. There were only two individuals and two fleshly throats. You could only use language to completely display characters, scenes, and circumstances. It was not something that could be casually assembled using random bits of funny joke segments.

Okay!

Hey!

Ai!

Sigh!

Just the using these few words properly required several years of training.

The art of crosstalk was something completely different from other domains!

And yet what Zhang Ye displayed was an unexpected serious and professional leading comic crosstalk performer. How could this not cause everyone to be taken aback?

When he did learn this?

He really f\*\*king knew how to perform crosstalk too??

Many people that had previously believed that Zhang Ye was an amateur who came to cause trouble, but now, everyone's concerns were left in their throats, choked up. Zhang Ye had used actual action to slap their faces!

"Old Tang? This..." Tang Dazhang's junior brother asked.

Tang Dazhang's face was expressionless, "It has only just begun. A crosstalk work is taken as a whole. An opening doesn't say much. Let's continue watching. There will definitely be mistakes."

His junior brother agreed, "That's true. The subject of the work hasn't even been revealed yet."

.....

On-stage.

Zhang Ye could not hear their soft discussions.

Yao Jiancai said, "Don't keep talking about me. Since you are done introducing me, it's about time you introduce yourself."

Zhang Ye in a showy manner, "Do I need introducing? I am not like you crosstalk actors. Look at my character." He patted himself on his chest. "Look at my temperament, I.." He then suddenly stretched out his hand and indecently lifted his pants with an exaggerated motion. "I'm a writer! Can't you tell?"

"Hahaha!"

There was a female spectator who laughed heartily, clapping a hand against her lap, "Oh my!"

Yao Jiancai remained silent as he stared at him, "I really can't

tell. Does a writer behave in such a manner? Why did you lift your pants? Moreover, this appellation isn't self-acknowledged!"

Zhang Ye smiled and replied, "Teacher Yao is once again criticizing me and pointing out my mistakes. Eh, my interactions with Teacher Yao...He is my teacher. Under normal circumstances, if there's anything I don't understand, I am willing to ask Teacher Yao for guidance."

Yao Jiancai replied, "You're flattering me."

Zhang Ye: "You probably don't know, but Teacher Yao is particularly fashionable. He understands more about high-tech things than I do. For example, at present, Weibo is extremely popular."

Yao Jiancai said to the audience, "That's right, I began to use it rather early on."

Zhang Ye: "A few years earlier, when Weibo just came out, we didn't know what it was and whether it would be useful. However, Teacher Yao used concrete actions to tell us that Weibo is really useful. Just that time, after Teacher Yao finished filming, while he was resting with his production crew at the back, he whipped out his phone to look through Weibo happily. He placed the cigarette that he was smoking on the table. When he turned back to look at it after awhile, he realized that the cigarette was gone. He didn't know who took it."

Yao Jiancai nodded while smiling, "My friends from the

production crew tend to crack jokes with me."

Zhang Ye said, "Teacher Yao wasn't anxious or mad. Actually, he knew who took it. Everyone was just joking around. Thus, Teacher Yao sent a message on Weibo—Just because I don't say it doesn't mean I don't know."

Yao Jiancai replied, "Hehe, I was just messing with him."

Zhang Ye said with a twist, "After ten minutes, his wife sent a short message—Sorry."

When the punchline was delivered, the entire crowd erupted into laughter!

"Aiyah!"

"Hahahaha!"

"I'm sorry? Pu!"

"Aiyo. I am getting cramps from laughing!"

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes, "Wasn't that great, that one Weibo message of mine cracked such a big case! Is Weibo useful only for this?"

Zhang Ye continued in a dead panner manner. "This is the importance of Weibo. A few years back, there was something very popular as well. What do we do if we want to read what Teacher Yao wrote? We go on Teacher Yao's prostitution. (piao ke)"

"Hey, wait a moment!" Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "It's called a blog (bo ke)!"

Zhang Ye replies: "Yes, blog. On there, a lot of people... ordered (clicked on) him."

Yao Jiancai curled his lips and said, "Then you can tell them that I won't be coming out for them."

In the midst of the laughter of the crowd, Zhang Ye blinked. "Then how are you going to make a living?"

Yao Jiancai stared at him, "I was making a living out of this?"

Zhang Ye responded, "What is that? Ordering you (dian ni)."

Yao Jiancai flabbergasted, "What do you mean ordering me! It is called click views (dian ji)!"

"Oh!" Zhang Ye exclaimed in realization and said, "This is the first time I know that ordering you (dian ni)... means ordering chicken (dian ji, prostitution)?"

After hearing this, the audience was momentarily stunned before bursting into laughter!

Yao Jiancai was enraged. "How can your mind be so twisted! It's the click rate (Jí lǜ)!"

Zhang Ye: "You even turned [green](#) (lǜ)?"

Reference to 绿帽, (green hat) means being made a cuckoo of

Some audience couldn't take the laughter anymore. "Hahahaha!"

Yao Jian Cai said, "Hey! No one thinks that way!"

Zhang Ye responded, "That's what I meant. Anyway, Teacher Yao is much more fashionable than the rest of us. He also gets along better than us. A few years back, when I was still in school and struggling for money, Teacher Yao was already the spokesperson for a company, serving as the poop (dabian) for their product!"

The audience burst into laughter again!

Yao Jiancai hurriedly corrected him. "What poop (dabian)?! It is spokesperson (dashi)!"

"Oh..." Zhang Ye said in confusion. "What is the difference? Was what I said wrong? Poop (dabian)? Shit (dashi)? Are you talking about its texture in the mouth or sensation of touching?"

Yao Jiancai howled, "Why are you so disgusting?! Do you have to talk like that?!"

Zhang Ye shrugged and said, "Alright, let's just put it that way. Anyway, Teacher Yao is really incredible. He shot a commercial, a drama, and even starred in a movie."

Yao Jiancai nodded his head. "Indeed, I was featured in a few."

Zhang Ye grabbed his forefinger and said, "Teacher Yao's first movie, that movie was called... called... right, it was called 'The Widow'!"

Yao Jiancai asked in confusion: "The widow? I played the widow?"

Zhang Ye: "No, you are the husband of the widow."

Yao Jiancai: "I'm dead?"

Zhang Ye answered, "This movie illustrated how a widow, after the death of her husband, strived hard in life and how she pushed forward. It was a very inspirational movie!"

Yao Jiancai stared at Zhang Ye with widened eyes. "I am not in the movie!?"

Zhang Ye answered, "You are. Without you, how would she be able

to become a widow? You were in the very first scene of the movie, at the graveyard." He illustrated with his fingers. "On top the tomb, your photo was placed there."

Yao Jiancai, "....."

The audience laughed without any restraint!

Zhang Ye looked at the crowd, "That was Teacher Yao's first movie. Un, he was even more incredible in the second movie. Teacher Yao was the male lead!"

Yao Jiancai delightfully replied, "Male lead?"

Zhang Ye said: "Yes, this movie was called 'Millstone'. It depicted how the protagonist pulled a millstone to explore the world!"

Yao Jiancai asked in a dumbfounded manner, "Pulling a millstone? [I was playing a donkey](#)?! Then, what kind of world was I exploring!? Wouldn't I just be turning in circles!"

Donkeys were used to pull mills in the past. When you pull the mill, you are turning it in circles.

The audience burst into laughter, "Aiyohahaha!"

Zhang Ye said, "The movie which Teacher Yao became famous for was actually the third one, 'Zhang Ergou Becomes Brutal and Kills His Father in a Most Urgent Tragic Tale'!"

Yao Jiancai replied, "Woah, that name is really long."

Zhang Ye: "They needed two cinema screens in order to display this title horizontally. Zhang Ergou was a bad child. After killing his father, he chopped him up and incinerated him in flames. Afterwards, when the police investigated the case, Teacher Yao's first appearance was when the coffin was opened."

Yao Jiancai questioned, "So I am still playing as a dead person? Furthermore, in many pieces this time?"

Zhang Ye answered, "It's still okay. Your next of kin was still able to recognize you by your legs."

The female judge covered her face as she giggled non-stop.

The male judge couldn't resist flashing a smile. However, he retracted his smile quickly.

Zhang Ye: "The fourth movie was a huge production. There was a thriller horror movie over at Hong Kong named 'Dumpling' and they invited Teacher Yao to make an appearance."

Yao Jiancai remarked happily, "Finally, a big production."

Zhang Ye illustrated wildly with his hands as he said, "This movie depicted how a murderer made dumplings out of the people

he killed. Teacher Yao was playing the role of the 'filling'."

Yao Jiancai replied, "Alright! Looks like even my legs were ground down this time!"

Zhang Ye gave him a thumbs up, "Incredible."

Yao Jiancai said, "What's so incredible about that? I became only minced meat!"

Some of faces of the audience were tired from laughing as their cheeks began to hurt!

Zhang Ye: "We should learn from you and respect you. You are our role model. Just like how the saying goes, there is a mountain beyond a mountain, a brothel beyond a building!"

Yao Jiancai stopped him, "That's not it! That's incorrect! You keep saying the wrong words. It is 'there is a mountain beyond a mountain, a building beyond a building'!"

Zhang Ye stared at him. "Brothel beyond a building?"

Yao Jiancai answered, "Why do you keep talking about brothels! Do you often go there? It is building beyond a building."

Zhang Ye nodded his head. "There is a mountain beyond a mountain, a building beyond a building. [A capable person has](#)

[someone screwing him from behind!](#)"

He means to say a capable person has a capable person behind his back. Capable person (nengren). He changes it into (ren neng) → person screwing, or person behind his back screwing.

Screwing (neng)—This was a slang in Beijing, as well as a phrase from the northern regions with the same meaning as 'doing'.

Yao Jiancai interrupted, "Capable person (you neng ren)!"

"Screw (neng)!" Zhang Ye followed suit.

The hands of the cameraman responsible for the filming shook as he tried to suppress his laughter!

Yao Jiancai shouted, "Who are you screwing (neng)! It is capable person (neng ren)! With this kind of standard, you still dare to claim that you are an academic? What kind of academic are you? Do you research such stuff everyday?"

Zhang Ye: "I also research other things as well, such as the art of crosstalking."

Yao Jiancai nodded in approval: "It is good to research that."

Zhang Ye said, "Crosstalking is a simple form of art, as well as a profound one. It is simple because anyone can do it as long as they have a mouth. However, it isn't easy to do it well. For example, the

addition of some cushioning words and empty words can change the tone. There are many things that one has to take note of, as well as many things to research about. Let me give you an example, 'You came, huh? Hurry up ok, uh' sit down, ah' drink some water, o' goodbye. With a cushioning word, it gives the speech an amiable tone, otherwise, it would sound out of place." He suddenly shouted hoarsely: "You came! Sit down! Drink water! Goodbye!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed in shock, "You will scare the person to death!"

Zhang Ye carried on. "For example, there are some females who like to put the empty words in front. When they meet an acquaintance outside, they would greet them, 'Yo, auntie, what are you doing ah'. It won't do if the empty word is placed at the back."

Yao Jiancai suggested,: "You give it a try?"

Zhang Ye imitated the speech of a woman: "Auntie, what are you doing... Ahyo!!!" The last syllable sounded like it was roared out.

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes. "Lad, did someone step on your foot?"

Zhang Ye pointed to the floor and said, "The auntie fell into the drain."

"Hahaha!"

"Hahahaha!"

The entire room was filled with laughter!

Judges, audience, and even the program staff and cameramen of the show were amused. Some of the young ladies among the audience even had tears flowing out from their eyes from all the laughter!

Tang Dazhang's face darkened!

The three fellow brothers beside him didn't say anything. That was because they were at a loss for words!

This work had already surpassed everyone's expectations!

# Chapter 480: Embodiment Of Guo Degang!

---

On the official website.

The discussion board beneath the live internet live broadcast page was stirring!

"Hahahaha!"

"Holy sh\*t! It's so dazzling that becoming blind!"

"Who the f\*\*k said Teacher Zhang Ye can't do crosstalk?"

"I can't take it anymore. Hahahaha! I'm already having stitches from laughing! It's too funny! Teacher Zhang is too hilarious!"

"Teacher Yao Jiancai is also great!"

"This young and old pairing is godly!"

"The two of them have so much chemistry! The burdens come one after another!"

"And did any of you notice? Zhang Ye's crosstalk is different from traditional crosstalk!"

"That's right. He does not give you a break at all. It's full of

burdens from beginning to end. A second one comes just as the first ends. This skill is so f\*\*king awesome! Previously, I was still of the idea that Teacher Zhang Ye did not know crosstalk, and did not look forward to it. Now, Teacher Zhang has once again opened our eyes! An awesome person is awesome no matter what! It seems like there's nothing Zhang Ye doesn't know how to do! To think he can do anything!"

"So interesting!"

"I love Teacher Zhang too much!"

"Just now, I found the other works in this crosstalk competition not bad, but after f\*\*king hearing Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's, I realized that bunch of crosstalk was just dogshit!"

"That's right!"

"Ditto+1!"

"Enough from me, I'll keep watching. This live broadcast was probably a mistake. When they realize it, we won't be able to watch it anymore."

"It's fine, I already recorded it."

"Me too. Such a classic work has to be left as a memento."

.....

At this moment.

Central TV's Department 11 was already in chaos.

Phone calls from Central TV Headquarter's leaders came one after another. Phone calls from other related departments also came in!

Only then did Department 11's Director Chen Huo realize that something had gone wrong. After hanging up, he immediately felt pangs of fury. He ordered Secretary An and the person-in-charge, as well as eight others, that had to do with the crosstalk competition, to see him!

"What are you all doing!?" Chen Huo said furiously.

The person-in-charge wiped his sweat and said, "Director Chen, I...I was just following your instructions."

Chen Huo slammed the table, "Bullshit! The two of them are on the ban list in black and white! Not only did you not act in accordance with the ban, you even gave them a live broadcast? Do you want to f\*\*king die!?" He really felt exasperated from his anger that his words were full of vulgarities.

The person-in-charge exclaimed, "It was Secretary An who told me..."

Secretary An turned nasty. "What did I tell you? I said that you have to manage the two of them well!"

The person-in-charge stared and said, "Didn't you say they need not be managed?"

Secretary An nearly fainted. "I even said to mind the ban!"

The person-in-charge said, "Didn't you say we need not mind the ban?"

Secretary An said as if he wanted to vomit blood, "What sort of ears do you have? I even said do not have recordings, and asked if you clearly got that."

The person-in-charge said, "I heard you say to do recordings, and even to do the recordings clearly..."

When Chen Huo and the relevant staff heard this, they nearly vomited blood. Holy sh\*t, what the f\*\*k was all this!? Are you f\*\*king spies sent by the enemy!?

No matter how foolish the person-in-charge was, he finally realized it was all a blunder. Your sister! So it had nothing to do with the transfer of the SARFT's Deputy Chief that sparked off a political war. He hurriedly tried to explain. "Our cellphone reception today in the station wasn't good. It was quite intermittent, and the sound wasn't too clear, so I misunderstood

your intentions...Aiyah, Hey! Then I'll get them to cut the live broadcast signal right away! I'll do it right away!"

Chen Huo roared, "Go and do it now!"

The person-in-charge ran out in a rush to make a phone call. Du Du Du. No one in the office in charge of the live broadcast picked up. As such, he ran upstairs personally and pushed opened door to the office in charge of the live broadcast signal. "Where is everyone? Why didn't you pick up the phone? Hurry and cut the internet live broadcast!"

A female employee said at a loss whether to laugh or cry, "There's no way to cut it. Just about half a minute ago, a few people in charge of the live broadcast got food poisoning after eating the lunch boxes. While they were rushing to the bathroom, they accidentally bumped into the door and closed it. Now there's no one in there, and the keys are in the control room!"

Indeed, many male employees were tinkering in front of the door. There was no way to open it!

The person-in-charge said anxiously, "What about the spare key?"

The female employee said, "It's in the annex building. Someone is already on the way to get it."

The person-in-charge shouted, "Why are there even more

troubles the more anxious I get!"

He could not wait any longer. He rushed to the recording venue. He decided to cut the signal directly there, but he too knew that it was likely to be too late. The crosstalk performance was almost done! Heavens, are you kidding me!? And that Zhang Ye! A problem with the cellphone reception? Every word was heard wrongly by him? After realizing the live broadcasting error, the staff had food poisoning? And even accidentally locked the door? The spare key had not been retrieved yet? This whole series of messy events was too much of a coincidence!

Zhang Ye!

This person was really too damn sinister!

.....

At the live broadcast venue.

Waves of laughter surged like tidal waves, and they happened wave after wave!

Zhang Ye stood onstage in a high-spirited manner, and was even coughing in a humorous manner. "When it comes to the art form, crosstalk, there's so much to talk about. Now, crosstalk is quite well developed. Look, you can even have such a large scale competition at Central TV. It receives the concern and love all over the country. Compared to the past, crosstalk was faced with all

kinds of difficulties at every turn. Back then, crosstalk actors were street performers. It was hard work and wasn't easy."

Yao Jiancai sighed and said, "That was the case."

Zhang Ye says: "[As the saying goes](#), even if the gale were to die down, all would still be gone when the rain falls."

The saying originates from the street vendors and stalls. Even if the storm isn't as bad, they still are unable to do business when it is raining. i.e. The situation may not be as bad, but actually it doesn't make a difference.

Yao Jiancai replied, "You're right."

Zhang Ye says, "Initially, we wanted to do it properly. However, when it was time to pay, with a breeze of the wind, everyone disappeared. Fine, I worked in vain that day. The same goes for rain as well. The moment it rains, no one would be outside to listen to crosstalk performances. Thus, crosstalk is different from other industries, such as the bricklayer. Bricklayers are overjoyed whenever it rains.

Yao Jiancai asked, "Why would they be happy?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Drinking his beer at home, he listens to the wind blow outside... Kacha! His mood immediately lifts. When the rain stops, he would have a job to do. He shouts for his son..." He casually pointed to the side. "Go, buy me 100g of beer."

Yao Jiancai pushed him, "Why are you pointing at me!"

Zhang Ye blinked. "I was just using you as an example."

Yao Jiancai said, "Even so, I won't allow it. Point towards that side."

The audience laughed heartily!

Zhang Ye continued on. "Huaaaa... Kacha, go, get me another 100g."

Yao Jiancai asked, "You drank 200g like that?"

Zhang Ye said, "Huaaaaa... Kacha, get me another 100g."

Yao Jiancai asked, "You are still drinking?"

Zhang Ye responded, "Huaaa... Kacha! Un, I can't drink anymore this time round."

Yao Jiancai was curious. "Why aren't you drinking this time round?"

Zhang Ye flicked his hand. "My house collapsed."

Yao Jiancai replied, "Hey, it seems that too heavy a rain isn't

good either."

This punchline sent another wave of laughter through the hundreds of members in the audience!

However, there was a rule limiting every contesting group's performance time. It was okay if one's performance ended earlier, but it could not exceed 10 minutes. Only in the semifinals and finals would the time limit be raised to 15 minutes or 20 minutes. They didn't give that much time in the preliminary rounds. After all, there were too many people in the competition and only 10 groups could take turns to do the recording. It would be considered fast for them if they could finish the recording tomorrow. If they were to be any slower, they might only finish on the day after the next. Thus, it was about time for the conclusion of Zhang Ye's performance.

There was no one to inform them offstage, but Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were well-aware of it. Especially for Zhang Ye, as a professional host, when the program dictated how many minutes he was given, he was able to calculate the remaining time left within a margin of error of three seconds without even looking at a watch.

Another minute left.

It was time to put the finishing touches.

Zhang Ye gave Yao Jiancai a wink, and no longer added anything more.

Yao Jiancai got the message. "Since you said you are a scholar, that means you can write poems?"

When the audience heard this, they all responded!

"Haha!"

"Give us one!"

"Give us a poem!"

Everyone knew of Zhang Ye's famous ability of writing poems.

However, Zhang Ye pushed Yao Jiancai. "Are you trying to harm me?"

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "How am I harming you?"

Zhang Ye said, "My poems have already caused so much trouble, and you still want me to write one!?"

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

The audience kicked up a row.

Having scolded the radio station, disparaging his leaders, belittling SARFT, Zhang Ye's poems had indeed caused quite a stir in the past, and had sparked off numerous controversies.

Yao Jiancai bemused, "Then give us two couplets."

Zhang Ye asked, "What should I write?"

Yao Jiancai gave it a thought, "Write one for the officials."

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "Do you really think there's not enough trouble?!"

Yao Jiancai said, "What's the big deal? We have freedom of speech."

Zhang Ye said, "Then I'll write one for the officials of the old society."

Yao Jiancai said, "Why must it be the old society? Do it for both the new and old society together."

Zhang Ye said, "Alright then, since you dare to die, I'll dare to bury you."

Yao Jiancai said, "Hey, what are you saying?"

Zhang Ye pondered for a moment before saying, "Let me write a comparison between old and new officials. Well, the first half is: Brown rice, pumpkin soup, single wife, a bunch of kids."

Yao Jiancai looked at him. "Then what about the second half? "

Zhang Ye: "White rice, turtle soup, ten kids, a bunch of wives!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Ah, then the lateral comparison?"

Zhang Ye said, "Attainted sooner or later!"

Yao Jiancai agreed, "Heh, yes, they should be attainted."

Hearing those words, the audience offstage clapped their hands!

Yao Jiancai smiled. "This couplet is really interesting. Un, how about you write another one, how about one for me and my wife?"

Zhang Ye replied, "Sure."

Yao Jiancai was extremely happy. "So, what is the upper half of the couplet?"

Zhang Ye pondered for a moment. "The sword of a hero doesn't

age!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "What about the lower half? Where is my wife?"

Zhang Ye replied, "...The madam's sultry never wanes!"

Pfft!

The audience erupted into laughter. "Hahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai was speechless. "Comparing the both laterally?"

Zhang Ye casually said, "Adulterous..."

Before he could even say 'couple', Yao Jiancai smacked him and said, "Damn you!"

The crosstalk ended!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai smiled and stood straight before bowing to the audience. Then, deafening applause filled the entire recording studio!

Bba Bba Bba Bba!

All of the audience members gave them a standing ovation!

"Alright!"

"Well said!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Too awesome!"

"Divine piece of work!"

"Zhang Ye! Zhang Ye! Zhang Ye!"

Even the female judge stood up from the judges' table, giving her applause to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Then, she raised her hand and gave them a big thumbs up!

# Chapter 481: The First Preliminary Round Has Ended!

---

The applause lasted for more than ten seconds!

Everyone was still clapping like there was no way to stop!

This scene, where the audience gave such a passionate response, surprised Yao Jiancai. He found it unexpected. Were they f\*\*king giving this applause to us?

Previously, when he matched lines with Zhang Ye, they had only picked a few lines to practice. The both of them did not have the time to do any systematic practice. Actually, Yao Jiancai did not have a good idea of "I am a Scholar". Some of the joke segments were added on by Zhang Ye in an impromptu fashion. The work was produced by Zhang Ye from beginning to end. Yao Jiancai was just going along with it. He felt that the crosstalk wouldn't be bad, and that the jokes were fresh, but he never expected the response from the audience to be this passionate!

"Alright!"

"The both of you are the absolute best!"

"Teacher Zhang!"

"Teacher Yao!"

What a great feeling!

So exhilarating!

Yao Jiancai felt excited too. In the past, he never had this sort of excitement when he did crosstalk. As he was in an artistic group in the past, he would follow the group to do shows for elderly folks. If not, it would be a performances in the rural villages or at some random school. They were all small stages and the performance fees were not a lot. There were no tickets either and he just received a fixed salary. His performance at crosstalk with his previous partner was average too, so naturally he did not enjoy much popularity. The audience's reaction wasn't good either, which made him lose his confidence. Hence, he had abandoned crosstalk, and embarked down the path of acting. This had always been a regret in his heart.

But today, Yao Jiancai had once again found the excitement and confidence he once felt when he stood on stage for the first time, doing his first crosstalk performance more than a decade ago!

F\*\*k, so I can actually do so well!

So there were so many people who liked listening to my crosstalk!

Yao Jiancai found it difficult to find himself as he clasped his hands and said, "Thank you, thank you everyone."

Zhang Ye also smiled and thanked the audience. He was pleased with the audience's reaction. It also indicated that he had made the correct bet. It showed that the crosstalk works that led years ahead of this world would still work even in this world! This was one of the most mature works of Guo Degang in a small theater, "Scholar". The main subject was this, but Zhang Ye had added a few things in, and changed bits of it. For example, the joke about "Biting Materials" came from Zhang Ye's own wisdom.

"I can't wait to ask this question." The female judge did not sit down and instead, stayed standing as she picked up her microphone.

The moment she spoke, the applause from the audience began to slowly die down.

The female judge said, "I want to know who produced this work?"

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "Do you think I have that sort of literary talent?"

The female judge looked at Zhang Ye, "It was all created by Teacher Little Zhang?"

Yao Jiancai patted Zhang Ye on the shoulder. "Idea, theme, packaging, and pacing were all done by my old brother here in a single night."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "It's mainly thanks to Teacher Yao being able to carry me well."

Yao Jiancai said, "Haha, it is also partly that."

Zhang Ye said, "We have an agreement that it's 30% of the main character, and 70% the fall-guy."

Yao Jiancai said, "Indeed, there is."

Zhang Ye said, "To do good crosstalk, the main character and fall-guy have to have conflict, so lacking anything would not work."

Yao Jiancai said, "That's right."

Zhang Ye said, "There are four things to do in crosstalk, lie, cheat, steal, and fool."

Yao Jiancai said, "Hey, why did you change it? It's speak, learn, amuse and sing."

Zhang Ye said, "Right, firstly, the thing about 'speak' isn't simple."

Yao Jiancai said, "Tell me about it?"

The audience were stunned for a moment before they laughed again. The competition was over! The judge just asked you a question, but why did the both of you begin another round of crosstalk!?

The female judge was extremely delighted. "Well done, I can't even cut in. Teachers, let me interject. This year's crosstalk competition has twice the number of recording venues as last year's, so the second preliminary will begin tomorrow at its earliest. Will we be able to hear from you tomorrow?"

Zhang Ye said yes with a smile.

He and Old Yao were just playing a joke.

The female judge looked at them and said, "It should be an evaluation period after this, but I really have no idea how to comment on your work. Teacher Qu, do you have any comments?"

The third judge sitting beside her shook his hand. "You do it."

The female judge looked at Teacher Qu and said, "I'm not a professional crosstalk actress, but as a gala's director, I frequently come into contact with crosstalk works. I've heard at least a hundred, if not two hundred crosstalk performances. I can't say much about the technical angle of your works, but from a personal point of view, this is the best crosstalk performance that I have ever heard since I was born! There is no match!"

This evaluation was too high!

The audience gave their applause once again!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai said, "Thank you Teacher."

For some reason, the head judge did not give any comments. The other two professional crosstalk actors also remained silent and did not comment. They did not comment on the work from any professional point of view, allowing the female judge to do so for them. This was unprecedented.

It was the same offstage too.

Tang Dazhang remained silent.

Tang Dazhang's fellow seniors and juniors all turned silent!

One could tell that these crosstalk actors all had ugly expressions. Who knew that not only Zhang Ye could do crosstalk, he could even do it so superbly and in such a wonderful manner? Although they never laughed from beginning to end, they knew in their hearts that the burdens Zhang Ye threw out were stunning. Many of them had been in crosstalk for decades, but only today did they learn that crosstalk could be done in such a f\*\*king manner!?

In fact, many people from crosstalk knew, and had communicated this in private that the crosstalk world had reached a bottleneck. They were walking in place for many years, and

although the symptoms weren't obvious, it was already a declining trend. However, Zhang Ye's "I am a Scholar" had given all these crosstalk actors a taste of a new "post-modern" flavor!

Post-modern did not mean that it had transcended reality, but instead meant that it had exceeded the standards of this era. It was leading this era's standards!

Everything was linked!

One burden after another!

It was different from their traditional methods of delivery. It had attained maximum entertainment for commercial viability. It had pushed the highlight of crosstalk, humor, to the forefront. From the reactions of the audience, regardless if Tang Dazhang and company liked it or disliked it, the audience liked it. This was the greatest award that a crosstalk performance could receive. This could be also said that it had broken through the bottleneck for the future crosstalk industry, known as commercial crosstalk!

What was a bit ironic was that this commercial "post-modern" crosstalk work was thrown out by a television host who had never learned crosstalk? A layman had taught so many crosstalk seniors a lesson? This was something they could not accept. Furthermore, the usage of a few terms and packaging in the work felt tawdry, and felt disdain for it!

However, Zhang Ye didn't care what they thought or how they evaluated it. In fact, Zhang Ye had never thought highly of a

person like Tang Dazhang.

The performance was over.

The next group of contestants went onstage.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai bade farewell to the audience. As they disembarked the stage with arms over each other's shoulders, they walked out of the recording studio.

"Old Yao, your reaction was pretty quick." Zhang Ye said with a smile.

Yao Jiancai chuckled. "Although a few lines were improvised on the spot by you, I am a professional after all, so I could match you well." Saying that, he laughed again. "Hey, but when comparing the two of us, it is as if you are the professional crosstalk actor. I'm even wondering how you got all the basics down so well? How is that mouth of yours made?!"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Don't forget I earn a living using this mouth! I never practiced crosstalk in the past, but this mouth of mine is my forte after all. I don't dare to speak about other things, but when it comes to scolding and trampling on others, I have never lost!"

"I can tell." Yao Jiancai said, "Your wickedness is all over your mouth. Well done, after you trampled on me, you even trampled my wife! Don't you run. We agreed previously that you have to go

home with me this afternoon. You need to talk to her!"

Zhang Ye said in exasperation, "Don't. I'm not going."

Yao Jiancai grabbed onto him without letting him go. "Haha, that won't do."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I'm afraid she will beat me up."

As the two of them chatted, there were a few anxious shouts in front of them.

"Has it been halted?"

"It's already halted!"

"Aiyah, but it's already too late!"

"Do you know what happened? Something big has happened!"

"What's the matter?"

"The two banned celebrities were broadcasted live on the internet by the station! I heard our head of this segment misheard the instructions of the higher-ups and made a mistake!"

"Ah? Wouldn't that be big trouble?"

"That's right. The station leaders are infuriated!"

"I believe he will be held accountable eventually. After all, Decree #43 has just been announced, yet our Department 11 immediately went against it? Man, this is going to be a huge mess!"

"That Teacher Zhang fellow is still a god of plague! He leaves destruction in his wake everywhere he goes!"

"But you don't say. Zhang Ye's character might be a bit wicked, and his temper is a bit like a hooligan, but did you hear his 'I am a Scholar'? It was truly awesome!"

"Really?"

"Go watch it. He's completely on a different level than those other contestants. I was listening outside and was laughing in stitches!"

Everyone in the program team were discussing it!

When Yao Jiancai heard this, he was stunned. "What? It was broadcasted live? Holy sh\*t! Is this reality or fantasy? A mistake? Could there be such a coincidence? Hahahaha! Old bro, God is helping us!"

God?

That esteemed person isn't so free!

Zhang Ye was amused upon hearing this. Maybe amongst everyone who knew of this matter, he was the only one who knew the true reason. This was f\*\*king all due to the five times difficulty reduction from the dice! He was initially worried how to let everyone see this work of his, but now, Zhang Ye was completely relieved!

# Chapter 482: First!

---

The live broadcast ended.

There were only positive comments from the netizens!

"That's freaking classic!"

"The sword of a hero doesn't age, the madam's sultry never wanes? Ah hahahaha!"

"That brain of Teacher Zhang Ye is really too quick witted. He's worthy of being labeled as a treasure of humanity. I didn't expect that 10 short minutes of crosstalking could be done in such an extraordinary way?"

"That was too fun!"

"I got goosebumps listening to that! That was very satisfying!"

"But that was bordering on the line of controversy, haha!"

"It's acceptable since the preliminaries are only broadcasted over the internet, so the censors would have less stringent standards for it. If it were broadcasted live on TV, then Zhang Ye would have to modify quite a few of his joke segments. They would definitely not have allowed him to say that."

"I believe you shouldn't even think about a live broadcast on TV. Take a look at the official website. The live broadcast has been halted. 'I am a Scholar' was there a moment ago, but now it has been deleted!"

"What? Deleted?"

"Then why did they air it live?"

"I heard that it was aired erroneously due to some unexpected complications with communication!"

"Which means the ban on Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao remains indefinitely?"

"Damn it! I was happy for nothing. I thought Central TV ignored the ban! So it was just a mistake?"

All traces of 'I am a Scholar' had disappeared from the competition's official website. Many netizens, who had not watched the live broadcast, had rushed in to take a look at the crosstalk deemed as a classic by so many. They immediately began to rouse as some even began cursing!

"Why is it gone?"

"We haven't watched it yet!"

Numerous people began lodging complaints with the official website. However, Central TV's Department 11 remained indifferent to them. They were completely ignored.

However, just as everyone was feeling a great sense of regret, a small video website posted a video of 'I am a Scholar'. It was obvious that it had been recorded straight from the live stream, as it was identical. Furthermore, it was also a high resolution version. Following that, numerous video websites and discussion forms also posted Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk performance. Of course, they were not posted by the websites, but were uploaded by netizens.

Everyone was amused!

"It is so timely!"

"Nice, I can watch it again!"

"Haha, empowering!"

"F\*\*k! I finally got to see it! No wonder so many people gave their kudos! This crosstalk is absolutely wonderful!"

At this moment, a heritage of intangible culture, that was passed down from China's Song dynasty, revealed its power once more—Piracy!

A few videos of 'I am a Scholar' were taken down from several

video websites. It was unknown if it was the website's doing or because they had received orders from higher management. Clicking on the video would return a "Video does not exist" error, but immediately following that, there would be more pirated copies appearing on other video websites. Deleting one, sprouted two. Deleting two would sprout ten. There was no way of completely deleting them all. Even on mainstream video websites, the views on 'I am a Scholar' had risen so much that it was in the trending rankings. In a short moment, it had reached the top 20!

Similarly, the votes for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were rising!

The National Crosstalk Competition had been going strong for about six or seven hours now. The competition was intense. A few excellent crosstalk works were very well-liked, and their fans rushed to vote for them. They wished that the excellent crosstalk actors would be pushed to the top. Before the end of the voting, the first to third place votes were enjoying a stable position. The third ranked group was a black horse. No one had heard of these two new crosstalk actors in the past. Second place was a somewhat famous pair of crosstalk actors. The person who currently in first place was the crosstalk actor who had to pull out last year's competition due to health complications. Although he had yet to perform, the amount of popularity he enjoyed was just too high, so he had already received a large number of votes. Some people evaluated that, if not for his pulling out due to health reasons, last year's champion would definitely have been him. Hence, this Teacher Peng was temporarily in first place with 8300 votes.

As for Tang Dazhang's two disciples in Division C, they were ranked fifth. They were, however, ranked first within Division C.

Of course, these numbers were from ten minutes ago, before Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had gone onstage. Now, the rankings of the preliminaries had undergone a groundbreaking change!

And it was one that made everyone burst out with laughter!

Why? That was because in the voting options for the competition, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's names were not written at all! It was as if these two banned contestants were not participating in the competition. The listings of the contestants from Division C were on the second page, and they were densely packed with text, but on the eighth line, Division C, Team #8 was empty. There was no name on it, but there was a voting radio button on the right, similar to every other contestants.

There was no name, but they could still receive votes!

Anyone who paid a bit of attention could guess who the blank name belonged to!

Hence, during the live broadcast, the voting numbers began changing!

A 100 votes!

A 1000 votes!

**2000 votes!**

When the live broadcast ended, when 'I am a Scholar' began to go viral on the internet, the values had paused slightly before instantly exploding!

**10,000!**

**50,000!**

**100,000!**

Finally, under everyone's unbelieving gaze, in just half an hour, Teacher Peng, who was previously first with over 9000 votes, was now second! And first place belonged to the two crosstalk actors with blank names. Yes! The names were blank! And the votes amounted to 110,000! It was more than ten times higher than Teacher Peng, who was now in second place! There were even people who did some calculations, and realized that the total votes received by these two blank crosstalk actors was...more than the votes received by the first fifty contestants in the crosstalk competition combined!

"Holy f\*\*k!"

"That's too fierce!"

"This is crazy!"

"My eyes!"

It was a total wipe out!

It was an inhuman gap!

At this moment, Central TV's Department 11 was stunned. The audience, that was paying careful attention to the competition, was stunned. Those crosstalk competition contestants were also stunned!

Many people had yet to understand what was happening!

A Division J contestant exclaimed, "What's this? Why are there so many votes? And there's no name? Did the system make a mistake? "

A Division G contestant even lodged a complaint. "What's up with first place? There's a problem! Someone must be faking votes!"

Someone from Division I shouted, "It's a conspiracy!"

To increase so crazily to 110,000 votes in half an hour? Are we seeing a freaking ghost? That's impossible! In the preliminaries from previous years, the first place, after three rounds of preliminaries, would only have votes that numbered in the tens of

thousands, but now? This was just the first day of the preliminaries! How could there be such a heaven-defying vote counts?

This was a complete wipe out!

Then what the hell are we here for? Just do it yourself. All of us can pack up and go home! The difference was too great!

However, many of the audience, who were in the know, were amused seeing these people lodging complaints and shouting about conspiracy theories. They began replying below in volumes as if they had agreed on it earlier.

"Hur Hur, person below, maintain formation."

"Hur Hur, person below, maintain formation."

"Hur Hur.."

A whole series of Hur Hur's appeared with more than a hundred replies!

Finally, a 'kind person' explained to them. "As to what happened, go take a look at 'I am a Scholar', and you'll know. Oh right, it's not on the official website. You can only watch a pirated copy on another video website. Well, as for it being a conspiracy, all of you can probably guess correctly. There is indeed a conspiracy, but it is one of banning. Take a look at the votes for the two 'nameless

people'. They actually received that many votes while under a complete ban. If they were not banned, the official website would have written their names. If their videos could be put up, I believe the number of votes they receive would be even higher!"

Number one on the rankings was just too eye-catching!

## **110,000 votes was too eye-catching!**

Even though there was no name, with Central TV's Department 11 concealing it somewhat, how could anyone who had voted for "Nameless" not know who they really were? Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had really conquered all the members of the audience with their crosstalk performance. This was why they received such an overwhelming number of votes! It was because after watching 'I am a Scholar', the audience found it hard to swallow any other crosstalk performance, even if they had liked them in the past! It was like the difference between a scud missile and a nuclear bomb! They were both bombs, but there was a qualitative difference! The latter led the former by leaps and bounds in terms of technology! Zhang Ye's crosstalk was similar!

"First place!"

"Everyone is truly supportive!"

"Hahaha, there are so many people supporting Teacher Yao and Teacher Zhang?"

"That's because everyone's aesthetic standards are about the same. This first place is truly well deserved. There is no other way besides it. There is no room for doubt either!"

"I think some people's faces are already swollen!"

"Those people who shouted daily, saying how Zhang Ye was doomed. Come on out and shout for me again! Despite being banned, Teacher Zhang Ye has been able to turn the tides and appear back in the eyes of our nation. He accomplished whatever needed to be done. What sort of heaven defying act is this!? So what if he's banned? Teacher Zhang's popularity still grows! He can still carry on dazzling in the entertainment industry!"

"Well said!"

"Zhang Ye won't go down!"

"Teacher Zhang did not do anything wrong to begin with! Him being banned was unjustified! Now, all is fine. I'm really happy for Teacher Zhang Ye! Finally, he can vent the pent up anger in him!"

"Old Yao also suffered from injustice."

"Haha, I'm giving a Like to both Teachers!"

"Hold unyielding! No matter where the winds blow from! Just thinking of Teacher Zhang's line in that poem, it's uplifting! Teacher Zhang has not disappointed us! Well done!"

"The two of them were still tough despite knowing they were in a powerless situation. Even though they knew it was hard to go against the tides, they still shouted on stage, shouting their voice out for everyone to hear. Don't you think it's admirable? No matter how the outside world evaluates Zhang Ye, in my heart, Zhang Ye is a heroic warrior!"

"Heroes never fall!"

"Teacher Zhang, hold on!"

The tenacious "fight" Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had performed touched many people. People began leaving messages and cheering for them!

.....

In the overall rankings of the preliminaries, the votes for the nameless team kept soaring!

Even on the Celebrity Rankings, the situation where Tang Dazhang, who was nearly about to surpass Zhang Ye, was reversed. With this explosive increase, from the numbers in the detailed page, Zhang Ye's rankings shot up in a straight line by three or four rankings. He was no longer the third from the bottom amongst C-list celebrities. As for Tang Dazhang, he was still hovering amidst the D-list celebrities. Every time he was about to catch up to Zhang Ye, no matter what, he would fail to do so. Now, with 'I am a Scholar' released, Tang Dazhang's hope for climbing into the C-list

rankings was slim. As for thinking about surpassing Zhang Ye, it was probably much more realistic for him to surpass the lowest person on the C-list celebrities. After Zhang Ye's crosstalk performance, the distance between him and Tang Dazhang increased even more!

# Chapter 483: This Is What A Man Of God Is!

---

Afternoon.

A little past 2.

This was probably the warmest point of the day. While under the winter sun, Zhang Ye's BMW X5 slowly drove into an upscale residential district with Yao Jiancai.

"There, I've brought you here." Zhang Ye stopped the car.

Yao Jiancai tugged at him. "Cut the crap. Go up with me."

Zhang Ye exclaimed, "You are insisting on pulling me to be your shield?"

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "If you don't come, my wife probably won't even open the door for me. Hurry, how can you not help your brother out?"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "I'm mainly afraid of her beating me to death."

After a long period of heckling, Zhang Ye finally went up together with Yao Jiancai.

Upstairs.

Yao Jiancai rubbed his hands together before pressing the doorbell nervously and gently.

A moment later, footstep could be heard approaching the door. It was the pitter-patter of slippers. Then, the door's peephole went dark. Clearly, someone was leaning over to look out at them.

Yao Jiancai hurriedly said, "Dear, it's me."

There was no movement inside. The peephole brightened once more. It was as if the person had walked away.

Yao Jiancai anxiously knocked on the door. "Dear, open the door. Let me in first. We can talk. Daughter? Where's my daughter? Open the door for Dad!"

With the door in between them, they could hear a vague conversation between women, but they could not make out what was being said.

Yao Jiancai could not do a thing. He could only move back and stretch out his hand to gesture towards Zhang Ye.

Zhang Ye had no choice but to walk forward and knock on the door. "Sister, it's me, Zhang Ye. I happened to drop by with Old Yao to say hello to you. I brought you some fruits too."

With that, Zhang Ye received a treatment completely different from Yao Jiancai. In less than two seconds, the door was unlocked, revealing a middle-aged woman's face. She was slightly plump, and had a couple look with Yao Jiancai. She hurriedly opened the gate and said with a warm smile. "It's Teacher Zhang! Come on in."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Nice to meet you Sister. I was in such a rush that I didn't buy anything much except this bit of fruit, as well as some of the Brain Gold that I'm endorsing." Wu Mo had given Zhang Ye many boxes of Brain Gold. He kept it in his car, and could use it at any time. Since Brain Gold was meant to be given as a gift, it was very apt.

Fan Yi exclaimed, "You are too kind. You don't have to bring anything when you come here. You are our Mi Mi's teacher. I was wondering when to pay you a visit, but it ended up with you coming first."

Yao Mi also jumped out of the room with bright eyes. "Teacher Zhang!"

Zhang Ye greeted her.

Fan Yi sat Zhang Ye down. "Teacher Zhang, how's our Mi Mi's studies? Is she especially naughty in school?"

"Not at all. Yao Mi is serious and hardworking. She is also very motivated and often asks if she's unsure of something. It's a good thing that she likes to get to the bottom of things." Zhang Ye said politely.

Fan Yi poured a cup of water for him, and then made some tea. She said with a chuckle, "This child isn't very obedient, so please give more attention to her at school. If she's naughty, feel free to punish her. You don't have to give us face."

Yao Mi couldn't stand for this as she said, "Mom, I'm already a college student! How can you talk like I'm still a young child. Furthermore, I'm so obedient at school. I've never played truant when it comes to Teacher Zhang's class."

Fan Yi said, "So that means you play truant for other classes?"

The three of them began chatting.

Yao Jiancai was left hanging in the corner. He coughed again and again, but other than Zhang Ye glancing at him, the mother-daughter duo ignored him.

Zhang Ye could tell that they needed a way to ease into the situation. Fan Yi probably already knew that Old Yao had been a victim in all of this, so he said, "Sister, for the matter previously, I can vouch for Old Yao that there was truly nothing going on. Give me some face and don't fault him."

Yao Jiancai said at the appropriate time, "Yes, yes. There truly was nothing. I can swear to the heavens!"

Fan Yi looked at Old Yao and tsked. She then turned her head

back at Zhang Ye and changed into a kindly expression, saying, "Teacher Zhang, it is because you came and I gave you face. If not, I would not have let him enter. I don't believe a single word of his, while your words...I believe them."

Yao Jiancai said, "Yes, yes. A teacher of the people doesn't tell lies!"

Fan Yi ignored him and said, "Has he been staying at your place for the past two days? Sorry for causing you trouble."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "You are welcome. It's fine."

At this point, Fan Yi leered at Old Yao. "Sit. What are you standing there for?"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed and immediately leaned towards the sofa in high spirits. He then poured a cup of tea for himself while smiling. He knew he was going to be fine.

Yao Mi was never angry, but had been going along with her mother's song and dance. Seeing her mother turn soft, she went out to cross her arm around one of Yao Jiancai's arm with a grin. "Dad, I watched the internet live broadcast. Your crosstalk performance with Teacher Zhang today was wonderful! It was so humorous!"

Yao Jiancai began bragging, "Of course. Who do you think your Dad is? A professional crosstalk actor, and having debuted for so

many years. Although I haven't performed for some time, all my basic foundations are still there!"

Fan Yi deflated him by saying, "What are you bragging about? It was all Teacher Zhang carrying you."

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "That's true. My old brother's creative genius was absolutely wonderful. There was not a single fault to pick for the dozen or so burden jokes in the crosstalk performance from start to finish!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "Sis, I came here to offer my humble apology. That joke was a joke and nothing more, so I hope you won't mind it."

Fan Yi said with a laugh, "Do you think I'm so petty? Don't forget Old Yao was previously in the crosstalk line. As a family member of a crosstalk artist, if I couldn't take such a small joke, then what else can I do? Besides, that 'the madam's beauty never wanes' sentence really amused me greatly."

Yao Mi yelped, "I was laughing in stitches when I heard it! Hahaha!"

Yao Jiancai raised his chin. "Little Zhang, isn't my wife magnanimous?"

Zhang Ye gave a big thumbs up, "Magnanimous!"

Fan Yi stared at Old Yao and said, "Stop trying to flatter me. When Teacher Zhang is gone, I'll have it out with you."

"Old bro, then you are prohibited from leaving today," Yao Jiancai said with a laugh, "Stay for dinner. Taste my wife's cooking. She previously nagged me to invite you over for a meal, but you were busy, and I was busy, so we never had the time. Now that the both of us are free, and have no work to do, you must eat this meal. Let's have a good drink together. Giving you a treat sure isn't easy."

Fan Yi invited him. "Yes, I'll go buy groceries in a while."

Zhang Ye did not stand on ceremony. "Alright, then I'll be in for a treat today."

Following that, the four of them began to talk and laugh together.

It was obvious that Fan Yi thought highly of Zhang Ye. Firstly, he was a Peking University lecturer, and could take care of Yao Mi in school in certain ways. Secondly, Zhang Ye and Old Yao's crosstalk performance had awed her greatly. Their working relationship would tighten as a result. Thirdly, Yao Jiancai had many disreputable friends, but none of them were his true friends. Zhang Ye was a true friend, so Fan Yi naturally treated Zhang Ye as a VIP. A short while later, she had finished grocery shopping and preparing dinner. There were about nine dishes and was quite a sumptuous meal.

On the other side.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai also became busy as they began receiving quite a few phone calls.

.....

Mom's phone call.

"Son."

"Mom, did you see my crosstalk?"

"Of course! You Dad even smacked his thighs and cheered! Your sisters were at our place this afternoon too. They praised you to the moon. Nice going! You weren't an embarrassment to me!"

"Of course, how could I be an embarrassment?"

"What are you going to do for the next preliminary round?"

"I haven't thought of anything yet. I'll think about it in a while."

.....

Former leader, Hu Fei's phone call.

"Haha, Little Zhang."

"Boss."

"I just learned that you can do crosstalk!"

"Hey, it was all nonsense."

"If that was nonsense, then few people in this world can do it well. Back then, I thought you were a layman. Who knew that you are really more professional than those professional crosstalk actors!"

.....

Big Saber Bro, Fan Yingyun's phone call.

"Teacher Zhang, nice luck. Central TV actually gave you a live broadcast?"

"That's right. I was just lucky."

"This seems like the precursor of you causing a stir in the crosstalk world! I support you! Fight it out with them! My large saber can no longer endure the thirst!"

"Man."

.....

Many friends came calling.

There were well-wishes, congratulations, and some were that of shock. Some of them craved to see the world burn. Everyone said something different, but all of them basically supported Zhang Ye. They also gave a very high evaluation of Zhang Ye's performance. They were once again convinced by Zhang Ye's capabilities!

A few days ago, when the ban was issued, everyone believed that there would be no way for Zhang Ye to rise up again, that he would no longer be able to continue staying in the entertainment industry. They believed that he would only be able to switch careers to do something else, but who knew, that in just a few days, Zhang Ye managed to open up a path in the crosstalk world that no one expected despite an all-out ban placed on him. It was too shocking!

His popularity was increasing by the day!

Was this even a ban? Why was he gaining momentum!?

Many people could not help but laugh. What was a man of God? Maybe this was what it meant to be a man of God! The type of person that could never be understood or sized up using common sense!

# Chapter 484: Second Work Is Decided!

---

That night.

'I am a Scholar' went completely viral!

The votes for the two "Nameless People" continued to soar!

130,000...

150,000...

200,000...

It had long since broken the historical records for the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition's preliminaries. Furthermore, it broke the record every second, creating new history. If one did not have an intuitive concept of the number of votes, then a simple tabulation of the votes would be enough to explain it. According to the numbers, from the beginning of the competition in the morning to this point in time, more than a thousand contestants had received a total of 286,000 votes. That was to say, the netizens had nearly voted 300,000 times in total, and the crosstalk team, "Nameless People" had obtained more than half of the votes!

One vs more than a thousand!

**200,000 vs 86,000!**

This was absolute victory through an overwhelming number of votes!

This was a disparity so dazzling, that no one could look at it straight. Nearly every commoner praised it. They had never experienced a completely new form of commercial crosstalk. The reviews were very good!

However, in contrast with the delight of the commoners, some others had extremely polar reactions!

The media remained silent. Not many media outlets published any comments on this. The title "I am a Scholar" was not even mentioned, let alone the names, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. It was as if they lived in a different dimension from everyone else. A few media outlets even scrambled to report about a few crosstalk artists who did pretty well in the preliminaries, such as Tang Dazhang's two disciples. Two newspapers even praised them to the heavens, saying that they had inherited Tang Dazhang's mantle, and that their performance in the preliminaries was extremely outstanding. There was also the person ranked second in the preliminaries, which the media reported as a branch of a tree that thrived and outshone others!

After seeing this, many netizens laughed in ridicule!

"What a joke!"

"Are we living in the same world?"

"If Tang Dazhang's disciples are considered extremely outstanding, then what would you consider Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao? Wouldn't they be stunning the entire universe!?"

"It's too fake!"

"What sort of news is this?"

"Even if the criminalized artists have been banned, shouldn't news be about seeking out the truth?"

"Is it right for these newspapers to report it in such a way? Aren't they trying to mislead the public!?"

"Since they have to write it this way, let's just wait and see. Anyway, any wise person knows what is going on. They really think the commoners are stupid!"

"The media is such a bully!"

"Do you even believe the sinister reports that you put out yourself?"

If Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's work had not been aired live, or if they did not caused such a stir, everyone would probably have been fooled by the media's coverage. However, anyone who paid any attention to this year's National Crosstalk Competition would

know about the underlying conspiracy! This was no longer something that could be covered up. Everyone knew what was going on, so the more the media covered it up, the more the commoners felt disgusted!

Then, on Weibo, a self-titled "Critic" stepped forward.

This person was an internet celebrity. His true name was unknown and no one knew what his job was. He was quite loud mouthed and often attacked celebrities and famous people on the internet. After a series of scoldings, the number of Weibo fans he reached was more than 200,000. He would often give his take on anything that recently happen.

His nickname was Alexander. "After watching the 'I am a Scholar' crosstalk, I really do not understand what sort of madness Central TV's Department 11 fell into. They even dared to stream such a worthless crosstalk live? There was an internal mistake? I think the relevant personnel should resign. To not do their jobs while receiving their wages, what are you doing? This crosstalk has really amused me because it was so bad. Crosstalk is an art, so why did it become so morally degrading when it was produced by the two of them? Is this still considered crosstalk!? Are you just going to focus on humor? I can't even see the most basic artistic flair of a crosstalk in their work? Showing this work is embarrassing! And there were so many joke segments that were jarring to the ear. This was only an internet live stream, so the boundaries could be pushed a bit further, but no matter how much you push, you can't destroy crosstalk in such a manner. For the both of them, I only have a simple evaluation — vulgar, base, and philistine!"

Then another famous critic spoke out on Weibo. "Decree #43 was just issued. The document explicitly states that playing to the gallery through indulging in vulgar jokes or works with the 'three vulgarities' (sex-obsessed, mindless, and tasteless culture), including crosstalk are not allowed. Now, decree #43 has yet to even lose its warmth, yet Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai have already committed an offense despite the headwind? Aren't they a bit too arrogant? I don't even want to evaluate this 'I am a Scholar' piece of work. It's completely vulgar inside and out. It is impossible for it to enter the sacred halls of elegance. I suggest that the Central TV's Department 11 and the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition's organizers disqualify Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!"

Following that, Tang Dazhang from the crosstalk competition issued a statement. He even named names on Weibo: "I am very disappointed and distressed that a work that insults the art of crosstalk can be so well received. Whether 'I am a Scholar' is funny or not, I would not comment on it, but the art known as crosstalk doesn't have humor at its core. Since my trade is considered an art, then it has its mission and values. It shouldn't be something that denigrates things left behind by our ancestors. No matter what crosstalk work it is, it has to have the most basic depth and scope. If it's full of vulgar joke segments, that isn't crosstalk. We from the crosstalk world will never acknowledge this as a form of crosstalk!"

Subsequently, another famous critic from China appeared. "Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk had great commercial value to it. When I watched it, there was indeed a few things worthy of ruminating over, but it was just a few things. If crosstalk wants to break its current limitations and bottleneck, it has to rely on the most core artistic values. By losing that, then that's attending to trifles to the neglect of essentials. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai have crossed industries and have gone astray and have gone down the

wrong path. It is a great pity. If a crosstalk master were willing to guide them, these two people might have a chance on returning to the orthodox path. It would prevent them from going too far astray. I suggest that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai watch Teacher Tang Dazhang's crosstalk works. That is true crosstalk art, and so, it's best you learn more from your seniors. Don't make your work be filled with the Three Vulgarities!"

The moment this bunch of people appeared, many official institutions stood forward too!

For example, Beijing Writer's Association's Vice President Meng Dongguo, or the leader of the Folk Art Association, or a few crosstalk artists from crosstalk organizations. There were even many contestants, who were participating in this year's crosstalk competition. They shouted on the internet, publicly denouncing Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

"Extremely vulgar!"

"Is this still considered crosstalk!?"

"How can such vulgar crosstalk receive so many votes? It is definitely fake votes. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai have many fans to begin with since they are entertainers. It is normal for their fans to fake votes for them. Compared to them, how are we crosstalk contestants to compete evenly with them? They didn't win using their work, but their massive fanbase. They did not win fair and square! I suggest that their votes and qualifications be removed!"

"Right, letting Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai participate in the competition is already unfair to us crosstalk actors. He is a C-list celebrity, so how many fans does he have!?"

"Supporting Teacher Tang!"

"The critics said it so well!"

"That's right. They voiced out what I wanted to say. Everyone should collectively resist such crosstalk that are filled with the Three Vulgarities! I was wondering why there are people that like such vulgar crosstalks? Do you even have a tiny bit of appreciation for art? Can't you tell what's elegance and vulgar?"

"I don't understand either. What's up with the audience these days? There were so many outstanding crosstalk artistic works they did not like, yet they ended up liking such a vulgar crosstalk performance? Hai, now crosstalk is really getting tough. We've studied and practiced so hard, performing in earnest, yet we failed to get a tiny bit of recognition. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai just came up with some crappy performance and they received the praises of numerous people? Can't the audience appreciate things at all now? I'm actually quite depressed. I'm mourning over our crosstalk, as well as our generation. Hai!"

"Boycott Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!"

"Right, boycott vulgarity!"

"They only focus on humor! This kind of crosstalk can't even be considered crosstalk!"

Numerous people from the literary world, the crosstalk world, celebrities, and relevant artists came out to denounce Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

The normal populace were all applauding it, but the official organizations and relevant artists were cursing at Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai incessantly. This contrast was too great. They were both watching the same piece of work, yet it produced two completely different voices. When neutral people saw this, they could not understand the situation. They had seen controversies, but they had never seen such a huge controversy before!

.....

9+PM.

Jiaomen, Zhang Ye's house.

After Zhang Ye had dinner at Old Yao's house, he returned home with Yao Jiancai. They had to rushed their preparations for tomorrow's second preliminary round.

Instead, just after returning home, they saw the scene on the internet. A bunch of people from the literary world, critics, and internet celebrities were discussing them and full of condemnation. It was as if Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had a blood

feud with them! All of them hated them to the bone!

Yao Jiancai cursed, "A bunch of mad dogs!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "They even said the audience doesn't know what crosstalk is? Your performance isn't well received and you blame the audience? Beijing has a saying, it says don't blame the toilet when you can't shit. I think it's pretty appropriate to giving them that. Oh, that Tang Dazhang also stepped forward? I ignored him, but he still doesn't know his bounds? He comes time and time again to trample on me? Alright, I've remembered you. And those few people. Internet celebrities? Critics? Alright?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Ignore them. Let's just focus on doing a good job!"

Zhang Ye laughed. "Old Yao, I've already decided on what to we will do tomorrow."

Yao Jiancai was stunned. "Hur, you said you haven't thought of it when I asked you on the way back. You already have an idea so quickly?"

Yes, after seeing their criticisms, a piece of work flashed in Zhang Ye's mind. He made the decision immediately. They had taken the initiative to give him the materials for the work! These people had tried to ride over him a few times. If he didn't take a bite out from them, that clearly wasn't Zhang Ye's style!

Notes:

This actually happened in real life to popular crosstalk actor, Guo Degang. You can read a treatise on this matter [here](#).

# Chapter 485: I Will Reject The Three Vulgarities!

---

The second day.

Around noon.

Central TV's Department 11's program team began contacting every contestant to inform them that the preliminary round had been completed. They asked them to gather for the recording of the next round of competition rules by 2PM.

This year's rules and competition progress were slightly different from the previous years. The pace of this year's competition was much faster than before, with the preliminary rounds, which had taken 3-4 days before, now shortened to only one and a half days. This was because Central TV had approved the usage of many more recording studios, so even with over a thousand groups of contestants and 10 minutes per performance, the recording progress moved very quickly.

At the venue.

The contestants were all gathered before 2PM.

In front of them was a large screen where the votes for each contestant pair were flashily updated in real time. It still wasn't time for the polling to be closed yet, so the numbers were still constantly changing.

"Aiya, I'm dropping off!"

"Damn, I can't make it into the top 500 either."

"I heard that the competition has started eliminating contestants from the preliminary rounds and only 500 teams will be able to advance to the second round. Then from there, only 100 teams will make it through to the 3rd round."

"I'm currently in 488th place. This is cutting it too close."

"Old Zhang, you did well this time! At 231st place, you will definitely advance to the second round."

"Teacher Wang, congratulations on being placed so high!"

"Oh, my ranking is too low. I guess I can only come back and try again next year."

In their discussions, many of them naturally talked about the team that was in the lead far above. Everyone knew who the 'nameless' team was!

Suddenly, 2 people walked into the venue.

"Ah, here they come!"

"Be quiet. Stop talking about them already."

"It's Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. The leading team has arrived."

When Zhang Ye and Old Yao came into the studio, the crowd toned down their discussions about the 2 of them. Many of them looked over at them and some even pointed at them as they talked about them in hushed whispers.

Amongst these people, there were those who had denounced Zhang Ye on Weibo the previous night. They scolded Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, calling them tasteless, but now that the two of them were standing before them, no one dared to mention it anymore. They couldn't say anything as Zhang Ye's reputation was so terrible. Wasn't Lee Anson famous as well? Still, Zhang Ye had him beaten him like it was nothing! Let alone small timers like them, which was why, even if many of them had something against him, they wouldn't dare clash directly with Zhang Ye! Zhang Ye was famous for his bad reputation and violence!

At this moment, the hosts went onstage.

When it was time, the 1st round of voting came to an end!

The cameras were now switched on and recording as the event was broadcasted live all over the internet. An event like the announcement of rankings would definitely be allocated a live broadcast slot since it would definitely attract good viewership and high ratings.

The host, Wang Ge'er, smiled and said, "My dear friends of the audience and contestants, I hope you're all doing well. The technical team has already closed the first round of polling. Only the top 500 teams will advance to the next round." With that, the host began to announce the results of who had qualified. Some people were beaming, while others fell into lonely silence.

This announcement program progressed very slowly for about an hour.

In between, the host also invited several popular crosstalk actors to give speeches on stage and asked some of the eliminated contestants to give their reflection speeches. It was a program designed to invoke people's innermost feelings.

The live broadcast ended.

The second round of competition was about to begin.

A dozen or so staff members, who were in charge of the teams, brought their laptops over looking for qualifying teams. They recorded the titles of their performances for the next round and informed them of their estimated timing for their team's performance. Those who were queued further back and not scheduled for recording today were allowed to go home. Their performances would be recorded on the following day instead.

In front.

Division C's staff team walked over to Tang Dazhang's two disciples, "Hello."

Zhang Xiao smiled, "Hello."

The staff member said, "What is the title of your performance?"

Liu Yuan said in a clear voice, "'The Current State of Crosstalk'."

The staff member recorded it down, "Your recording time is scheduled for around 4PM. That will be coming up pretty soon, so please begin preparing for it." After that, he took a look at his laptop and his eye twitched a little. He looked left and right to see where the next group -- Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were standing before going up to them as well.

Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan did not move, but looked over at them.

The staff asked, "What about your performance title?"

Zhang Ye calmly replied, "'I Will Reject the Three Vulgarities'."

What?

You want to reject the Three Vulgarities?

What sort of performance was that!

The staff member panicked for a moment and then looked at them in surprise. He thought that it was a joke, but Yao Jiancai repeated it once more upon seeing that the staff member had not written it down. Only then did he realize that this was a serious reply. What was the meaning of this? After the netizens had called them tasteless and said that they did not understand the art of crosstalk, were they thinking of turning over a new leaf today? Were they planning on doing a performance closer to the accepted mainstream crosstalks? They took the initiative to become a team that advocated positive performances? Or were they planning to use crosstalk to do some self-criticism? Reflect upon their own selves? The two of you were such spineless people?!

Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan also looked at each other, at a loss of words when they heard the title. Were those two going to perform as the prodigal son who returns home, but the two of you had already angered so many people! Even if you wanted to salvage your reputation now, it was too late!

They finally succumbed to the pressure?

Ah, it's too late anyway!

Around them, other people. who overheard it, also had a glimmer of doubt in their eyes.

But Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai did not say anything else. The two of them had already gone to prepare at the recording studio's

waiting room. They were even laughingly practicing with each other as they made their way over.

After an hour.

The studio's staff came to get them.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai both went along with them into the recording studio to have their makeup touched up and for a change of clothes.

Yao Jiancai looked at Zhang Ye and said, "Bro, are you really planning on saying that?"

Zhang Ye laughed, "What do you think?"

Yao Jiancai was at a loss of whether to laugh or cry, "Isn't it too face smacking?"

"If it wasn't face smacking, I wouldn't have chosen this performance." Zhang Ye said frankly.

Yao Jiancai sighed in acknowledgement, "I've finally understood that, with my involvement with you in crosstalk, I shouldn't expect my future to be stable anymore. Right now, the way we're going would make us everyone's enemy."

Zhang Ye did not seem to mind. Instead, he even felt it was the

norm. He said, "Since my debut, this has been happening every step of the way. I'm already used to it."

"This old bro is not used to it though!" Yao Jiancai nearly fainted.

After a few minutes, the both of them had gone backstage to do some preparations. They could hear Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan, who were on stage performing their joke segments and the particular one they were doing right now was.....

Zhang Xiao, ".....It's getting more and more low class."

Liu Yuan, "Yes."

Zhang Xiao, "The crosstalk circle these days are in such a mess. It even attracted some people who do talk shows to come and earn their keep here. Some professional crosstalkers have also stooped to an all time low!"

That was obviously targeted at Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

When they finished the segment, the viewers and audience did not react. There was no cheers at all!

But at the studio, there was quite a bit of laughter from the crosstalk actors who had come to watch and from the crosstalk judges. It felt as if they had just heard an extremely funny joke segment and were especially tickled. There were even some who clapped!

The audience was left completely speechless and could only stare at each other. What was so funny about that? Did all of you people become crazy? F\*\*k, your sense of humor was too low!

Zhang Ye looked at Old Yao, "So are we gonna say that or not?"

Yao Jiancai cursed out loudly, "F\*\*k! We must definitely say it! We have to say this 'I will reject the Three Vulgarities'!"

# Chapter 486: Arrival Of The Jinx!

---

Central TV.

In a particular break room.

"Hey, Old Tang, you were smoking in here?" A crosstalk actor in his forties walked in. As he spoke, he lit a cigarette for himself.

Tang Dazhang laughed and said, "Smoking is prohibited outside, so I had to sneak in here to have a smoke or two."

The person said, "You aren't going to watch your disciples' performance?"

Tang Dazhang said, "I've already vetted them once, so they should do just fine."

"Next round will be Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance. I just asked the staff, and guess what they're performing? Haha, I'm certain you won't be able to guess it." The crosstalk actor roared with laughter. "The work that the two of them are performing is called 'I will reject the Three Vulgarities'. They must be in fear after all of the controversy. Now, the crosstalk world, the Folk Art world, and even the Writers' Association are denouncing them, so Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai can no longer take it. They want to turn over a new leaf!"

Tang Dazhang asked, "Is it true?"

"Definitely. The name has already been submitted." He had also taken interest. "Let's go. It's going to begin soon. After our smoke, we should gather some people to watch them perform."

Tang Dazhang said, "They must have enjoyed themselves too much by going overboard, incurring the wrath of the masses. So what if the commoners like his crosstalking style? If our industry doesn't recognize it, then it's completely useless!" Saying that, he felt a great sense of anticipation, so he stubbed his cigarette butt and said, "Let's go and take a look."

That person said, "There's no way our industry will acknowledge that kind of crosstalk which is full of the Three Vulgarities!"

.....

Upstairs.

Live broadcast control room.

The person-in-charge of the crosstalk and skit competition decided to hold the ground and monitor things personally this time. He was afraid that another accident or mistake similar to yesterday's would happen.

"Is everything fine?"

"Definitely."

"Oh, after this live broadcast is halted, cut off Division C's signal, and air Division F's performance."

This was overall control, which controlled many of the live broadcast signals across many of Central TV's channel websites. Amongst them were Central TV's Department 11's crosstalk competition's official website. The live broadcast signal was currently provided to Tang Dazhang's disciples' 'The current state of Crosstalk'. Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan were mocking Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai in it, and their program was about to come to an end.

Suddenly, an overhead light flashed!

The equipment experienced an outage for a moment!

"What happened?"

"There was a blackout for a second?"

"Why is there another problem!?"

"The signal has been cut!"

"It's alright. The machines have backup power, so just reconnecting them would do!"

The control room began to busy themselves. Many employees were hurriedly adjusting the equipment and reconnecting the signals. They were not only in charge of Department 11's crosstalk competition, but they were also responsible for the entire Central TV's channels and signals. If something happened here, the other Central TV channels would also be affected, so they naturally had to fix things as soon as possible!

30 seconds ....

One minute...

Finally, the signal was re-established!

The person-in-charge hurriedly said, "Our Department 11's competition website, switch it to broadcast Division F."

The technician said, "Hold on. We'll do it one by one."

The person-in-charge said unhappily, "Ours is a live broadcast, so do ours first!"

After hearing his tone, that person was a bit irritated. After smacking his lips, he still gave priority to Department 11's signal. "F...F...Alright, I connected it."

The person-in-charge heaved a sigh of relief and nodded. Only

then did he walk away relaxed. He went to the recording studio to monitor the filming as he could not stay here to stare at things all day.

As for the other people left in the control room, they were in a hurry to adjust the other signals!

.....

On the web.

Numerous gazes were gathered on the crosstalk competition!

"Hey, who are these two?"

"Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan. Tang Dazhang's disciples."

"They can do crosstalk all they want, but why must these two grandsons ridicule Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao? Are they sick?"

"Their master and the entire artistic world is denouncing Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. As his disciples, they naturally have to support him. This is an all-round attack!"

"Ha, those two sure have guts!"

"Ridicule Zhang Ye? Have they never heard of Zhang Ye's infamy?"

"That Tang Dazhang and his bunch of critics, or those from the artistic world or crosstalk associations sure are f\*\*ked up. Zhang Ye has never offended them before, right? There was never any conflict with them from the beginning, yet they sure are good. It's as if Zhang Ye has killed their entire family? They insist on biting Zhang Ye for no reason without letting go? They want to send him to his death? What sort of f\*\*king people are these so-called artists and artistic associations!? What's wrong with Zhang Ye?"

"Those bunch of people keep having the arts hang off their mouths. What is art? What commoners like is called art! A 'I am a Scholar' is well-liked by all the commoners. All of us are indulging in it, and Teacher Zhang Ye has entertained the masses. Then I think his work is art, but I wonder, why has the standard measurement of artistry become the exclusive right for a particular group of people? Some people keep insisting that this isn't art, that this isn't crosstalk, then that's all there is to it? The commoners or the audience's take doesn't matter? F\*\*k, then what value is there for the existence of art!? You might as well say and do whatever you want!"

"Nicely said. Those bunch of people have overstepped their boundaries. I also admit that not everyone will like Zhang Ye's works. No single form of art can accomplish that. But now, Zhang Ye's work has been highly acclaimed by nearly 90% of the people. They like it greatly, but only you so-called professionals are angrily stamping your feet and roaring. This scene sure is a wonder. Yesterday, I helped speak up for Zhang Ye, and in the end, a crosstalk senior came on Weibo to scold me, saying I was just a

child and do not know anything about art. He told me to study a few more years. At that moment, I felt like ten thousand strings of "f\*\*k you" overwhelming me. What sort of person was this? Must crosstalk be educative to be considered crosstalk? Is it that we as commoners do not even have the right to like something? We can't even have the right to our own aesthetic preferences? We can only like those works highlighted by so-called experts? And I can't not like it?"

"That's right!"

"Those bunch of people must be mad!"

"They are really sick! It's just a few crosstalk actors and critics, but they think of themselves as gods? They even want to summon the wind and rain so as to rule the world!"

"Unconditional support for Zhang Ye!"

"Endure it, Teacher Zhang!"

"Right, we all like you! Don't listen to that bunch of people spouting nonsense!"

"Teacher Yao, Teacher Zhang, we will go through thick and thin with you!"

"Zhang Ye, I really didn't like you in the past. You went around scolding people and even scolded my idol. Of course, I have cursed

you in all sorts of places, but for this matter, I'll support you! Fight it out with them!"

Currently it was the most difficult period for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Being banned was a humbling experience to begin with, and with them being out of options, they had attempted to find a new path by participating in the crosstalk competition. Now, having produced a piece of work, they had been condemned by so-called professionals. Everyone seemed insistent on their deaths. For this, the commoners could no longer watch this without doing a thing. On this matter, a majority of commoners stood on Zhang Ye's side, including those who had previously warred with Zhang Ye's fans. It also included people who did not like him in the past, but they now came to support him.

In such times, the charm of art was this. An excellent piece of work could make a person like another person, completing changing his views. Of course, it might also be that those people believed that despite Zhang Ye being despicable and immoral, compared to those professionals who wanted to destroy him, Zhang Ye was considered a relatively kind person. At least, he had fought for commoners more than once. This fellow's personality was a bit bad, and did things or cursed people that rendered others speechless, but his moral standing and character were flawless! As for those so-called professionals? What did they do? What have they done for the commoners? They only knew how to reject others and use their mouths. When commoners left comments, they would be scolded by them. They were told off as lacking the morality their ancestors had, that they did not know art or were just plainly ignorant? F\*\*k! Based on what!? Do we owe you!?

"I wonder what Zhang Ye and his bro will talk about this time."

"We won't be able to see it."

"I'm waiting to see if there will be a pirated version."

"Forget it. During the recording, it seems cellphones are confiscated."

"Will there be a live broadcast?"

"You sure hope too much. Yesterday's live broadcast was a mistake by the staff. It's impossible for it to happen again today."

"Ah, why did the signal cut off?"

"Tang Dazhang's disciples are done?"

"They weren't done. It's not cut off. Eh, Central TV's other websites also seem to be experiencing problems. Department 1's website can't be opened. Same for Department 5."

"The signal has been restored. They are now airing Division F's crosstalk!"

"Indeed. They really want to ban Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!"

At the same time, Zhang Ye's friends and relatives, as well as

numerous people were staring at the live broadcast signal. Maybe they were hoping for a miracle to happen, but they were finally disappointed. Yesterday's miracle did not repeat itself.

"Sigh."

"Let's disperse."

"Without Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, there's no point watching."

But at this moment, a sharp-eyed netizen suddenly shouted on a message board, "Holy sh\*t! Quick look at Department 11's official website! Not the crosstalk competition's official website! Go one level up, on Department 11's main official website!"

"Why?"

"Go see for yourself!"

"Let me see."

As people saw him screaming, they clicked over in wonder. And with that, everyone's expressions became the same as what they had yesterday. All of them stared with widened eyes!

Live broadcast!

It was Division C's live broadcast signal!

Many people found it unbelievable. The crosstalk competition's live stream videos and advertisements were on a subdomain of Department 11. There was a live broadcast page on Department 11's official website, but that was for the entire station, and was linked to the television broadcast. It meant that in the semi-finals, only during the live broadcast on television would Department 11's official website air the crosstalk competition live. At other times, what aired on this page was synchronized with what was aired on television. For the crosstalk competition's preliminaries, the battleground was still on the internet. It had yet to reach television. At this time, Department 11 was airing crosstalk and skits from past year's Spring Festival Galas, but now, during that one minute of technical difficulties, what appeared was the live signal from Division C's crosstalk competition!

"Heavens!"

"Am I seeing wrongly?"

"Haha, Yao Jiancai and Zhang Ye are going onstage!"

"Awesome. To think that there's a live broadcast signal here. Did they make a mistake?"

"Hush, everyone spread it amongst yourselves and don't publicize it or lodge any complaints. Hehe. Let's finish watching the performance first. I was looking forward to this so much!"

"Right, I'll tell others!"

"A miracle has happened once again!"

.....

Control room.

Everyone was done busying themselves as they heaved a sigh of relief.

As there were too many things to operate and there were too many things to restore, everyone was in disarray, so there were a few mistakes. They also did not discover it, as they were only hoping to restore the signal as soon as possible.

"That was tiring."

"Finally it's done."

"Why are there so many problems these two days?"

"Who knows. Our shift is ending. Let's prepare to go home."

.....

Central TV did not realize this at all.

Many netizens had discovered this secret early on, and spread by word of mouth, telling their friends and family. Immediately, there were more and more people watching!

"Ah!"

"It's really a live broadcast!"

"Holy sh\*t, I even thought Old Han was bluffing me!"

"Heavens, how small is the probability of this happening?"

The signal was messed up!

The signal was messed up again!

After yesterday, everyone already felt that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had gotten some dogshit luck, and was too heaven-defying. They had managed to enjoy an event with such low probability, but after seeing this scene again today, no one could say a thing anymore. This was no longer about low probabilities!

Jinx!

That Zhang Ye was indeed a jinx!

How can such unbelievable and amazing things happen on this fellow!? And how f\*\*king unlucky is Central TV's Department 11? Why did they encounter this time and time again!?

# Chapter 487: Disparaging Begins!

---

At the venue.

In the recording studio.

No one knew what had happened. After Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan's crosstalk ended, there wasn't much applause from the audience.

This was because they did not find Tang Dazhang's disciples' crosstalk funny at all. Maybe it was because their standards had been raised after watching Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance yesterday. It was also possible that Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan's performance today was indeed bad. There wasn't much laughter from beginning to end. Furthermore, when the two of them were ridiculing Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, it was extremely jarring to the audience's ears. In their opinion, Zhang Ye's crosstalk was excellent. In some aspects, it had already reached the crest of perfection, exceeding all the crosstalk works that currently existed, but the duo was ridiculing how Zhang Ye engaged in the Three Vulgarities? You ridiculed how they couldn't do crosstalk? What sort of qualifications do you have? Take a look at what crap you are performing!

The audience did not like it.

Bba Bba Bba. There was still applause though.

Why? This was because Tang Dazhang and a group of crosstalk

actors and other judges for the preliminaries had entered in droves and sat down. They did not get to listen to it from the beginning, but managed to hear the last segment that the duo did. They found it especially good and clapped while smiling and nodding their heads!

A crosstalk senior commented, "This is what art looks like."

Another Folk Art Association cadre said, "Yes, Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan are not bad."

"Old Tang took into two good disciples. It makes me green with envy." Another industry peer praised.

Tang Dazhang said modestly, "The two are still young and aren't up to the mark yet."

The judges below the stage were no longer the same three people as there had been a change. The three were all seniors of the crosstalk world. All of them were in their forties or fifties. After listening to the performance, they gave high praises to Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan's crosstalk performance. "It was very artistic and, compared to the previous work, it is one step higher. The final drive at the topic was very forceful and well done. It also analyzed the current situation of crosstalk very clearly."

Another old judge nodded his head while stroking his beard and said, "Very profound. Not bad."

Audience: "..."

Do you have eyes? This crappy crosstalk wasn't humorous at all. It nearly bored us to sleep, and you f\*\*king said it was not bad? It was art with profoundness? Are we even in the same world? Are we even listening to the same crosstalk performance?!

Zhang Xiao smiled and said, "Thank you to the judges for your affirmation."

Liu Yuan said, "We will continue working hard."

The third judge hesitated and said something fair. "There were a few burdens that were not stirring enough and were relatively weak."

Tang Dazhang frowned and gave that judge a cold glance. It was unknown what he was thinking about.

In a blink of an eye, the two of them disembarked from the stage. While they passed by Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, Tang Dazhang's two disciples leered at them with a taunting look.

The announcer said, "Next up. Zhang Ye, Yao Jiancai. They will be performing 'I will reject the Three Vulgarities'. May we invite the two contestants on stage."

What?

## Reject the Three Vulgarities?

The audience burst into laughter. Compared to the other crosstalk actors, the audience here clearly understood Zhang Ye better. I will reject the Three Vulgarities? They knew that it was possible if it came out from the mouths of others, but if it was said by this fellow, Zhang Ye? Definitely and absolutely impossible! He wanted to reject the Three Vulgarities? Then a female ass can climb up trees! For some reason, the audience immediately felt an overwhelming sense of anticipation as their appetites were whet!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai stepped onstage.

The first judge leered at them. "You can begin."

The judge was not interested in speaking to them. On the web, their Folk Arts world had lost all decorum with Zhang Ye. They had boycotted and denounced him. They believed that if they kept this going, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai would very likely be disqualified from the competition shortly after. When that happened, so what if their performances were good? So what if you had more votes? You still couldn't enter the semi-finals!

However, Zhang Ye did not take them seriously at all. Without even looking at them, he chuckled and began. "Hello everybody."

Yao Jiancai smiled. "Hello everyone."

Zhang Ye: "This round, it's our turn."

Yao Jiancai: "Yes."

Zhang Ye stretched out his four fingers. "Crosstalk is an art, and it focuses on four subjects."

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "Yes."

Zhang Ye said, "Drag, Shoes, Then, Sing."

This kind of burden situations was already considered trite in the crosstalk world, however, the contents of the burden had never been said before in this world, hence the audience burst into laughter upon hearing this!

Audience: "Hahaha!"

Yao Jiancai stared and said, "It's Talk, Learn, Humor, Sing!"

Zhang Ye blinked. "You changed it?"

"You're the one who changed it!" Yao Jiancai said in a speechless manner, "You even said drag shoes then sing? Won't you suffocate the audience with the smell!?"

Audience: "Pfft hahahahaha!"

When the judges and the twenty crosstalk and Folk Art world people present heard this, their expressions turned ugly. Didn't you f\*\*king say that you want to reject the Three Vulgarities, but what you are saying is still the Three Vulgarities! There's no intention of you sincerely wanting to turn over a new leaf! This work of yours is nonsense once again?

Zhang Ye sighed. "I don't know much about it anyway."

Yao Jiancai: "If you don't know anything, then don't spout rubbish. Don't incur ridicule upon yourself."

Zhang Ye looked at Old Yao and said, "Crosstalk is good. One look at Teacher Yao, and it's obvious that you are a professional crosstalk actor, right?"

Yao Jiancai chuckled and said, "I don't dare to say so, but I did learn it for a few years."

Zhang Ye said with curiosity, "I heard that it hasn't been very peaceful recently the crosstalk world recently. It seems there's a lot of angst and fighting in it. Is that true?"

An uproar from the audience!

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

"Hahaha!"

The audience laughed. All of them knew Zhang Ye was asking the obvious. It was more than angst and fighting. Those bunch of people are boycotting you! They are against your Three Vulgarities!

Yao Jiancai coughed and said, "It's indeed true."

Zhang Ye: "I heard that everyone wants to reject the Three Vulgarities?"

The audience hissed again. "Hahaha!"

Yao Jiancai said, "I'm not really sure about that?"

Zhang Ye stared and said, "What? You don't even know about rejecting the Three Vulgarities? Hey, you are being abandoned by the era of the horse wagons!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Horse wagons? Yes, this era sure is going too slow!"

Zhang Ye: "You don't even know about the Three Vulgarities?"

Yao Jiancai: "I heard something about it. Why don't you introduce them?"

Zhang Ye immediately spread out his fingers. "What do the Three Vulgarities mean?"

Yao Jiancai: "Which are the three?"

Zhang Ye counted one by one. "Vulgar...Vulgar...Vulgar!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Why is it all vulgar!? What about base and philistine?"

Zhang Ye turned his head to look and pointed at Tang Dazhang's disciples, who had just walked offstage. "Didn't two of them go offstage just now?"

When Zhang Xiao heard this, he nearly planted his face into the floor backstage!

When Liu Yuan heard this, he nearly vomited blood. Zhang Ye! Your grandmother!

You are the one who is base!

You are the one who is philistine!

Tang Dazhang's face sank. The surrounding crosstalk actors were also enraged!

However, in contrast to their expressions, be it the live audience or the audience watching the livestream online, they burst out into laughter after a second of pause!

"Pfft!"

"I knew it! I knew it!"

"Hahaha! Zhang Ye's mouth is too disparaging!"

"Aiyah, I'm dying of laughter! Tang Dazhang's disciples just ridiculed Zhang Ye in their performance, and now, they have been struck back by Teacher Zhang! And they were only being sarcastic and did not even name names, but Teacher Zhang is calling them out directly! He named names to disparage them!"

"This will be good!"

"I knew Teacher Zhang would not be willing to let the matter go!"

"Haha, that's right! With so many people questioning and boycotting Zhang Ye collectively, if Teacher Zhang didn't strike back, then it clearly isn't his style!"

"The articulate Face-smacking Zhang!"

"Compared to Teacher Zhang's disparaging, they are still lacking much!"

# Chapter 488: This Is What Crosstalk Is About!

---

He began disparaging the moment he went up!

He began scolding the moment he appeared!

And there was not a bit of foreshadowing. Zhang Ye's hooligan nature of bringing injustice upon himself was perfectly revealed with great gusto.

Be it at the venue or outside, the audience members were excited. They stared with their eyes widened as if they were on stimulants. Just this opening scene was already shocking enough. They had a feeling that, with Zhang Ye's rotten temper, what he was about to say would be even more face smacking.

Those at home, watching Department 11's live broadcast on the internet, immediately informed their friends and family. More and more people gathered to watch the internet live stream and were extremely excited!

"Quick, take a look!"

"Old Chang, come online, quick!"

"Face-smacking Zhang has returned!"

"Central TV's Department 11's official website is streaming it live! Quickly watch!"

"Yesterday, they collectively boycotted them, but now Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai are striking back!"

"Ah ha. Tang Dazhang's two disciples who led the front to disparage Zhang Ye are now covered in blood at the scene!"

"They were scolded!"

"I have a hunch that this 'I will reject the Three Vulgarities' will definitely be a work of God!"

.....

On-stage.

After revealing a burden, Zhang Ye looked at Yao Jiancai and said, "I really like this industry of yours. Do it well and serve the people. Bring laughter to the masses."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "That is as it should be."

Zhang Ye asked, "Why do so many people like crosstalk?"

"Why?" Yao Jiancai asked.

Zhang Ye said, "That's because crosstalk is an art from the people."

Yao Jiancai: "That's true."

Zhang Ye said, "It praises the commoners."

Yao Jiancai: "Yes."

Zhang Ye blinked and said, "So I really wish for you to engage in gang fights."

The audience laughed!

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Gang fights? Why would we engage in gang fights?"

Zhang Ye corrected him. "No, no. My meaning is that if you want one person to praise, then the group of crosstalk performers will praise collectively!"

Yao Jiancai chuckled, "Praise collectively? Why is it so weird?"

This burden joke had once again pulled the crosstalk performers in. The audience were delighted to see this as they laughed or hissed with "Pfft" sounds!

Zhang Ye said, "Anyway, I like crosstalk."

Yao Jiancai: "If you like it, that's good."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "It's laborious poems and songs."

Yao Jiancai asked curiously, "Why did it become poems and songs?"

Zhang Ye acknowledged. "I usually like writing poems."

Yao Jiancai asked with interest, "Do you have any works?"

"Not mature works." Zhang Ye said humbly.

Yao Jiancai: "Hur Hur, you can say some of it. We can listen to it."

Zhang Ye said, "Alright, then I'll hope everyone can correct me."

Yao Jiancai nodded. "Then let's enjoy it."

Clearing his throat, Zhang Ye pondered for a little while before empathetically reciting, "The skies of Xuanwu district are clear. Tongzhou District's people like it." He mustered up his hands and said emotionally, "Shouting out loud while looking at Fengtai in

the distance...." His pitch went a little higher this time, "I love you.... Haidian!"

Xuanwu, Tongzhou, Fengtai, Haidian. These were the names of several counties in Beijing. When this poem was recited by Zhang Ye, the audience all broke out in laughter!

"Hahaha!"

"Aiyah!"

"Why did you shout out about Haidian when you were looking at Fengtai!"

Yao Jiancai was also at a loss for words. He could only muster, "What kind of poem is that?!"

Zhang Ye said, "You didn't understand the deep meaning behind it?"

Yao Jiancai said, "No, I didn't. What deep meaning was there?"

Zhang Ye said in a serious tone, "Although this poem does not sound like it, its meaning is actually very deep. It shows the close working relationships of the Beijing people and the friendship and solidarity between the counties!"

The audience was already laughing out loudly!

Yao Jiancai shook his head, "I didn't get that type of meaning from hearing it."

Zhang Ye said earnestly, "To welcome the National Sports Meet."

Yao Jiancai: "I don't see that either."

Zhang Ye: "To accomplish the four modernizations, to contribute to the success of the China-Africa Forum, this reflects the commoners contributions to all of those!"

Yao Jiancai said exasperatedly, "Where in that poem was there such a meaning?!"

Everyone in the audience were cramping up with laughter. There was really no relation to the National Sports Meet or even the China-Africa Forum!

The Folk Arts world was just talking about how your crosstalk was vulgar and superficial, yet this is what you came up with?

Hahahaha!

Everyone could hear that Zhang Ye was being sarcastic towards that bunch of people!

Zhang Ye stared at Yao Jiancai and said, "If I say there is, then

there is! That if it is as such, then it will be that!"

Yao Jiancai couldn't be bothered by him, "Sure, sure, sure. Then I will just let it be so."

Zhang Ye said, "Remember, as an actor, you need to serve the people."

Yao Jiancai said, "Of course I know that."

Zhang Ye: "You have to be elegant!"

Yao Jiancai: "Elegant?"

Zhang Ye spoke in a lofty manner, "We definitely cannot engage in the Three Vulgarities. We need to have good taste. We need to go one level up with a 'stool'!" Saying that, he tip-toed!

Yao Jiancai hurriedly tugged at him. "You might fall, come down quickly. That's a completely different level!"

The audience burst into laughter!

Zhang Ye shook his head in a serious manner. "We can't fall for that again. We can only fall for it once, so we have to raise our level on a 'stool'!"

Yao Jiancai was once again almost at a loss for words, "Raise our level on a 'stool'. If it has to be a 'stool', then let it be a 'stool'!"

Zhang Ye looked at him, "You're getting chatty, aren't ya?"

Yao Jiancai said, "You're the one who is being chatty!"

A few of the audience members were laughing from beginning till the end until their mouths had gone numb!

Zhang Ye patted Yao Jiancai on his shoulder and told him in earnest, "Remember, what is the use of crosstalk?"

Yao Jiancai asked, "Please tell me?"

Zhang Ye said, "Crosstalk....is meant to educate people!"

When the audience heard this, they immediately went 'Yi'!

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

There was booing throughout the audience!

Zhang Ye pointed out to the audience in confusion, "Eh? They are calling out for you?"

Yao Jiancai said merrily, "That's to stop you from talking any further."

Zhang Ye said in profoundness, "That's what I feel though. Crosstalk was meant to educate people! You're not an actor!"

Yao Jiancai: "Then what am I?"

Zhang Ye said, "You're a teacher!"

Yao Jiancai: "Oh?"

Zhang Ye continued on, "You're 'an' professor!"

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted, "An professor? You don't use 'an' with professor!"

The audience were still laughing!

He's scolding again!

He's started his scolding again!

Zhang Ye was patting on him on the shoulders as he said, "Your job is to educate people, so you need to pay detailed attention to make sure that your work is of good taste. You also need to note

what the people can learn from your work today. That's what your job is all about. You do not need to consider whether or not it will bring joy to others!"

Yao Jiancai: "Ah?"

Zhang Ye grunted, "They deserve it! Whether or not it will bring joy!"

At this point, the audience was slapping their thighs in laughter!

Yao Jiancai: "Ah?"

Zhang Ye: "Your job is just to educate others, so why do you care if they enjoy it or not! What's so bad about losing hundreds of millions of viewers? Your position will still be very stable!"

Yao Jiancai: "I don't even know where I'm standing now, so don't talk to me about stability?"

Zhang Ye instructed, "You must be elegant no matter what! Do you know what elegance is?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Tell me?"

Zhang Ye said, "An elegant person is one who goes against the people! Whether or not they listen. If they don't listen, so be it! They will get their just deserts! And die off!"

A few people in the audience could no longer take it. They were already tearing up from the laughter. They knew Zhang Ye's mouth was wicked, but they had not expected his sarcasm to be done in such a different way!

He was just doing a blanket bombing of sarcasm on those people!

Those who had criticized Zhang Ye for his crosstalk, saying that he had no depth or artistic points, were all being scolded now!

Zhang Ye wasn't done yet as he said to Old Yao, "Remember, you're a teacher. As long as your works can cause a person to cry in agony, you'd have made it!"

The crosstalk judges' faces also turned dark!

Yao Jiancai: "Ah?"

Zhang Ye then said, "An outstanding crosstalk actor must surely reject the Three Vulgarities!"

Yao Jiancai made a sound, "Is that so?"

Zhang Ye said, "They must definitely reject the Three Vulgarities! That must be etched into the minds."

Yao Jiancai said modestly, "Good, good, good."

Zhang Ye said, " Surely(shitty), people make progress with modesty. If shitty people can improve! Then sure, you, as someone made of flesh and meat, can too!"

With the audience laughing, Yao Jiancai touched his forehead and said, "You're being too dirty again! You must be the embodiment of the Three Vulgarities."

When Zhang Ye heard that, his eyes stared so harshly at him, "Do you think that I won't kill you?"

Yao Jiancai: "Heh!"

Zhang Ye puffed up his cheeks and rolled up his sleeves, "You've never been beaten up by a hooligan before, have you? A flower pot smashed upon your head resulting in a bloody splatter, even leaving your eyeballs in need of stitches! The Three Vulgarities are my means of insulting others. You can't say that about me, get it?"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "I can't say that about you?"

Zhang Ye dismissively said, "You dare say that I am an embodiment of the Three Vulgarities? Just someone like you would be shot immediately if you took a step forward. If you take a step backwards, you might be released on compassionate grounds!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Alright then, is there even anything good about me then?"

Zhang Ye said, "For just being caught like this is enough to execute you with gunfire for five minutes straight!"

Pfft!

Shot immediately?

Released on compassionate grounds?

Execution by gunfire for 5 minutes straight?

Aiyo, how did you even come up with such a segment!

The audience was once again tickled by the hidden meanings contained within the segments. They couldn't stop laughing as they had never heard such a novel joke segment before!

There was even wisdom and sarcasm contained in every part!

Zhang Ye sounded like he was talking about Yao Jiancai, but it was obvious that this scolding was meant for other people!

Zhang Ye pulled himself together before saying as he gestured, "From the moon looking down upon the earth, you'd first see the Great Wall, then followed by the bunch of us who are rejecting the Three Vulgarities!"

Yao Jiancai said in surprise, "Heh, did these bunch of people really make such a big deal out of this?"

Zhang Ye straightened his collar, "That's for sure." then he looked down at the bunch of crosstalk actors, "There are many present here today with us who are rejecting the Three Vulgarities just like we are!" He waved at them.

The audience roared with laughter!

"Yi!"

"Yi!"

"Hahaha!"

Below the stage, a crosstalk actor seated with Tang Dazhang could no longer sit around. He stood up with a darkened expression and turn around to leave. He wasn't going to listen to this anymore!

Zhang Ye saw him and said, "Why is one of our people leaving?"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "He might be getting excited by all this talk and needs to go to the restroom."

"Oh, I see." Zhang Ye waved at him and said, "I wish you success!"

When the crosstalk actor who had almost reached the door heard this, his legs fumbled and he nearly fell flat on his face. Zhang Ye, you b\*\*stard!

You're being too sarcastic!

Why would you wish someone success if they were going to the toilet?

Am I a simpleton?

At this moment, the audience burst out into laughter once more. The loudest one since the performance had begun!

"Hahahaha!"

"Absolutely!"

"That's was a really good one!"

"It's still the most fun to listen to Zhang Ye scold others!"

"Yea, those bunch of people were doing veiled satire, boycotted, denounced, and even anonymously criticized, but look at Teacher Zhang, he's directly scolding them! And it was even in front of a national audience! Just this spirit alone is enough to one up those despicable people who had sour grapes!"

"One even ran away!"

"Aiyo, this is really tickling me so much!"

This scolding really relieved the anger!

It even felt good!

Everyone felt comfortable and felt great. This was what crosstalk was f\*\*king about!

# Chapter 489: Judges Chased Off By Scoldings!

---

The audience was spoiled by the humor!

The crosstalk actors, who were standing with Tang Dazhang, were getting angrier and angrier. The guy surnamed Zhang truly lacked eight generations of virtue! The person who had tried to leave was not only a crosstalk actor, he was also an administrator in the Folk Art Association. He even dared to criticize a teacher like that? He must really be mad! Actually, they wanted to follow him when he had left, as they did not want to listen to anymore of this, but because of Zhang Ye's "I wish you success", a few of those crosstalk actors and members of the Folk Arts Association, who was about to stand up and leave, sat back down almost immediately!

Why?

They were afraid that Zhang Ye would put his focus onto them!

They looked at each other and could see the hostility in each other's eyes!

But Zhang Ye's crosstalk performance was still not done. He stood on stage without any pressure since what he talked about was still within the limits of an online broadcast. He did not seem to care. Even if it did cross the line, he was not bothered by it. Zhang Ye was not the type to hold back due to considerations. He was the sort who lived for the moment!

He said to Old Yao, "If you don't reject the Three Vulgarities and join our team, then you are definitely not a good actor. And so, we will not acknowledge that you can do crosstalk!"

"Wu!"

"Yi!"

The audience understood the meaning of what was being said!

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Oh, really?"

Zhang Ye looked at him with the intention to teach and guide him, "In the dead of the night, you have a cigarette in your left hand, a bottle of beer in your right hand, and a piece of chicken hanging from your mouth. After taking two puffs from the cigarette, gulping down a mouthful of beer, and ravishly eating some food, ask yourself if you have rejected the Three Vulgarities!"

The audience was stunned and then broke out in laughter!

Yao Jiancai made a couple of gestures with his hands and said, "Heh! I don't know about rejecting the Three Vulgarities, but those three activities are enough to keep me busy! Look at me smoking while I enjoy my food!"

The audience roared with laughter once again!

Zhang Ye sighed and said, "Sometimes, while walking on the streets, I often think. Why do the people of this world refuse to realize the errors of their ways? Why do they not understand? Why can't all of them be teachers or educators..." Reaching his hand out, he grabbed a white cloth on the stage and blew his nose and threw the cloth on the ground and exhaled before sighing, "Only then would the world be so perfect!"

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes, "Is that how an educator behaves?!"

"Haha!"

"Hur hur hur hur!"

Zhang Ye said, "Teacher Yao, I do not understand why there is a higher grade, even though all of us are just crosstalk performers?"

Yao Jiancai said, "That's because the others say it better."

Zhang Ye said, "Look at those 'mainstream' crosstalk actors, look at how well their crosstalks are!" He lay emphasis on the word 'mainstream'.

The expressions of the crosstalk actors offstage changed!

Yao Jiancai asked, "Which one?"

Zhang Ye said, "There's an outstanding crosstalk actor, I wonder if you know him?"

Yao Jiancai asked curiously, "Who is it? Give us his name."

The audience blinked in anticipation.

Zhang Ye said, "Tang Dade, do you all know him?"

Yao Jiancai looked stunned, "Tang Dade?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yes, that one who does crosstalks really well."

Yao Jiancai touched his nose, ".....that name sounds really familiar to me somehow..."

At this moment, many of the audience reacted, first with a stunned expression, followed by laughing and clapping!

Pfft!

Tang Dade?

Tang Dazhang?

Tang Dazhang's expression sunk!

The expressions of the crosstalk actors around him also had a drastic change!

Zhang Ye said, "You don't know him? He's the one who is always wearing those long robes, with his hair combed back, big eyes, and large stature? Around 1.8 meters tall. That one!"

Yao Jiancai said, "He's that tall?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yea, after cremation, he'd fill up at least a box and a half!"

Cremation? I'll cremate your sister! Tang Dazhang nearly vomited blood when he heard that!

The audience members were all clapping in joy and laughing themselves into stitches. That mouth of Teacher Zhang was really so sarcastic all the way to your grandmother's house!

Yao Jiancai said, "Hai, who even asked about the cremated remains!"

Zhang Ye held out his hand with his thumb up, saying, "That guy's crosstalk prowess is really the best out there!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "Really?"

Zhang Ye said, "Did you hear about his new crosstalk performance yet? The crosstalk's title is called 'A New Countryside'."

Yao Jiancai asked puzzledly, "Was there such a crosstalk?"

Zhang Ye said, "It was good, it was really good. It was really passionate, fervent, and a pee-jerker!"

A woman, who had just taken a sip of water was not prepared for this and spat out the water all over the floor!

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted, "Pee? How did you even end up talking about peeing?"

Zhang Ye said, "Do you know how many people were cured of their prostate problems when they heard that crosstalk?!"

A few male audiences were pounding their thighs as they laughed extremely hard at this!

Then, Yao Jiancai said, "Heh, it was so miraculous? What did that work talk about?"

Zhang Ye said, "I especially liked 'A New Countryside' since it was so good. If it were up for auction, I guess it would go for around a few hundred thousand."

Yao Jiancai looked even more curious, "Yo, is it really that good, then you should tell us more about it?"

Zhang Ye looked at everyone and said, "The great crosstalk work, 'A New Countryside' says: Good day to all comrades and good day to our friends from all the different jobs and industries. Please support our 'A New Countryside'. We need to follow the words of our leaders, to sleep early and wake early, to not spit on the ground, so that we may build our countryside well." With that, Zhang Ye looked intoxicated and full of admiration.

But Yao Jiancai was confused, "Is that it?"

Then, he saw Zhang Ye smacking his thigh as he squatted down and said with his tone changed, "It's really too good! I'm laughing so much I can't control myself anymore!"

The audience was also laughing out loud!

Yao Jiancai said, "What about it makes you laugh uncontrollably?"

Zhang Ye was still squatting down and smacking his thigh!

"Hey, hey!" Yao Jiancai went to pull him up, "Get up, get up, what the heck is going on? Have you ever heard of such serious crosstalk? Why about it has made you laugh so uncontrollably?"

Seeing the state that Zhang Ye was in, the audience's laughter did

not stop either!

Tang Dazhang rage was rising in his eyes and he turned to leave as well!

When the audience saw that another person had been chased away by the scolding, they laughed even harder!

Zhang Ye finally stood up after a long time, "What a great crosstalk."

Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes, "How is that even crosstalk?"

Zhang Ye gave a thumbs up, "A truly good crosstalk would move one deeply! This is what you must learn from. You need to learn from him and change your attitude. Don't be like some crosstalker who does not love himself on or off stage and finally even (Diào'er Láng Dāng Rù Yù) half-heartedly went into prison!"

"Ah?" Yao Jiancai quickly corrected him, "That's called (Láng Dāng Rù Yù) chained up and put into prison."

Zhang'er said, "That crosstalk actor's stage name is called Diao'er."

Only then did Yao Jiancai made a chuckle and said, "What sort of name is that! How can he be named as such?"

Zhang Ye said, "People like us who reject the Three Vulgarities all have stage names like these."

Yao Jiancai asked, "Why? Why don't they use their real names instead?"

Zhang Ye glanced at him, "Nonsense, if you use your real names, you might get beaten up!"

The audience cramped up with laughter again!

Yao Jiancai said, "So, people like you are afraid of being beaten up?"

Zhang Ye said, "I'm not afraid, but those of us who have been studying methods to reject the Three Vulgarities are!"

"Yo, you even have a team?" Yao Jiancai asked.

Zhang Ye said, "Yea, I do. Our team is full of talents who are either crosstalk actors, folk arts world actors, reviewers or critics."

Reviewers? Critics? The audience's first thought was on Alexander and the few others who were denouncing Zhang Ye online last night! Their attention was jolted and they listened carefully!

Yao Jiancai blinked and said, "Can you introduce to us then?"

What their stage names are?"

Zhang Ye unreservedly said, "For example, one of our famous cultural reviewers is called 'Who's the dumbest'."

Yao Jiancai chuckled, "That person is so modest."

the Zhang Ye continued introducing the others, "And then there's our famous critic called.... 'I'm the dumbest'."

Yao Jiancai said again, "That one is even more modest!"

Zhang Ye said, "Then there's one of our Folk Arts expert."

"What's he called?" Yao Jiancai asked curiously.

Zhang Ye said, "He's called 'Dont'."

The audience and the judges did not understand what he meant.

Dont?

What's the punchline here?

Yao Jiancai also asked, "What kind of name is that? Is he a foreigner?"

Zhang Ye waved his hands in denial, "No, he's Chinese, a minority ethnicity. That is his name, but his surname is 'Buttin'."

Yao Jiancai asked suspiciously, "Buttin?"

Zhang Ye affirmatively nodded, "Dont Buttin."

When this joke was revealed, everyone erupted into laughter!

"Aiyo!"

"Hahahahaha!"

"Don't butt in?"

"This is really scolding! It's so good!"

"Haha, I can't take this anymore!"

"Those people were butting in for no reason!"

Zhang Ye cracked his fingers and said, "Just the few of us, Who's the dumbest, I'm the dumbest and Dont Buttin were discussing everyday about their research on how to reject the Three Vulgarities. Our goal is to make it so that when we look back at earth from the moon, we wouldn't even be able to spot the Great

Wall. The first thing that must be seen is us, this bunch of rejectors of the Three Vulgarities!"

Yao Jiancai raised his head and chuckled again, "Do you all think that there's already a lack of commotion?"

The few technical staff members who had been holding back their laughter all this time could no longer hold back. The camera assistant and producers were all laughing out straight into their hands that they used to cover their faces with!

Then, a few more folk arts world members, including those crosstalk actors all stood up and walked out of the studio in rage. There were more than a dozen of them streaming out of the studio!

What was even more shocking was that among the three crosstalk competition judges, two of them had also left in anger. They did not want to see this anymore, so they left the last judge there speechless at the performance.

"What?"

"Even the judges got chased away?"

"Pfft! Why did the judges leave! This has never happened before in the history of the crosstalk competition! Aiyo, this is turning out to be such a joke! Teacher Zhang is such a wonder! He can even chase the judges away with his scolding!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Can he not be that funny!"

Before this, the folk arts world members had depended on their statuses and majority in numbers to continuously lash out at Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. They made use of the masses' voice to apply pressure on them. But now, at this moment, Zhang Ye had given them a taste of their own medicine. He had used the same tactic back on them! Including those online denouncers which included celebrities, critics and reviewers, Zhang Ye had carpet-scolded them all in this crosstalk! He had scolded with a penetrating coldness!

They were an army with a few hundred to a few thousand mouths!

But Zhang Ye only had one mouth, yet he was able to hit and push them back!

The masses' voice had now become a singular voice. When Zhang Ye opened his mouth, he could push back their thousands of mouths, he could even melt gold with just his mouth alone!

Just what sort of power was this!

What sort of savageness was this!!

# Chapter 490: The Kings Without A Crown!

---

The performance was over.

They had finished their crosstalk performance.

At the scene, a tidal wave like applause rang out. Many members of the audience were still clapping as they laughed. Even though the crosstalk performance was over, they were still roaring with laughter, immersed in the godlike joke segments of Zhang Ye.

With internet technology being so advanced and the overload of information, there wasn't much that the commoners had not seen before. Clips of people being scolded or scolding people were all too common, but to be able to scold at such a level, to use sarcasm in such a playful way, and even bringing humorous punchlines across, this was something that they had witnessed for the first time in their lives. All of this was embedded deeply into their minds!

"Alright!"

"Hahaha!"

"Teacher Zhang, you're really great!"

"Teacher Yao is great too, he's supporting really well!"

"Aiyo, I've shedded more than a pound of water from just my tears alone today!"

The live studio audience were very flattering with their thunderous applause. It was even more passionate and louder than yesterday's "I am a Scholar"!

The preliminary round was a stage for Zhang Ye to show his style of crosstalking. In today's second round of performances, Zhang Ye had finally let loose by continuing the never before seen style of crosstalk by not only developing it, but actually bringing it to its peak of development. He injected sarcasm, no, perhaps it was better to say that every of his sentences were made to be sarcastic from the beginning till the end. When the audience saw this performance, they were all excited by it and were making a scene in the recording studio with their whistling!

Zhang Ye smiled, "Thank you everyone."

Yao Jiancai also said, "Thank you."

Zhang Ye had a good time scolding, while Old Yao was also very satisfied with what he said. The two of them were in high spirits.

Working together this time was really a sublimation of their artistic talents. In the past, a person from Zhang Ye's previous world had said -- The main and side character both try to seek out a good partner, but that is even more difficult than choosing the correct daughter-in-law. Zhang Ye fully agreed with this. Just like today's joke segments, only Old Yao could latch onto them as well

as he did. If he were to have any other partner, even if Zhang Ye were to break down the script and reproduce it word for word, it would still be unlikely that they could hold the exchange so well. This not only required good basics and professionalism, but it also required mutual understanding, especially knowing each other's characters well. Besides, what kind of crosstalk would ever stick completely to script?

It would not be possible for the main and side characters to follow the script to a cue and while making subtle changes that required spontaneous wit. A little slip of the mouth would bring about changes in the script, making it hard to follow exactly the way it was planned.

This was why Zhang Ye felt that he was very lucky that Old Yao was the one beside him. It allowed him to talk freely and with ease, making it possible to do justice to the original work of "I will reject the Three Vulgarities" by Guo Degang!

The applause stopped.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai both looked towards the judges panel.

There was only one judge left sitting there, the one who evaluated Tang Dazhang's disciples' crosstalk performance to be lacking. It felt as though he wasn't that hostile towards Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai.

But he was also rather speechless now. Witnessing such an amazing performance by the two of them, he no longer knew how

to evaluate their work, "Hmm, you guys...."

The audience were anticipating his comments.

Finally, with a slight hesitation, he said, "Let's move on to the next group." He chose not to say too much even if he was amazed by Zhang Ye's talent. After all, he was still a part of the crosstalk world. With the crosstalk and folk art world both labeling Zhang Ye as a heretic, it would be wiser not to say anything at all.

Zhang Ye smiled and prepared to go off the stage with Old Yao.

As they turned around to walk off, the audience stood up and gave another round of thunderous applause. It felt like they were cheering them on with their clapping!

"Go, Teacher Zhang!"

"Teacher Yao, you go too!"

"We will support the two of you!"

"Yea, if the crosstalk world does not recognize you both? There's still us around!"

"Who dares to say that the two of you were vulgar? Your crosstalk performance was truly an art form! Without some sarcasm or or an affable speaking tone, how could you call it art?"

"Haha! Let those mainstream crosstalk actors go become educators! We will listen to crosstalks by the both of you in the future!"

"If this is what being vulgar is, I'll choose to be vulgar!"

None of the judges affirmed their performance, with two of them leaving the studio in a rage, but at this moment, on almost all of the audience's minds, Yao Jiancai and Zhang Ye were the kings without crowns!

.....

At the same moment.

Those who were watching online exploded with excitement as well!

"Oh my God! Is Zhang Ye on steroids today!?"

"Hahahaha! Every time that Zhang Ye stands on a stage, his king's aura will always show! Competing on sarcasm or face smacking, who could match up to him?"

"He's the ultimate best!"

"The incident that made me laugh the most was when the judges

were chased away by his scolding. Aiyo, I just kept laughing till my sides were in pain whenever I think of this! Hahahahaha!"

"The famous Alexander and the few other reviewers have all been scolded badly!"

"The one who got the worst was Tang Dazhang and those people from the folk arts world!"

"Dont Buttin! Aiyo, how did Teacher Zhang think of that! It's so sarcastic! It's too wicked! Didn't he smack the entire Folk Arts world and Crosstalk world with that?!"

"But they were really butting in! Zhang Ye did not offend or step on anyone's tail and even kept rather quiet after being banned by the SARFT, but those people still chose to stir up issues with him. Then, when Zhang Ye came to do crosstalk, he did not do anything to the folk arts world or the crosstalk world, but they still chose find fault with him, calling on the whole country to suppress him along with them! They even wanted to pressure Central TV into disqualifying Zhang Ye's participation rights? What dog shit was that! Why did they butt in for!"

"Zhang Ye's really outstanding!"

"Teacher Zhang been really outstanding in the entertainment industry without match!"

"Eh, the live broadcast has been cut off!"

"Hehe, Central TV Department 11 has finally realized their mistake!"

.....

At the same time.

A control room in Central TV.

Seven or eight leaders and staff of Department 11 had rushed over and some were even leaders of Central TV. Of course, there were also those who were involved as the organizers of the crosstalk competition!

"Are you all looking to be fired?"

"Ah?"

"Leader, we...we really did not know!"

"A total of 10 minutes had been broadcasted and none of you realized it?"

"There was a power failure in between and an interruption of the signal happened. After getting it back up, we might have made some mistake while readjusting the equipment."

"It was like this yesterday!"

"And it's still the same today?"

"It's a little too coincidental and we....."

In there, only the Central TV's leader's voice could be heard giving the staff a great scolding. Even Department 11 could not escape this great scolding!

The first time, it was a mistake!

But this was already the second time!

And there was still a mistake?

Two continuous days of mistakes?

And it even happened again with the same two banned celebrities?

What's the meaning of all these!

What the heck was going on!

The SARFT had just transferred one of their deputy chiefs out and an incoming leader from the Publicity Department of the Communist Party of China was appointed. This would be the big boss that would be overseeing the entertainment industry as his role and responsibility. Even as a deputy chief, he would outrank their Central TV's party member leader by a head. With all these movements, the Central TV team still dared to go against the flow?

They even dared to broadcast banned artists' programs?

And it was even a live broadcast?

Wasn't that going against the authorities!

That SARFT Deputy Chief was about to step into his new role. A newly appointed official works hard to show his efficiency, so weren't they clearly lining themselves up before a 'firing squad'!?

Within the station, the management was so angered by this that they gave these people a great scolding!

Finally, the leader put down his stand saying that "this mishap must never happen again". He turned and went back to his office to make some calls to the authorities to explain that all of these were down to control mistakes and were not intentional.

In any case, this issue was a big mess!

Just one person, a minor artist like Zhang Ye, had managed to

cause such a ruckus within these affected departments. The waters were getting murkier by the second!

Over at the control room.

Those who stayed behind all had the urge to curse and swear!

"That hooligan!"

"What the heck is he trying to stir up?"

"What a god of plague!"

"I've never seen someone so jinxed!"

"If we knew earlier, no matter how big of a controversy it would cause, we would definitely not have accepted Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's applications!"

.....

Outside.

After Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai came out from the recording studio, it was still unbeknownst to them what had happened. They were still discussing the details and mistakes of their earlier performance and summing up their experiences to each other so

that they could learn from it for the later stages of the competition.

As they were talking, Yao Jiancai turned on his cellphone. Since their part was complete for today, he was turning it on when a call from his home arrived. From this call, he found out about what had just happened!

Yao Jiancai said in a damning tone, "Old Bro!"

Zhang Ye, who was also turning on his cellphone as well turned around, "Ah?"

"It was broadcasted live again! Central TV has made a mistake again! This time it was not broadcasted live on the competition home page but on Department 11's office homepage! There were even more audiences because of that! The platform was even bigger!"

Yao Jiancai was at a loss at whether to laugh or cry as even he wondered if Central TV's Department 11 had stepped on dog shit this year?

How did they end up being so unlucky!

How could they have continuously, on two occasions, made a mistake in live broadcasting their performances? Even if one were to think with their ass, they would know the implications from this would not be small. This was just too face smacking!

While they had been banned by the authorities, it felt like they did not suffer any loss from it and instead could still gloriously walk on stage and show their lively faces to the netizens of the whole country. It was as if no ban had been placed at all. Not only that, it did not even seem like it affected them, as their popularity kept increasing!

This was no longer just face smacking, this was basically face bashing!

Bashing once wasn't enough as they continued to bash them a second time!

But Zhang Ye was not surprised by this. He just acknowledged it and acted surprised since he had expected something similar to happen. These six days worth of lowered difficulty was no joke and it would probably make Zhang Ye invincible!

He felt unstoppable!

Di di, his cellphone sounded.

A message was received.

He took a look and saw that he had won a prize again. Looks like his phone bill for the month was going to be free of charge this time!

# Chapter 491: Whatever Goes!

---

Central TV.

Along the corridor.

"What shall we eat tonight?" Zhang Ye asked rather happily.

Yao Jiancai laughed, "You still care about eating? Why do I feel that we are going to be in some sort of trouble? Two days of being broadcasted live. The two of us are going to end up poking a hole in the sky."

Zhang Ye said, "What has that got to do with us?"

Yao Jiancai said, "Even if it was Central TV's mistake, the ones who gained the most from this was us. We were the ones who were shown on broadcast, so how could the authorities ignore that? Not only Central TV Department 11 would be in trouble, I think even the two of us would be implicated."

But Zhang Ye, being a carefree soul, said, "So what? We've already been banned anyway, what more could happen to us? Will they tie us up? Will they stuff our mouths and make us shut up?"

Yao Jiancai smiled at this, "That's rather true too."

"We will still say whatever we have to say and not care about

anyone!" Zhang Ye said.

At this time, a person walked up to them. He looked familiar, probably a member of the competition program team.

The youth took a look at them before saying, "Teacher Yao, Teacher Zhang. I'm from the program team. Can I have a minute of your time? Let's chat somewhere else?"

They proceeded to an office.

Zhang Ye said, "What's the matter?"

The youth did not beat around the bush, "There were some instructions from the station just now. We also had some discussions among the program team. It is our wish that your crosstalk be cleaner and less vulgar."

Zhang Ye laughed, "Is the station criticizing me now?"

The youth said, "We wouldn't dare."

Yao Jiancai shot a glance at him before saying, "This is a crosstalk competition and what we performed was within the acceptable limits. How did it become unclean to you all? Where are the unclean parts?"

The youth said, "There are profanities and innuendos!"

"Which were the profanities?" Zhang Ye asked.

The youth said, "Don't butt in."

Zhang Ye laughed sarcastically, "What I said was Dont Buttin. How is that a profanity? Point it out for me. I would like to know too!"

The youth frown, "We both know what you meant."

Zhang Ye waved his hand, "Don't say that, I really don't know!"

The youth clenched his teeth, "What about badmouthing Teacher Tang Dazhang? Teacher Tang came to us after the recording with a lot of the other crosstalk artists."

"They're complaining?" Yao Jiancai rolled his eyes.

Zhang Ye lighted a cigarette, "Yo, heh, I've heard of people picking up money, but never heard of them picking up a scolding. I was talking about Tang Dade, yet someone wants the scolding to be about him. If he chose to be scolded, why do I have to be blamed? If by your saying, then Tang Dazhang's disciples who scolded me by using my name should be spoken to as well? Or maybe you mean to say that they can scold me or whatever, but Old Yao and I here can't even say a thing? We even have to be warned? What sort of crosstalk competition is this! Was it specially organized for Tang Dazhang? Then you should have told everyone earlier! You should

have written a notice telling everyone that only Tang Dazhang's disciples are allowed to take part in this competition. If that were the case, we would not have registered at all!"

The youth was piqued, "How can you say that? Regarding your crosstalk, everyone else discussed about it and the organizers also studied what you said. Nothing of it represents what crosstalk should be."

Zhang Ye asked, "Then tell me what is the art of crosstalk about?"

The youth said, "At the very least, it cannot be so vulgar. This sort of crosstalk performance is not suitable for the stage and would negatively affect the audience. Crosstalk is a form of culture, a classy and elegant culture!"

Zhang Ye laughed. He patted the youth's shoulder and said, "Alright, don't talk nonsense with me anymore. I have no time for that. I know how to do crosstalk better than you, so why would I listen to your explanations?"

"You....", The youth had not expected this sort of behavior from Zhang Ye.

Yao Jiancai also couldn't be bothered, "Let's go, old bro."

Zhang Ye stood up, "Let's go. Shall we have dinner at my parents' place tonight?"

"Sure." Yao Jiancai agreed happily, "I've never been to your place before, so it's about time I visited."

The two of them joked as they stepped out of the office. They did not bother about the program team's youth staff at this point in time anymore.

The youth looked at their backs and was angered. He had no choice, as he was also timid in the presence of Zhang Ye. He was someone who had scolded the SARFT, beaten up a leader, fought off hijackers, and even landed a hijacked plane. That was the sort of person he was, so it would be best not to offend him. In any case, he had already passed on the message that the station wanted him to pass on. However they planned to do their next performance would be up to them since they couldn't blame it on him for not warning them beforehand!

Well then, it was time to go back to report this to the leader.

The youth tried to pull the door to leave the office, but with a twist of the door knob, it broke off from the door, "Ah?" He immediately knocked on the door saying, "Open the door! Please help me to open the door! If you can't get it opened, help get someone here to help!"

Outside.

The duo heard the knocking and plea.

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "What do you think?"

"He's trapped inside?" Zhang Ye was also cheered by this.

Peng peng peng, "If anyone is outside, please help me open the door!"

Zhang Ye nearly wanted to do so, but thinking about how coincidental this was, he remember that it was probably the Difficulty Adjustment Die doing its work. Since Zhang Ye did not feel much for these bunch of people, maybe it was the Die giving it to them?

Sure enough, it seemed that within these 6 days, no matter who came at him would be killed off immediately!

He smiled and said, "Let's go."

Yao Jiancai said, "Go?"

"Don't bother about him, let him knock all he wants." Zhang Ye said.

The youth heard them from behind the door!

He nearly vomited blood!

He still had some urgent matters to attend to later! He had to supervise a program!

He immediately took out his cellphone and tried to make a call to a colleague to ask for help, but as he took out the phone, he dropped it and the cellphone was smashed to pieces when it hit the ground!

The youth was dumbfounded for a moment. What the f\*\*k!

Did his luck have to be this bad?!

What was going on in the station these past two days!

Was there a ghost?

The two of them who were outside nearly went crazy from laughter.

Yao Jiancai said, "I've heard of your temper before, but I've never witnessed it first hand. This time, however, I've finally seen this side to you. Now I understand why you offend so many people with the things that you do. People with a bad temper, heh, this old bro has seen it a few times before, but never have I seen someone as quick tempered as you."

Zhang Ye said, "I've already suppressed myself. That bunch of people deserved a scolding. That Tang guy incited a group of people to step on me and go against me. As a judge of the

competition, he's abusing his powers to backstab me. Now he's even trying to make us lose our qualifications to take part in it? His disciples criticized us on their program, but I have never seen a program team deal with such bullshit like that? Central TV has not even issued a statement? Tang Dazhang is also a part of the program team. Isn't that the same as the magistrates being free to burn down houses, while the common people are forbidden to light their lamps? Only they can step on others, but others may not step on them? F\*\*k their grandpas!"

Yao Jiancai said, "You rascal. You never allow yourself to be on the losing end! Hehe, but your old bro likes it this way. Since the fuss has already been kicked up, let's just go all the way!"

As they were prepared to walk on, another person was headed towards them again. It was an old man.

Seeing that person, Yao Jiancai immediately recognized him. It was a veteran artist of the crosstalk performance world.

# Chapter 492: Voices Of Everyone!

---

They looked at each other.

Bumping into and also knowing one another, it would be awkward to not say anything at all.

Yao Jiancai greeted, "Master Xu."

Xu Wenxiang looked at him, "Oh, Little Yao."

"You still remember me?" Yao Jiancai asked, "How's your health been lately?"

Xu Wenxiang nodded, "It's just as it is. I can't compare to young people like you."

Yao Jiancai laughed, "I've already past forty, how can I still be considered young?"

Xu Wenxiang spoke with hidden meanings, "From your crosstalk performance. I wouldn't have guessed your age. The work was like that of a child's, speaking however you wanted. That doesn't reflect well on your teacher, don't you think?"

Yao Jiancai did not answer that as this old man was fellow disciples with his late teacher. They had both learned under an old master in crosstalks before, so it wasn't appropriate for him to say

too much. He could only change the topic as he turned to Zhang Ye to introduce him, "Old bro, let me him introduce to you. This is Master Xu Wenxiang, the Mount Tai and the Big Dipper of the crosstalk world."

Zhang Ye replied without pressure, "How are you doing, Master?"

"This is....." Yao Jiancai was about to introduce Zhang Ye.

But Xu Wenxiang gave a wave of his hands and spoke directly, "You don't need to introduce us, I know him. The two of you have really caused a ruckus this time. It's time to take a step back."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "We, a ruckus?"

You must be kidding!

You people are causing a ruckus even more than us!

Xu Wenxiang looked at him, "Crosstalk isn't as you said it is. What you're doing will not glorify crosstalk, but destroy it. Crosstalk is a heritage that must be carried forward one generation after another. If crosstalk is as you said it is, then what difference does it have from a punk on the streets? For crosstalk to get to where it is today hasn't been easy. After passing it down for so many generations, it has to be conserved and have some meaning to it."

Yao Jiancai said, "Little Zhang and I are both doing this very

seriously. We feel that crosstalk has many ways to it and doesn't only have to have an educational aspect to it....."

"Do you know better or do I?" Xu Wenxiang interrupted.

Yao Jiancai was beginning to dislike what he heard. Heh.

Xu Wenxiang glanced at them as an artist and said, "Stop speaking with less tawdriness and add more content that would let others reflect on after listening. You should put more positive energy into it rather than scolding this or that. What's the use of that? Even if you scold, you won't be able to scold the folk arts world. Every job has its rules, so since you're in the folk arts circle now, you'd have to follow the rules here. You can't just go about doing anything you wanted."

Zhang Ye started to speak up, "I can't pretend I never heard what you just said."

"Little Zhang." Yao Jiancai made a pass at him to signal to him to stop.

But Zhang Ye did not listen and instead spoke to Xu Wenxiang as an equal, "We're just two small time actors who like to do crosstalk, talking about topics that we like and doing the things we feel are right. That has nothing to do with the folk arts world at all, so whether the people up there recognize us as crosstalk actors or not, it does not matter to us. We do not need their recognition. I know very well whether or not I know how to do crosstalk, and so does the audience. We do not need others to waste their energy to

validate us. Master Xu, I respect you as an elder, as a veteran of crosstalking, and your contributions to the crosstalk world, but the issue here is that all of you should not have stepped on me first. Why is it that anyone that sees me must step on me once or twice? They just gather everyone together to scold me for no reason? I won't take that lying down! If they want to step on me, then I will step back on them! If they scold me? Then I will scold them back as well! I don't give a damn about anything! This is my temper!"

"OK, you're great!" Xu Wenxiang was clearly irritated by this, "Who is your teacher?"

Was this an interrogation?

He was going to use seniority to pressure me?

Zhang Ye smiled, "I don't have a teacher. I'm a self taught master myself. Master Xu, don't try to scare me. My guts are really small."

Xu Wenxiang saw that he was not giving him any face at all and was even getting disrespectful, so his anger also rose. He took a breather and nodded, "OK, since you've said that, the two of you may do whatever you want. Don't look down on the crosstalk world. If they want to fix the two of you, they'd find a way for sure."

Zhang Ye said, "Yo, then I would like to find out for myself what they can do."

Xu Wenxiang made a gesture with his hand and turned to leave, "There will be a conference for the crosstalk world members tonight in which they would discuss this matter." As he said that, he disappeared into the walkway. Then, a loud 'pu tong' was heard followed by Xu Wenxiang furiously scolding, "Who threw that banana peel!"

Yao Jiancai, "....."

Zhang Ye knew that it was the Difficulty Adjustment Die helping him out once again.

"There's going to be a conference for the crosstalk world members again?" Yao Jiancai said, "And it's to discuss about how to handle us?"

Zhang Ye said, "Surely they did not have to go that far for us? Are the two of us really so influential?"

Yao Jiancai replied, "That may be somewhat true. The two of us have really caused a big ruckus today and offended a majority of them."

On their way out, they heard many people exchanging whispers. They overheard some of them and through it, they found out that the crosstalk conference was organized some time ago and would be attended, not only by the heavyweights of the crosstalk world, but also some of the rookies who were participating in the crosstalk competition were invited, except for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Clearly, even if the conference was not about denouncing

them, they would still allocate a fair amount of time to discuss about how to 'kill' Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai.

Regarding this, Zhang Ye only laughed it off.

As for Yao Jiancai, he also took it as it was. There was no other choice since he had already boarded Zhang Ye's pirate ship. Having already reached this stage, there was no point in holding back!

Just scold on!

Let's see who can scold better!

.....

That night.

At Zhang Ye's parents place.

The door opened to reveal Zhang Ye's mom smiling, "You're back, son?"

Yo, isn't that Teacher Yao? Little Ye, why didn't you inform us beforehand that you were bringing a guest home!"

"He's not an outsider anyway." Zhang Ye said.

Yao Jiancai greeted, "Big Sis."

His mother said, "Come in quickly."

His father also came out when he heard the commotion, "This is....Teacher Yao?"

"Big Bro and Big Sis, please don't address me as Teacher. You can just call me Old Yao or something." Yao Jiancai had brought some gifts along and placed them on the table.

"You're so courteous to have bought something." His mother was very happy as she said to Yao Jiancai, "Little Ye's father and I both always watch the dramas that you act in. You're really good in them. When we found out that you and Little Ye knew each other since some time ago, we've always told him to invite you over for a meal, but this rascal kept ignoring us."

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "I've been wanting to visit you all for some time now. I've always been curious who brought up such a talented person like my old bro."

His mother grinned from ear to ear, obviously liking what she had heard, "We didn't do much. We've always just let him be since he was young. I guess it's just Little Ye having that talent all along."

Ring, ring, ring.

Zhang Ye's cellphone rang. It was from his eldest young sister.

"Brother, where are you at? I'm with Tongtong and Mengmeng outside now, why don't you give us a treat?" Cao Dan said, "It's been some time since we saw you."

Zhang Ye laughed, "I'm at my parents' place. Do you all want to come over?"

"Ah? Sure, we'll go over!" said Cao Dan.

After a while, the 3 sisters arrived at the house in excitement.

"Bro!"

"Idol! You're truly our idol!" The second sister shouted as she came into the house.

The third sister also said loudly, "Bro, you were really too suave on today's live broadcast! Hahaha! It was scolded in such a gratifying manner! That 'I will reject the Three Vulgarities' is just godly!"

The eldest sister laughed, "The key moments were when two of the judges were chased off by your scolding. I think only our brother has such an ability! You have such a glib tongue!"

Zhang Ye laughed along, "I guess it was OK."

The third sister suddenly noticed someone seated on the sofa and shouted, "Aiya, Old Yao!"

Zhang Ye's mother slapped her on her head and said, "Is Old Yao a name for you to call?"

"Hehe, that's what everyone calls him these days. It's more endearing anyway." The 3 sisters gathered around Yao Jiancai and started asking him about all sorts of questions.

The house had gotten quite lively.

When dinner started, the three sisters did not stop their chattering.

Zhang Ye's father asked, "Little Ye, will you two be alright after scolding them so harshly?"

Zhang Ye proudly said, "How big of a matter can it be? If they can scold me, then can't I scold them back? Those bunch of grandsons are exactly who I am scolding!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Right!"

At this moment, the third sister, who was browsing the news on her cellphone exclaimed, "Ah, the crosstalk world is having a conference? Look at this, look at this, they're saying that it's a

discussion about the state of mess that the crosstalk world is in right now and how the art of crosstalk should be developing instead. They are also talking about how to resist those vulgar performance works and actors. Damn, aren't they basically referring to our brother! Did they even have to organize such a large conference of a few hundred people just to come up with a plan to take care of my brother? What the heck are they planning!"

Zhang Ye laughed it off, "Just let them do what they want."

The eldest sister said, "This is exactly a case of successful people having their haters. Those bunch of people have been performing crosstalk for so many years and even some of the older ones have been doing for several decades now, but they could only go so far in it and the audiences aren't that impressed at all, but when my brother, who has had no experience in crosstalk showed what he was capable of and attracted so much interest with his works, they became unhappy and jealous. Ah, really, those bunch of people really do not have the bearings of an artist at all!"

Following that, at 7:30PM.

The SARFT's official Weibo posted: "Control against the rise of vulgar culture. All television stations, sectors, and institutions have been cooperating closely to control the rise of vulgar works, but in recent times, some of these vulgar works have surfaced again. The control against such works of vulgar, base, and philistine tendencies must be tightened as to ensure that the positive energy of works can come through successfully....." It was an essay littered with hundreds of words in it.

The second sister's face changed, "They're targeting our brother again?"

Yao Jiancai had not expected the SARFT to reiterate the message with a post, "That is a warning for us."

Of course, it was not purely targeted at Zhang Ye. He did not have that much of an influence to command such attention. It was more likely due to the many new works that had overstepped the line and maybe also some of the other not so mainstream groups of crosstalk actors that made the authorities issue this warning.

Ring, ring, ring.

An unfamiliar number appeared on Zhang Ye's caller ID.

The other party introduced himself as the person-in-charge of the National Crosstalk and Skit competition. He said in a direct manner to Zhang Ye, "If your performance work tomorrow still involves any vulgar segments or satire, the competition will disqualify your team. There is no room for discussion on this!"

# Chapter 493: Arrival Of The 3rd Crosstalk Performance!

---

At home.

"What's the matter?"

"Who called?"

His parents and sisters looked at Zhang Ye.

But Zhang Ye was smiling and said, "It was just someone from the program team. They said that if our performance tomorrow still involves the three vulgarities, then we would be disqualified from the competition without fail."

His third sister said, "Then how will you deal with this?"

His mother was furious, "Those people are forcing you into a corner! Why is it that when my son says it, it becomes disallowed! Who set the rules saying that a crosstalk can only be elegant! Aren't they poking their noses into everything?! Why are all the policies or regulations directed at my son? Did my son commit murder or arson?!"

The second sister slammed her hand down on the table, "This is too atrocious!"

His father asked, "Then you won't be able to say it anymore?"

Yao Jiancai also asked, "Old bro?"

"What do you think, Old Yao?" Zhang Ye blinked.

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "The crosstalk performance was written by you, I will say it however you write it."

Compromise might give us a chance of survival?

If we continue to do it as we did, then we might be disqualified?

Zhang Ye knew very well that someone from the crosstalk world had pushed this issue up to the authorities with a letter or report. Because of this, they were now given an ultimatum and forced into a corner once again.

.....

At the same time.

The news spread online!

The crosstalk competition program team had singled out Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's work and criticized it on their Weibo and the official site, giving them a stern warning!

Many of the netizens were discussing jubilantly about "I will reject the Three Vulgarities" with some of them having watched it several times already. Everyone was talking about it, but with the news of the criticism from the crosstalk world's conference, the decree passed by the SARFT, as well as the warning given by the competition's program team, many of these netizens were taken by surprise!

"What?"

"If they go on saying such things, they'll be disqualified?"

"Based on what!"

"F\*\*k!"

"Numbed!"

"Is there still justice?"

"Aren't they just attracting anger this way?! Those bunch of crosstalkers are such grandsons!"

"It isn't easy for Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao! After being banned, they barely found a way to stay in the public eye but now they still want to get rid of him once and for all? They don't even want to give him a chance?"

"I can't accept this!"

"Me neither!"

"Why is crosstalk only meant to educate people?! Based on what?!"

"I only enjoy watching Zhang Ye's version of crosstalking! Why does my right to like something have to be taken away? It hasn't been easy for our nation to produce two talented crosstalk actors like Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, so why did you have to do this to them? And you even claim that this was for the good of the crosstalk world? Why don't you all just go to hell!"

"Zhang Ye won't be able to perform crosstalks anymore?"

"He can still do it, but it will have to be done according to their mainstream rules and regulations, to educate the people!"

On the other end, the crosstalk world's members were getting arrogant once again. With the decree from the SARFT and the program team's official warning, they became more emboldened, especially those who had been scolded in today's "I will reject the Three Vulgarities". All of them jumped out once again!

Xu Wenxiang probably gave an interview after the conference ended and said some words, which had been reported by an online news agency. The words were as such: "To my knowledge,

crosstalk is used to encourage others to be good and not used as a scolding tool. That kind of crosstalk won't last and will only cause the corruption of the culture behind crosstalks. If we allow Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai to continue like this, sooner or later it would create a mess that we can no longer control, so we must definitely rid the crosstalk world of such a person!"

Tang Dazhang posted on Weibo: "The competition program team should have handled it this way in the first place. This kind of work insults crosstalk and the vulgarity in it is akin to eating garlic raw!"

One of Tang Dazhang's disciples also said, "Teacher said it well. This is just like eating raw garlic, which would irritate your mouth and eyes. I've been wondering why the audience would even call it a good work? Hur!"

Another crosstalk artist said: "It's just like in the movies. Although we're fixated on the plot and content, a good movie should leave you thinking after you are done watching it. That would mean the work was a success and the message it wants to send to the viewers has been transmitted successfully as well. A crosstalk work is the same. It cannot just make people laugh but should instead do so and leave a little for the listeners to ponder upon. Using vulgar segments to tease and tickle the audience is as good as being worthless."

Countless crosstalk actors stepped forward to say their piece!

This time, it was even more than the number of people that had denounced Zhang Ye yesterday. It was clear that this was because

of the momentum of things happening after the crosstalk conference had concluded!

A young crosstalk actor said: "I don't find Zhang Ye's work to be funny. I just felt that it was very vulgar."

A crosstalk competition participant said: "Is it that difficult to present a piece of work that is a little bit more elegant and meaningful? Why did he has to stick to the lesser, non-mainstream style? It really makes me despise them!"

An old veteran of crosstalking said, "I suggest that they be stripped of their qualifications to take part in the competition!"

During the afternoon at today's live broadcast, most people had already witnessed Zhang Ye's scolding prowess. They had seen his wit and knew that those bunch of people could not out-scold him. That Zhang guy had already scolded countless people and his mouth was well known to be venomous. This was the reason why no one was willing to step on his tail as the consequences would be really bad, but after tonight's crosstalk conference, the SARFT, and the competition program team's statements, they were riled up again. They knew that it was over for Zhang Ye and he wouldn't be able to last for more than a few more days. This led to everyone coming forward to laugh at Zhang Ye and denounce him!

Not only them, even some of Zhang Ye's old enemies found the courage to make some noise!

For example, those Korean undergraduates who knew of Zhang

Ye's hatred for the Koreans!

"Boycott Zhang Ye!"

"Boycott him with all we got!"

"Let's keep Zhang Ye down forever!"

"What so good about his work! I also enjoy China's crosstalk performances a lot because there are so many joke segments that are memorable and thoughtful. It makes one feel full of emotions just listening to them, but what are the things that are said by Zhang Ye!"

"Disqualify them!"

"Ban them forever!"

"Haha, I will predict that they will last just one more performance, in which they wouldn't dare say anything about anything since the authorities have already made their stand! It's as good as pinpointing them!"

"Yea, let's see if he still dares to scold!"

"Unless he's mad!"

"This time, it's really over for Zhang Ye. How can he stand up against the whole crosstalk world alone? They have so many artists on their side, so surely they would be able to take him into control?"

"Hur hur, let's see what he talks about tomorrow."

"I suppose it will be his last performance tomorrow. No matter what he says, he'll end up disqualified. He has really offended too many people!"

There were countless voices!

Countless of denouncing voices!

On this night, the whole crosstalk world had declared war on Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai!

There were many comments on the internet regarding Zhang Ye's works. It was divided into who was for and against, with numerous netizens talking about the topic of whether Zhang Ye should be boycotted, whether crosstalk needed to be educational, and the difference between an elegant crosstalk and a vulgar one!

.....

Meanwhile, Zhang Ye, who was at home, no longer bothered about the comments. He already had an idea for tomorrow's crosstalk competition performance!

# Chapter 494: A Compilation Of Guo Degang's Crosstalks!

---

The next day.

That afternoon, at Central TV's competition grounds.

Today's recording location was a different set, not at the original, small recording studio they had previously been in. The location had been changed to a hall in the basement that took up two levels, or you could say that it was more like an auditorium. All in all, it could accommodate an audience of about 2000 to 3000 people. This location was usually reserved for smaller scale gala events, but it had been reserved for the National Crosstalk Competition today. As the competition had reached the third and final round of preliminaries, all the teams had gathered here for the live internet broadcast. Those who passed the first two preliminary rounds would draw lots to decide their order of appearance. This was why the last round would take longer than usual, as there were a hundred teams scheduled to perform. The estimated period of time for this final round was slated to last about three days.

The auditorium was filled to the brim with audience members.

Seated in the front row were some of the leaders from Central TV, the Crosstalk Association's President, members of the Folk Arts world, and even some of the judges. Tang Dazhang and Xu Wenxiang were amongst those seated in front.

"Little Tang."

"Master Xu."

"Your two disciples are quite good."

"Hur hur, they aren't quite there yet. They will still need a lot more practice."

Many crosstalk actors were chatting amongst themselves as well.

An area had been set off to the side specially for the qualifying 500 teams of the first round, in which Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were a part of.

The seats behind them and on the second level were made up of random people, whether they were fellow crosstalk actors, media, or staff from other agencies. There were also some lucky winners from the Weibo-held lucky draw and others who had gotten the tickets, as well as employees from sponsorship companies. They made up 80% of the audience and numbered in the thousands.

"I'm so looking forward to this!"

"Who do you like the most out of everyone?"

"Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai of course!"

"Haha, I like their crosstalk too. It's really good!"

"But looks like they will have some trouble today. The authorities had already warned them and their fellow actors are also boycotting them. Even the organizers have issued an ultimatum against them, so I wonder how they will perform today."

"At yesterday's crosstalk conference, I heard they listed out Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's '7 Deadly Sins'. They also said that Zhang Ye kept using the term 'father' to insult Yao Jiancai and his constant use of swear words. That bunch of people is really good at distorting the facts. I think that they're just jealous!"

"Will they continue their vulgar style of crosstalk, or will they compromise with an educational one? Teacher Zhang Ye and Teacher Yao Jiancai have probably already made their choice."

In the middle row, Tian Bin had also gotten his hands on some tickets as a radio host of Central TV to watch his old colleague perform.

Onstage.

The hosts had appeared and they were a male and female duo.

"Leaders, guests, and members of the audience. Good afternoon to everyone of you!"

The first segment for today's show will be to reveal the second preliminary round's vote tally. Among the 500 teams, the top 100

teams would advance to the final round of preliminaries.

After a bunch of introductions and encouraging words, the results were finally revealed!

Coming in First Place: Team Nameless with a total of 1.28 million votes!

When this figure was shown, everyone in the auditorium drew in a cold breath of air!

Everyone was no longer interested in the vote numbers of the final 99 teams. The suspense had already been lost as the second ranked team had only garnered 31,000 votes, with the following teams getting 25,000, 9,000, 8,925 and 6,700....These figures were not noticed by anyone at all! The nameless team's votes had surpassed all of their votes added together by multiple times, so there wasn't anything to play for at all! Actually, in the past years, no team had gotten such low vote numbers before. They would at least score 80-90,000 votes or even 100,000 votes for the good performances, but this year, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai were too good for the others. They hogged all the attention and votes for themselves and left almost nothing for their competitors to scrape off!

The whole set was filled with discussion.

Everyone knew Team Nameless was Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's team.

But the hosts made no mention of first place and their introduction title only flashed for a second before disappearing. The hosts directly moved on to announcing the qualifying teams for the third preliminary round without mentioning Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's names. They had skipped past them without a second thought. They could take part in the competition, but Central TV Department 11 would not give them any promotions or airtime at all.

Half an hour later, the lottery draw for their scheduled appearances began.

On the right side of the seating area, Yao Jiancai turned slightly and whispered, "It'd be better if we get to go early?"

"Yes." Zhang Ye smiled, "For today's performance, I think it's the best if we can go first."

Yao Jiancai said, "Yea, if it happens too late, then I'm afraid we won't even have the chance to perform. If we get scheduled for the third day, the crosstalk world members might even try to create issues for us and cause the program team to disqualify us."

Zhang Ye squinted a little and said, "Let's leave it to luck. It's the best if we can go first."

His words had just stopped when the number on the big screen located on the stage came to a stop. Seeing the number it stopped left many people stunned.

The female host hesitated for a moment before announcing the number, "The first scheduled performance will be by Division C, #8."

They did not announce their names, but everyone knew. This was Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's team number!

Yao Jiancai slapped his thigh loudly and smiled, "Great one, old bro. We're starting the show? That suits me just fine. Haha, why do I feel that our luck has been extremely good these past two days?"

Zhang Ye knew that it wasn't exactly down to luck, but due to his activation of the "skill" -- Lowering of Difficulty.

Over on the other side, the staff quickly looked for the two of them, "Both of you, please go backstage and prepare." Although the lottery draw was still going until all 100 teams appearance orders were decided, the first team still had to start preparing beforehand.

And so, with everyone's eyes on them, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai proceeded to go backstage.

.....

At the side of the stage.

A meeting was being held in the studio.

The program team's in-charge said, "I will say it again! There must absolutely be no mistakes today! The SARFT has already given our crosstalk competition a very stern warning! If we continue to broadcast anymore footage of a banned artist, we will all be left jobless, so all of you better get serious!"

"Understood."

"Don't worry about it this time."

Someone said, "Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai will be appearing first, so shall we?"

The person-in-charge and the station had obviously had a discussion earlier on how to handle this, "Commercials will be shown for the entire 10 minutes of their performance. We won't be giving them any airtime at all. They will be cut off 1 second before their performance starts!"

Everyone nodded, "OK."

The in-charge repeated, "Don't ever, ever make any mistake this time!"

The previous two live broadcasts that Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai had received had already left the management scratching their heads in anger. If it happened again, none of them could bear the responsibility, and all of them would be fired!

Another 30 minutes had gone by.

The National Crosstalk Competition's final round of preliminaries had officially started!

Just before the host was about to announce the first performers, just backstage, the person in-charge gave his instruction, "Right now, air the commercials and cut off the feed from the studio!"

A staff member quickly changed the controls and said, "It's done!"

The person-in-charge was really afraid that things would go wrong again, "Check it again."

"The broadcast has already cut to the commercials." That same staff member confirmed.

The person-in-charge said, "All other positions, do a confirmation as well."

Seven or eight staff members busily adjusted their controls to check and confirm that the commercials were playing, "There are really no problems, leader."

Only at this point did the person-in-charge heave a sigh of relief.

But it seems that Central TV was destined to have strange

happenings occurring for these few days. A staff member was just making use of the free time that they had now to eat something from their lunchbox when, without warning, a portable charger exploded with a loud noise. The youth received a great shock from it and threw the lunchbox out of his hand, scattering the contents all over the equipment. His elbow reactively smashed into two buttons on the control panel, bada.

The portable charger flew to the side, where everyone placed their clothing at and flames ignited from it, spreading very quickly!

"Ah!"

"It's on fire!"

"Put it out! Put out the fire!"

"Aiyah!"

Everyone was furiously trying to put out the fire since the live broadcast controls had already been set anyway. No one checked it, as putting out the fire had taken priority at this moment, otherwise, all the controls in the room would be affected!

.....

On the web.

Tens of thousands of viewers were waiting for the crosstalk live broadcast to start.

"It's Zhang Ye's turn!"

"Right, he's going first!"

"Haha, I can't wait any longer!"

"Eh, damn! Why did it cut to the commercials?"

"They're clearly not giving Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai any airtime?"

"Eh, no, the feed is back. Hahaha! Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao are coming out soon!"

.....

In the auditorium.

The female host smiled as she announced, "Next, we have our first group of performers, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai." This time, she read out their names, as the hosts had already been informed earlier of the plan for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance to not be broadcasted.

Yao Jiancai came onstage first, followed by Zhang Ye behind him.

When they saw them appear on stage, the folk arts and crosstalk world members did not show any reaction, but the thousands of audience members roared with cheers and applause for the two of them. They were already laughing loudly and slapping their thighs when they saw their faces, with some even whistling to cheer them on!

The crosstalk actors were all frowning.

Those crosstalk competition participants didn't look happy either.

Only some of the media people looked at each other and whispered about the on-goings. No matter how the others scolded Zhang Ye, no matter how they chose not to recognize him, just based on Zhang Ye's popularity alone, no one from the crosstalk world could compare to him. Crosstalk had always had a small following as a culture. Nobody had ever heard anything like Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk performances! In the past, this was unthinkable!

And then, everyone stared at the stage as they thought.

Would they compromise?

Would Teacher Zhang seek amnesty with the crosstalk world?

Although everyone knew Zhang Ye's personality to be free spirit he was, at this moment, everyone could not be sure of anything. They weren't sure what kind of performance Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai would do, as they had been banned after all. The National Crosstalk Competition was their last resort, and if they were disqualified, there would be no road ahead for the two of them. They could join other competitions? With the crosstalk competition as an example, no other organizers would accept them anymore! Even if they would be criticized by name, they would never let Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai take part in their competitions. That was without question!

The microphone was set.

Zhang Ye stood on stage and looked up. He smiled and said, "There's quite a large turnout today."

Yao Jiancai nodded, "That is how it is. They're all here to listen to the crosstalk performances."

Zhang Ye said, "The opening performance will be performed by the two of us. Would everyone like to listen, or would everyone like to listen? I won't force you to choose!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Heh, and you call that not forcing?"

Just those few sentences, those few opening lines, had left

thousands of audience members in tears from their laughter. With such a level of skill, Zhang Ye left those crosstalk artists with frowns on their faces.

Zhang Ye smiled, "Actually, we preferred going to places like the television station to perform our crosstalk."

Yao Jiancai asked, "Why is that so?"

Zhang Ye said, "Because it's really well led here."

"Ah?" Yao Jiancai said.

The Central TV program team members expressions all changed!

Zhang Ye pointed to the two sides and said, "There are people leading the applause on the sides. Sometimes when you watch those crosstalk performances on TV, the actors just come on stage or as they speak their first few lines, there is immediate applause."

Yao Jiancai wondered, "When they speak their first few lines?"

Zhang Ye grabbed hold of his throat and uttered, "Today..... hualalala....I will give.....hualalala.....everyone....hualalala.....a short crosstalk....hualalala....if it is not good...hualalala." Then he looked at the audience and said, "If it is not good, there would still be applause, but look at it today."

Yao Jiancai said, "What's the matter?"

Zhang Ye pointed somewhere off stage, "There's no applause at all."

The audience was stunned for a moment before everyone laughed and began clapping. They were giving the heartiest of applauses!

Firstly, they had really been amused by what was said. Secondly, it was because Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's opening lines had set the tone. Everyone knew by now what they were going to do. Teacher Zhang Ye was still going to do what he did usually. He had not taken the warning to heart, nor the ultimatum. He just continued on in his own way! He had begun his satirical jokes about those crosstalk artists, who frequently featured on TV the moment he came on stage. Like a hedgehog, he would prick whoever tried to catch him. He had already completely let go of himself!

Today's crosstalk performance was definitely not going to be simple!

Zhang Ye said, "Thank you for everyone's applause. It seems like there are many people who like us."

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Everyone's being so supportive."

Zhang Ye smacked his mouth and said, "Of course, there's still some controversy in that."

Yao Jiancai head turned sideways a little, "You can take away the 'some'. It's basically full of controversy!"

The audience: "Yi!!"

"Hahahaha!"

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "Some of the authorities mentioned to me saying. 'Zhang Ye, your crosstalk is very vulgar and you're always insulting Old Yao, referring to him as his father's son. That sort of style is incorrect and it will be a bad influence and lead the audience astray. All of that are negative influences!'"

Yao Jiancai could only helplessly reply, "Yes, someone did say that."

Zhang Ye narrowed his eyes and said, "I wonder then if the relevant departments are being too harsh on crosstalk? Aren't you all underestimating the intelligence of the viewers? Oh, those who shoot movies will often show someone stabbing another person to death, but you know it isn't real. Then in TV dramas, the actors who act as father and son are also known not to be related in real life. How about those novels? The main characters would fly about and walk on walls to save the world, but everyone knows it's exaggerated too, and so I really wonder! Why is it that when it concerns us, all of that suddenly becomes real?"

When the audience heard that, they all began to clap in unison!

"Well said!"

"That's right!"

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "That's really a tall order for us."

Zhang Ye said, "Please, have mercy on crosstalks. We are just two non-mainstream crosstalk actors who aren't as capable as famous mainstream crosstalk actors. Oh, if the corrupted society is not capable of leading everyone astray, then surely our crosstalk won't be able to as well, right? Would everyone who watches our performance go out to commit murder and become arsonists? Aren't you all overestimating what we can do?!"

The audience were laughing so hard, that they almost got cramps: "Hahahaha!"

Zhang Ye said, "Honestly if Teacher Yao and I had such capabilities, do we still need to be crosstalk actors?!"

Yao Jiancai also laughed along, "Yea, we really don't have such capabilities at all."

Bba Bba Bba!

The applause rang out once again!

Everyone was hungering for more by now. If yesterday's "I will

reject the Three Vulgarities" was performed with an ironical sense, then today's performance would be direct satire! It was a totally different style of sarcasm, and Zhang Ye was about to showcase his diverse skills in scolding people!

The leaders of the related fields in the front row didn't look too good!

The bunch of crosstalk actors also looked terrible. No one had expected that Zhang Ye would still carry on this way after the SARFT's decree and the program team's ultimatum. It seemed like Zhang Ye even scolded them with more persistence now and all of this still seemed inconceivable to them!

Zhang Ye!

Are you mad!

You're even scolding the related fields? Do you really intend on not staying in the entertainment circle anymore?!

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai both knew that today would be their last performance in the crosstalk competition. This was the reason why they did not hold back as both of them just wanted to enjoy themselves during the performance. Why the heck should they care about who these people are! And so, Zhang Ye brought out a "Compilation of Guo Degang's crosstalks" for this. He wanted to put together the performances of Old Guo, such as "You want to be elegant", "The state of crosstalk for the past 50 years", and many others! Since it was their last performance, then these two bros

must scold till their hearts were fully satisfied!

# Chapter 495: Scolding And Scolding. Scolding All The Way!

---

On the web.

Those watching the crosstalk competition live stream were left stunned!

"Teacher Zhang is starting to become even more ruthless!"

"Haha, that bunch of people are really unlucky!"

"They really annoyed Teacher Zhang this time!"

"If Zhang Ye really starts to release the hooligan in him, no one can stop him!"

"Awesome! Well scolded! My frustrations are all vented now! There are so many terrible things in society and none of them have led the audience astray, so why would Teacher Zhang Ye's crosstalk do that? Aren't they really just making a big fuss?"

"Supporting Zhang Ye!"

"They've said what I'm thinking!"

.....

At the venue.

The audience was getting excited.

Zhang Ye said, "If crosstalk is so powerful, why are we still researching missiles for? Why are we researching nuclear weapons and using an army for? We should just send a bunch of crosstalk actors and destroy anyone in our path!"

The audience was cheering him on!

"Great!"

"Well said!"

Zhang Ye continued on, "Some people like to keep the word 'vulgar' hanging from their mouths to make themselves appear more elegant. The upper classes of society that say that others are vulgar are just pretending to be confused. The expert scholars saying that others are vulgar are just sad...But I am sadder than that!" Amidst the applause from the audience, he said, "When crosstalk actors say that others are vulgar, that is just a sign of jealousy! Jealousy! Hatred!"

The applause was ringing again!

"Hahaha!"

"Yi!"

The crosstalk artists nearly swore at this!

The crosstalk competition participants who had banded together to boycott Zhang Ye were also fuming!

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "Only between fellow peers would it be pure hatred."

Zhang Ye said, "I have a poem that perfectly describes the state of the crosstalk world now."

Yao Jiancai said, "Why don't you recite it for us?"

Zhang Ye began reciting, "The frosty Winter looks forward to Spring." This poem was a work of Zhang Ye a while ago and was titled "Eight Things to Look Forward To". When he recited up to that part, many of the audience members also followed and recited along with him. Zhang Ye also slowed down his recital and allowed everyone to recite it alongside him!

Audience: "The beautiful looks forward to sugar daddies!"

Audience: "The leisurely mistress looks forward to hooligans!"

Audience: "The scholar studying at night looks forward to a

female ghost!"

10 people.....

50 people.....

100 people.....

The audience chanted along, creating a spectacular scene!

"A single old man looks forward to an aunt!"

"A person in acting looks forward to awards!"

For the final line, everyone dragged out their words along with Zhang Ye and shouted, "A person in crosstalk looks forward to....the death! Of! His peers!" And then, everyone laughed evilly in unison. The timing and coordination of the audience and the duo were too good, thus everyone felt that they enjoyed it thoroughly!

Yao Jiancai said jubilantly, "Wow, that was in perfect unison!"

As Zhang Ye had used that poem to scold the literary world before, it was rather well known. On top of that, it was easy to remember. Anyone who read it once or twice before would be able to memorize it. All of these reasons had helped create the spectacular scene in the studio!

Zhang Ye and the audience members were enjoying themselves, but for those crosstalk world members, they were so angry that they nearly wanted to bite someone. Zhang Ye, you bastard! After scolding us, you even led the audience to scold us all together with you? Aren't you being too wicked?! This audience were really going too far as well! Why were they following suit?!

Zhang Ye said, "What is elegance? What is vulgarity?"

Yao Jiancai said, "There are many people on the internet discussing about this right now."

Zhang Ye said, "Our crosstalk actors have already proclaimed that listening to a symphony makes you elegant while listening to music on the internet is vulgar."

"Hai." Yao Jiancai shook his head.

Zhang Ye said, "If a celebrity lipsyncs, it is elegance, while self-promotional artists online are vulgar!"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "They must be joking."

Zhang Ye said, "Viewing the human body is elegant, but cracking dirty jokes is vulgar!" followed by, "Drinking coffee is elegant while eating garlic is....vulgar!"

"Yi!"

The audience was laughing out loudly. They had, of course, seen what Tang Dazhang and his disciple had written online last night, referring to Zhang Ye's works as raw garlic that was vulgar to the last bit!

Zhang Ye scolded, "The great man taught us to say...Go to hell, you little rascal son-of-a-gun!"

Yao Jiancai then said, "Which great man taught us something like that?"

"My second uncle." Zhang Ye said.

"Great!"

"Hahaha!"

"Go to hell, son-of-a-gun!"

The audience followed along in the scolding!

Zhang Ye said, "Let me reiterate on that. Elegance is not something that you can fake...." He emphatically added, "Only being a grandson is something that you can fake!"

Tang Dazhang was seething and so angry that he wanted to leave the venue!

The other crosstalk actors were also witnessing that crosstalk could be delivered in such a manner for the first time during this competition!

Zhang Ye continuously scolded, "If you have the time to criticize, why don't you all go and practice your basic tongue-twisters instead? That is something which would be relevant to crosstalk instead of what you all have been doing."

Yao Jiancai nodded, "That's very true."

Zhang Ye was getting more and more excited as he spoke, "Sometimes when I see them faking it, I get angry too. Why don't they just pass their days peacefully rather than finding trouble wherever they go? After getting onto the public buses, isn't it tiring enough to deal with the crowds? With a red face from all that squeezing, they still insist on taking out an English newspaper to read. Do you even know how to read English?!"

The audience laughed out, "Hahaha!"

Zhang Ye said, "And on the streets having a conversation, why do you need to speak half in Chinese and half in English!"

Yao Jiancai asked, "Really?"

Zhang Ye continued, "Even while buying apples. HELLO ah, Sir. I will LOOK-LOOK ah. Your APPLE is two dollars for 3.5KGs?" With

a change in his tone, he said, "You're already buying rotten apples, why do you still need to show off! This is all I've got!"

Yao Jiancai smiled and said, "That's true."

Zhang Ye said, "And that person who is wearing the big yellow chain!"

Some people suddenly discovered that an experienced crosstalk actor in his forties who was sitting in the front row was wearing a big gold chain hanging around his neck. This person was one of the actors who had called for a boycott against Zhang Ye on Weibo and had a huge reputation within the crosstalk world. He was on equal standing with Tang Dazhang and was considered to be part of the Crosstalk Association's upper management.

Yao Jiancai asked, "Gold Chain?"

Zhang Ye seethed, "Don't sweat! If there's sweat, the vest would surely get dirty!"

Yao Jiancai realizingly said, "The color will fade? Isn't that made of gold?"

Zhang Ye sarcastically said, "That's made of plastic and plated with copper!"

Yao Jiancai finally lost it and laughed, "Great, that really looks like the real thing!"

The crosstalk actor who was wearing the gold chain had turned red in embarrassment! He nearly vomited blood! He had not expected Zhang Ye to call out on him!

Zhang Ye continued his scoldings, "And for some other people, aiya, to buy a bottle of shampoo, they even have to go all the way to Hong Kong's SaSa chain to buy it. Come on! You don't even have as much hair as Teacher Yao over here!"

As Yao Jiancai had shaved his hair off for a role whose filming had concluded a short while ago, he said in a speechless manner, "A baldy? Then why would that person wash his head for!"

Zhang Ye said, "That's what I'm talking about."

Below the stage, there were three crosstalk actors who had scolded Zhang Ye before and were bald as well. When they heard this, they nearly wanted to roll up their sleeves and go up on stage to beat him up!

Even the cameraman turned around to capture them on frame. Perhaps it was because they knew that this wasn't a live broadcast, so they just subconsciously did their basic duties as cameramen!

On the big screen in front, the faces of the three bald crosstalk actors appeared!

When the audience saw this, all of them burst out laughing!

"Hahahaha!"

"Aiyo, I can't take it anymore!"

Zhang Ye continued on indifferently, "Someone even got their pants wet and blamed it on spilling an abalone on it while eating....If you peed your pants, just say you peed your pants!"

Yao Jiancai: "Heh!"

The audience, "Pfft! Hahahaha!"

Zhang Ye said, "And that other one, after finishing his meal, he told the service crew to put it on his tab. When the service crew said it wasn't an available service... ..He said that he would pay by credit card then...." With a pause, Zhang Ye contemptuously said, "You're just having a bowl of wonton soup, what the hell are you using your credit card for!"

Yao Jiancai was tickled, "That is really rather inappropriate."

Zhang Ye said, "Trying to act like a know-it-all! Especially those of us who are in the line of performing crosstalks. All day long we seek elegance in everything we do. Wasn't it like this yesterday? When our country's crosstalk world held a conference."

Yao Jiancai blinked, "They were really diligent about it."

Zhang Ye laughed, "Yea, that group of people had no place left to perform their crosstalks, so all they can do is to attend conferences!"

Yao Jiancai said, "They went there to practice their basics?"

The audience laughed heartily!

Zhang Ye said, "Thereafter, there was a crosstalk expert, a certain Xu Doe."

Yao Jiancai, "An expert that doesn't dare leave their full name?"

Xu Doe?

Crosstalk Master Xu Wenxiang?

Many in the audience had their concentration jolted!

Zhang Ye said, "He told me to follow him home, telling me, 'Comrade Little Zhang, come with me back home. I will teach you about elegance and vulgarity. It wouldn't be right if you don't come along with me. Let's go.'"

Yao Jiancai said, "Then you must surely go with him."

Zhang Ye said, "When I went inside his house, I could see that there were couplets hanging from his walls. The air of a cultured person was very strong — Lying on the sandy beach for two and half years, my body would flip around when hit by the waves."

Yao Jiancai wondered and asked, "Oh?"

Zhang Ye reveal surprisingly, "When I saw it, I knew that it meant 'A tortoise bastard'!"

The thousands of audience members were laughing madly by now! So damaging! That scolding was so damn damaging!

When Xu Wenxiang, who was below the stage in his seat, heard this, his body swayed a little! His mustache was even curling in anger!

All the other crosstalk actors and artists were fuming in anger! Holy sh\*t! Zhang Ye, you actually have the audacity to scold just about anyone! You even dared to set up a joke using Master Xu??

Yao Jiancai asked, "An expert is really good at solving riddles."

Zhang Ye said, "At his house, on the table were two books. It looked like they were really deep books and probably only suited for elegant people to read."

Yao Jiancai asked, "What kind of books were they?"

Zhang Ye snapped his fingers and said, "One of them was 'Xinhua Dictionary'."

Yao Jiancai nodded, "There's a lot of knowledge to be found in dictionaries. It would be difficult just to study everything in it. What about the other book?"

Zhang Ye replied, "The other one was called 'How to check a dictionary'!"

Yao Jiancai nearly fainted, "Well, this person doesn't even know how to use a dictionary?!"

The audience, "Wuahahaha!"

Zhang Ye said, "And then, the old artist began to teach me some lessons. He told me that we must be elegant and not vulgar. Even if we have to pay with our lives, we have to maintain the elegance and not bow to vulgarity. For almost the whole day, he did not say anything proper and only kept repeating that. Finally, he told me, 'Little Zhang, don't be unhappy. You can choose not to stay silent, but we will definitely be able to silence you. We will write anonymous letters, reports, and use all sorts of tricks, do you know?'"

Even resort to snitching?

Did Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai get issued with a warning because

of them?!

The audience started booing, "Yi!"

The crosstalk world members' expressions changed again!

Zhang Ye continued to say, "The old artist even told me earnestly, 'You might not understand me, so you will scold me for now, but when you understand my intentions, then you will.....want to kill me!'"

Audience: "Hahahaha!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Heh, even he himself knows that he is hated that much!"

Zhang Ye said, "He even said that we should work harder to gain elegance. If we worked hard enough, there will be a day when anyone looking down at us from the moon would no longer be able to see Earth. All they would be able to see is a bunch of crosstalk artists floating in space and being elegant!"

The previous time, he had mentioned that the Great Wall could be seen!

But this time, not even Earth could be seen anymore?

In the studio, the thousands of people were already laughing

helplessly!

Yao Jiancai also added, "They even managed to get rid of Earth? That bunch of people must really be causing a big mess."

Zhang Ye sighed, "After coming on stage, I kept thinking to myself about something. That if we were to execute one of every two crosstalk actors, there would surely still be no injustice done!"

# Chapter 496: Wave After Wave Of Destruction!

---

The mood of the audience in the studio was hitting a fever pitch!

On the internet, the viewers were also getting excited!

The audience were liking what they saw and couldn't help but applaud. They felt that Zhang Ye was really spot on with his scolding. Those who knew Zhang Ye well knew that his path to where he was now hadn't been easy. He had been detained in a police station before and had also been banned by the Beijing Television Station, in Shanghai, and by the SARFT. Up till here, Zhang Ye was left with no choice but to partake in the crosstalk competition. He did not even offend anyone, yet a bunch of crosstalk actors were calling for his boycott and to get him banned. Were they not forcing him into a corner? If this happened to anyone other than him, they would probably not stand for it too, so of course he had to scold them back. He needed to turn everything upside down like a caught fish would attempt to break the net it was caught in!

Zhang Ye threw up his hands in resignation and said, "And so, whenever I see anyone scolding me or some expert trying to educate me, I will basically just ignore them. With all of this said, I have gained such penetrating insight that I can even use it to see past the mosaics in a censored, R-rated video!"

The audience roared together, "Yi!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Wow, so you've watched a lot of those videos?"

Zhang Ye nodded and looked at him, "I will return them to you soon."

"Ah?" Yao Jiancai stared at him and said, "I lent them to you?"

The audience laughed, "Hahahahaha!"

Below the stage, Tian Bin was also thoroughly enjoying himself and laughing till he cramped up!

Only a few male and female youths, whose hair were dyed with bright colors, did not laugh. They were trying to create trouble from where they were seated, not far from the stage.

A red-haired youth shouted, "Get down from the stage!"

Another youth with green hair shouted, "What the heck are you saying!"

"What kind of lousy crosstalk is this!" said the group of 6-7 people. They were all shouting and there was even someone who was clearly a Chinese citizen yelling something in Korean. He even put on a smug look after doing so as he knew only that group could understand while everyone else did not get it. He seemed to feel a sense of superiority in doing so.

The noise kept coming from the group of people and it was very high pitched and disturbing to the others. Many of the audience members looked at them unhappily, thinking who the heck they were and who invited them? Looking at their dressing, it definitely had to be Lee Anson or some Korean celebrity's fans. The audience knew that not only the crosstalk world's members were scolding Zhang Ye on the internet. The ones who were the most aggressive in scolding were the Koreans and their fans. All of these people hated Zhang Ye to the bone.

In front, Tang Dazhang, Xu Wenxiang, and some other crosstalk actors all turned around to check out who those people were. If they tried this during another group's crosstalk performance, they would definitely be unhappy. After all, someone was performing, the least you could do is give some respect, but as the current performer was Zhang Ye, these crosstalk actors felt rather good when they saw that some people were making trouble for him. It did not feel like they were being disrespectful at all.

On the stage.

Yao Jiancai heard the commotion and his eyebrows twitched.

Everyone became quiet for a moment as the atmosphere in the studio changed.

Zhang Ye looked at those people below the stage and smiled at them. He did not seem like he was affected at all and even spontaneously added a joke, "We will still need to get back to the topic on elegance versus vulgarity."

Yao Jiancai said, "Yes."

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "What do some people think being elegant is about?"

Yao Jiancai was a little stumped, thinking why he did not follow the script? Still, he reacted very quickly and asked, "What is it about?"

Zhang Ye answered, "Being crazy about foreign things and obsequious to the foreigners!"

"Huh?" said Yao Jiancai.

Zhang Ye said sarcastically, "To act like foreigners, saying that foreign products are all good and elegant, there are those who adore the Koreans or Japanese, hur hur. To be honest, in the past those countries were all tribute nations to our country. Year after year, they would send tributes and pay homage to us. When their royal families had a child, they would send them here to be political hostages, but now, our people are putting them on a pedestal and worshiping their people?"

Tian Bin was clapping hard from where he was seated!

Yao Jiancai bitterly smiled, "There's a rise in such behavior, yes."

Zhang Ye said, "Sometimes, I can't stand to see such behavior. Those children are all learning from these people and styling their hair in such atrocious ways. Like puffy updo's, pixie cuts, or bob cuts. Then they dye streaks of red and white and red and white, making it look like kimchi!"

Yao Jiancai laughed and said, "Hai, they do that so that they can show that they're true Hallyu fans."

Many of the members of the audience were laughing hard at this!

Those Hallyu youths all stared up on stage. He was precisely describing the look of their hairstyles! After Zhang Ye was done scolding the crosstalk world, he came to scold them!

Zhang Ye kept on looking at them, "Their pants have leg openings bigger than the waist opening. They wear size 41 shoes even though their feet are only size 36. When they blink with those extended lashes, pa, even their hats would fall off!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Heh, the hat is too light."

The audience was enjoying it too much. They looked over to those Hallyu fans who were trying to make trouble, wondering if they still dared to mess with Zhang Ye. Don't you know that fella is the leader amongst Professional Korean Insulters!? Trying to provoke him? Aren't you guys asking for it! However, many of the audience members and viewers were very interested in seeing how Zhang Ye would continue from there. Because in his "Zhang Ye's Talk Show", a lot of them had already seen how Zhang Ye scolded

Korea in a talk show format, but since crosstalk and talk shows were different forms of art, the way of scolding would surely be different. Since they've never heard it before, they became really curious!

Indeed, Zhang Ye fulfilled everyone's wishes as he said, "I heard that there are many talented people in Korea."

Yao Jiancai said, "There are definitely quite a few."

Zhang Ye eyes brightened as he said, "I heard that all of the world's talented people are Koreans. People like Buddha and Confucius are their people. I even heard that Teacher Yao belongs to their country."

Yao Jiancai quickly gave a wave of his hand, "I'm definitely not."

Zhang Ye glanced at him, "It would be good if you were. Since they do not know how good we are, if we were to send a few of our crosstalkers over to them, they would certainly cause the country to perish!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Oh boy, can a crosstalker really cause that much damage?"

When this joke came out, the audience immediately went into a crazed laughter. This was so good! This was too damn f\*\*king interesting! It seemed like Zhang Ye did not need to use a talk show style of scolding to insult the Koreans. He could do it in a crosstalk

style as well! Not only that, he even managed to scold the crosstalk world together at the same time!

A few crosstalk actors hit their seat arms in anger!

Those Hallyu fans' faces also turned red in anger!

Zhang Ye was not done speaking, "I heard that Korea recently created a rocket which would carry some scientists and bring them all the way to the Sun."

Yao Jiancai stopped him, "Eh, wait a moment. To the Sun?"

Zhang Ye said, "Yes."

Yao Jiancai said nervously, "But the Sun is so hot! It's a ball of flames!"

Zhang Ye blinked and said, "The Koreans said that they would go at night."

All of the audience laughed loudly!

Yao Jiancai said speechlessly, "I've never heard of such careless people. Does it seem right that they should go there at night?"

Zhang Ye continued to say, "Whatever. We'd never understand

the people from that place anyway, so let's just agree on the fact that they're just a small nation."

Yao Jiancai nodded, "Yea, they're not big."

Zhang Ye said, "They can't compare to us. Just look at our weather reports, those take 15 minutes just to finish reporting."

Yao Jiancai nodded, "That's because we have a lot of different areas to report on."

Zhang Ye said, "The Korean weather report only consists of one sentence."

Yao Jiancai did not seem to understand, so he asked, "What do you mean?"

Zhang Ye pointed to the sky and said, ".....The whole country will experience rainfall!"

Yao Jiancai exclaimed, "Just a single rain cloud can cover the entire country? That's really too small!"

"Hahahaha!"

"Whole country will experience rainfall? Pu!"

"Aiyo, I can't take this anymore!"

"Hahaha! Teacher Zhang Ye still has it in him! His combat power against the Koreans is rocketing off the charts! Look at Teacher Zhang Ye's eyes. Whenever he speaks about this, his eyes are always gleaming! He's really making me laugh too hard!"

"Godly! He's divine! A god of scolding!"

"Tell me, how did Teacher Zhang Ye's brain develop in such a freaking way!"

"Is that a spontaneous act? I'm sure the script didn't have that. Didn't you see Yao Jiancai hesitate for a moment and nearly couldn't connect? This was a special joke segment meant for those Hallyu fans, a spontaneous joke segment? How awesome! Zhang Ye is truly Zhang Ye! He can do everything so effortlessly!"

"Look at those Hallyu fans! Their faces have all turned green from the scolding!"

Wave after wave!

The scoldings came at them wave after wave!

He killed them over and over again!

It was as though this question was posed to everyone: Who still

wants a piece of Zhang Ye??

Those Hallyu fans could only stare in anger at Zhang Ye on the stage, but they could not muster up another word. They stopped their trouble making as they knew that even if all of them combined their scolding prowesses, they would still be outmatched by that single person on stage!

After the laughter died down, the audience became quiet.

Zhang Ye blinked and said, "I think we deviated a little. So right, where were we?"

Yao Jiancai said in frustration, "I don't know either. You totally went off script!"

The audience laughed again. Sure enough, as they had thought, this had been a spontaneous joke segment that was added in. Zhang Ye had confused even himself with it and couldn't get back on point!

Tang Dazhang and the other crosstalk world members were all waiting for him to fumble, but just one sentence from Zhang Ye was enough to disappoint them!

Zhang Ye retraced his words and muttered, "Whole country experience rainfall...experience rainfall....so! So, what really is elegance?"

Yao Jiancai acted as though he was about to fall backward, "Heh, is that how you retrace your words!"

Zhang Ye smiled and said, "I had to go back to topic somehow."

"That is too great a transition." Yao Jiancai slapped his forehead!

"Hahahaha!"

"Ahahahaha!"

As there was an incident of several Hallyu fans trying to create trouble, Zhang Ye had gone off tangent and inserted a joke segment to deal with them. Naturally, that caused the topic to go farther and farther away and should amount to a flaw in the crosstalk, but with Zhang Ye's wit, he had turned this flaw and mistake into another joke segment. This caused the audience to laugh out loud at their words. To Zhang Ye, it seemed as though crosstalk was as simple as a normal conversation. This was the first time the audience had heard crosstalk presented in such a manner!

Yao Jiancai was also very impressed. To partner with Zhang Ye in crosstalking, he felt very at ease, like a fish in water. He was relaxed and only needed to support him with very little effort. All he needed to do was follow and the rest would be handled by Zhang Ye. Like the incident that had just happened, Yao Jiancai knew that if it were his old crosstalk partner, they would definitely have been blindsided. The audience would surely spot the mistakes. Rather than mentioning about inserting a new joke segment, he was pretty sure they wouldn't even be able to follow

through with the original script, but when all of these problems were handled by Zhang Ye, they did not even seem like problems at all! With a little bit of wrangling and chatting, any flaw could transform into a joke segment. It made the incident look like it was preplanned to tickle the audience! Zhang Ye's basics in crosstalk had even embarrassed a professional crosstalk actor like Yao Jiancai.

A question also arose in the back of the audience's minds!

Zhang Ye was an amateur?

This was Zhang Ye's first time taking part in crosstalk? He had never learned this before?

# Chapter 497: I Don't Know Speed Recital?

---

The studio's atmosphere was getting hyped up.

On stage, the crosstalk performance was still ongoing.

Zhang Ye looked at the audience and said, "There are people who doubt us and criticize us, both of which we can understand why. Any form of art style will find it impossible to appeal to everyone. Some of those who say that they like Zhang Ye's crosstalk, those people aren't wrong. While others who say that they dislike Zhang Ye's crosstalk, they aren't wrong either, but if the second group of people continues to insist that they are more elegant than the first type, then they are making a big mistake!"

Bba Bba Bba!

"Great!"

"Well said!"

The audience clapped loudly.

Zhang Ye added on, "That is also the reason why they are always considered '2nd'-rate."

"Hahaha!" the audience laughed.

Zhang Ye said, "Art is not something that can be classified as high class or low class."

Yao Jiancai nodded in agreement, "You're right."

Zhang Ye said, "Elegance might exist, or not, but vulgarity is something none of us can escape from."

"Can you explain?" Yao Jiancai asked.

Zhang Ye said, "It's easy to understand. For example, oil paintings, operas, or ballet... would you die if you don't view or watch those? You wouldn't die. Life would still carry on as usual, but to leave behind vulgarity, you would surely die. A garlic is vulgar? I don't believe that you can stir fry eggplant without adding garlic! Or are you going to use coffee in its place?"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Have you ever heard of using coffee to stir fry vegetables?"

Zhang Ye said, "Shit, pee, farts are vulgar? If you are so capable, then don't ever go to the toilet in your lifetime!"

Yao Jiancai said, "Heh, then surely they would die from constipation!"

Everyone roared with laughter!

Zhang Ye tilted his head a little, "Isn't that true?"

Yao Jiancai nodded, "That is the truth."

Zhang Ye continued on with more momentum as the audience's mood heightened. He was letting loose his inhibitions as he said, "Some people scold me saying that I do not understand what crosstalk is about and accuse me of insulting this art form. Teacher Yao and I are different, he can be considered as a professional crosstalk actor and learned about it since he was young. I did not. Those who know me will know that I am in the profession of broadcast hosting. That is what I did for a living, so if we compare me to all those other competitors in this competition, then I am really considered as a layman, but even for a layman, if you accuse me of not knowing what crosstalk is, then that is unacceptable. If you say that about me, I will definitely bring it up to you!"

Layman?

But a layman who understands crosstalk?

Yao Jiancai asked puzzledly, "What do you mean?"

Zhang Ye looked at everyone and said, "I don't know what and where those people who are scolding me are coming from, but what exactly would you call understanding crosstalk? How would you know whether or not someone understands what crosstalk is really about?"

From the area where the hundred teams were seated, someone suddenly shouted, "Speed recital!"

At this moment, no one in the audience made a sound. Instead, it was all the other competitors who started to make a scene.

"Show us one!"

"Yea, do a speed recital for us!"

"That is one of the basics of crosstalk!"

"Since Teacher Zhang claims to know what crosstalk is about, you should show us what you can do!"

The crosstalk competitors who suggested that, were all harboring their own motives. What was a speed recital? It simply meant reciting a string of complex words and vocabulary inserted into a storyline in a continuous breath. In traditional crosstalk, they were often used as joke segments. This was no longer a question of it being a difficult task, as speed recitals were usually practiced and honed from a young age. Those who started learning crosstalk at an older age might not even be able to do it with several years of practice. Even for those who began from a young age and trained under a master, many of them might still find it difficult to do well. It takes a lot of concentration and they would easily commit mistakes or be slow in their recitation! That is the reason why speed recitals were considered to be difficult even for professional crosstalk actors, not to mention a layman.

The audience naturally knew this as well.

"Speed recital?"

"Damn, this bunch of people are messing around again!"

"Teacher Zhang, don't bother about them!"

This bunch of competitors who couldn't match Zhang Ye's abilities in crosstalking were riding on the wave of disgruntlement of the crosstalk world in calling for Zhang Ye's disqualification from the competition. This had already pretty much disappointed the audience, but at the studio, the same people were once again trying to cause Zhang Ye's downfall. Many of the audience members were getting angry and felt that those people were really ungrateful. Their abilities were not as good as Zhang Ye's and now they were trying to create trouble for him!?

Yao Jiancai pretended not to hear it. Speed recital? Even he could not do it. Perhaps if he tried, he could speed recite a small portion. As a supporting actor, he did not learn much about speed recitals. Rather than trying to help Zhang Ye out, he decided it would be better to just ignore their clamor.

But Zhang Ye did not ignore them, "Speed recital?"

"That's right!"

"Right!"

"If you are capable, show us one!"

The other competitors did not know that they were in a live broadcast at the moment. Thinking that the cameras were not switched to recording mode, they did not hold back at all. Earlier, they were bearing the brunt of Zhang Ye's scolding and keeping silent, but now was the time for them to gain back some face! We can't outscold you? Fine, then let's decide it with a clash of abilities. A crosstalk actor's basic skills were honed over a decade or two. They wouldn't believe that Zhang Ye would be able to do a good speed recital, as even among rookies like themselves, only a handful could do it well!

Zhang Ye smiled, "Oh, so in your eyes, a person who can do speed recitals is someone who understands crosstalk?"

Yao Jiancai made a pass at him.

But Zhang Ye acted like he did not notice it, "Sure then, since there are so many people here today, I believe everyone is also anticipating something? Then, I will do one for all of you here. Is everyone willing to listen or are you all willing to listen?"

Yao Jiancai said, "There's only a choice of willing to listen?"

Tang Dazhang was stunned for a bit.

The other crosstalk actors were also slightly befuddled.

What did he mean by that? That Zhang guy was really going to do it? Does he even know how?!

When the audience realized what was going on, they were momentarily shocked. What? Does Teacher Zhang really f\*\*king know how to do a speed recital? It can't be! They were beginning to have some expectations now!

Zhang Ye smiled, "What does everyone want to hear?"

A female audience shouted, "'The Imperial Feast List'!"

This speed recital had been performed by Zhang Ye before on his talk show, albeit it being a shorter version. He had simply recited the names of a few dishes back then and those who had seen that episode of the talk show probably thought that Zhang Ye only knew the beginning portion of it. When he heard the request, Zhang Ye smiled and began reciting:

"I'll treat you to steamed lamb, steamed bear's paw, steamed deer's tail, roast duck, roast hen, roast green goose, stewed pig, stewed chicken, preserved ham, preserved egg, dried ham, sausage, assorted vegetables, smoked chicken with tripe, steamed pig with eight treasures, ducked brewed with glutinous rice, pot-braised pheasant, pot-braised quail, simmered chicken giblets in brine, simmered goose in brine, simmered prawns, braised shrimps, soy shelled shrimps, pheasant, dried hare meat, chives dumplings, whitebait, steamed wood frog, braised duck kidney, braised duck slices, cold dish with duck slices, stir-fried cattle

aorta, braised white eel, braised finless eel, dace with black bean, pan-braised dace, stewed soft-shelled turtle, pan-braised Cyprinidae, stir-fried carp, soft-fried pork tenderloin, soft-fried chicken, assorted intestine in intestine, crisp rolls with pepper, quick-fried mushroom, quick-fried fish paste, quick-fried fish slices, quick-fried fish maw, Sautéed meat slices in vinegar sauce, braised white mushroom, braised three delicacies, stir-fried whitebait, braised sea eel, stir-fried white prawn, fried clams, stir-fried fish-like dough, stir-fried bamboo shoot, hibiscus jelly, stir-fried liver, southern stir-fried liver, stir-fried bamboo shoot with sirloin...."

When this large amount of dish names were recited, their fellow competitors were stunned!

Tang Dazhang, Xu Wenxiang, and the other crosstalk artists also looked at one another in surprise!

No one could have expected Zhang Ye to start without even thinking. He did not even bat an eyelid as the words rolled off his tongue without needing to stop for a breath. When compared to a professional crosstalk actor's speed recital, Zhang Ye had even done it faster and smoother than them!

The speed of his recital was like a speeding vehicle!

Zhang Ye continued, ".....Red meatballs, white meatballs, quick-fried meatballs, deep-fried meatballs, three delicacies meatballs, four happiness meatballs, Southern style meatballs onion meatballs, Su style meatballs, bean curd meatballs, stewed red meat, stewed white meat, pork stew, fatty pork, roast pork, pork in

sauce, pork wrapped in lotus leaf, first class meat, cherry meat, Maya meat, Yuanbao meat, Fulu meat, red pork elbow, white pork elbow, crystal pork elbow, honey pork elbow, pork elbow stew, pulled pork elbow, steamed mutton, roasted mutton, five-spiced mutton, mutton in sauce, assorted boiled meat, assorted stirred-fried meat, braised assorted meat, simmered duck innards, three delicacies shark's fin, chestnut chicken, steamed live carp, salted duck meat, spring chicken!"

He had finished reciting!

Not a single dish name was missed out on!

The audience were still checking if he had gotten them all and were stunned to realize that he did not miss a single one!

Even his partner, Yao Jiancai could only look at him while looking a little confused. He did not know that Zhang Ye even had such talents. F\*\*k, he could even do speed recitals? Not only could he do it, he even did it better than most professionals? That's impossible! When did this kid learn how to do this!

Actually, Zhang Ye did not need to learn it. With the memory search capsule, he had already memorized all the joke segments and speed recitals that he knew of. Being a broadcast host, being able to do this was second nature to Zhang Ye. Even after he had finished reciting, he did not need to catch his breath and still looked rather relaxed.

Some crosstalk competitors, who still couldn't believe what they

heard, challengingly shouted, "The Geographical Map!"

Zhang Ye began immediately at the next moment, "“Rushing to the Northern Pass, walking to Hebei Main Street, Red Bridge, Yang Village, Cai Village, Hexiwu, Anping, Harbor Quay, Zhangjia Turn, through Tongzhou Bali Bridge, into Beijing Chaoyangmenm, out at Beijing Deshengmen. Into the Qinghe, Shahe, Changping County, Nankou, Green Dragon Bridge, Kang Village, Huailai, Shacheng, Baoan, Lower Gardens, Xin Village, Xuanhua fu, Shalingzi, Yulin, Zhangjiakou, Chaigou Fort, Xiwan, Tian Town, Yanggao County, Jule Fort, Zhou Village, Datong, Gushan, Hongci Fort, Feng Town, Suji, Jining, Sanfenkou, Shibatai, Zuozi, Camp Sandao, Camp Qixia, Taoboqi...."

The audience was stunned once again!

But Zhang Ye was still not done, continuing like a speeding bullet this time, without losing his breath, "...walking into Qinhuangdao, Beidai River, Changli County, reaching Luanzhou, Guye, Kaiping to Tangshan. Lutai, Hangu, Tanggu, Xinhe 50th Street, Dongxin Village, Junliang City, Xinhe, Zhanggui Village, Second Cultural Palace, Qian Village, Dajiagu, Trolleybus Factory, Dawang Village. Past Liberation Bridge, Binjiang Way, Heping Road, Nanshi and finally reaching the Great Wall Movie Theatre!"

At this moment, a lot of the audience members stood up!

"Great!"

"Damn f\*\*king great!"

"That was too awesome, Teacher Zhang!"

"You recited it too beautifully!"

The applause began to thunder throughout the studio into a deafening roar!

---

Notes:

To get an idea what the Manchurian feast is like, listen to this Caucasian crosstalk actor perform it [HERE](#)!

# Chapter 498: Champions!

---

Not only was the live audience stunned from listening, those who were watching the live stream were also at a loss for words!

"Damn that!"

"This..."

"Teacher Zhang is really going against the heavens!"

"Hahahaha! Such domination!"

The moment was shown in its full glory online, even causing the live stream's comment section to blow up with comments!

Previously, Zhang Ye had shown his talents by cracking creative jokes and setting up jokes for later reveals. With his extraordinary wit, he had managed to perform his crosstalk in a flawless manner and tickled all of the members of the audience, but today, Zhang Ye once again caused everyone to be shocked. No one had expected that he would know how to do speed recitals and it even seemed like he could recite anything that anyone wanted him to. He was so familiar with these speed recital passages that every word just rolled off his tongue. He had an amazing foundation that left everyone dumbfounded. Who claimed that Zhang Ye only knew how to perform crosstalk with those vulgar jokes of his!? He knew how to do traditional joke segments too! And he even did them so much better than a professional crosstalk artist!

Tang Dazhang: "..."

Xu Wenxiang's expression also turned dark as he remained silent.

Over in the participants seating area, everyone was just staring with their eyes wide open. They could not make a sound at all. Those who had caused the most commotion earlier had now been slapped hard on their faces!

The audience were still clapping.

They only came back to their senses when Zhang Ye said, "Whether it's speed recital or traditional joke segments, it isn't that I don't know how to do them, but because I am not a professional crosstalk performer. However, I dare to make the claim that I can understand more about crosstalk than most crosstalk actors. Let me put this straight now, as long as you can point out a speed recital passage that you want me to perform, I will not step down from the challenge! Anyone of you can randomly pick out something and if I get a single word wrong, then I will leave the crosstalk arena voluntarily. This is what I dare to promise!"

Yao Jiancai stood at the side applauding as he laughed.

The audience were also fully impressed!

"Dominating!"

"What a fierce person!"

"Teacher Zhang is so good!"

"Aiya! I love you, Teacher Zhang!"

"Hahaha! That's the spirit! Who still dares to say that you do not know crosstalk! Even they can't recite those speed recitals that you just did!"

There was nothing else left for all these crosstalk actors and rookie competitors to say anymore. Since Zhang Ye dared to claim so, they were sure he had the ability to do it. He had already shown them what he was truly capable of! At this moment, the dominating spirit exuding from Zhang Ye had fully suppressed these people!

Zhang Ye looked down from the stage and said, "If someone knows how to speed recite, then that means they're crosstalk actors? If they know how to use an elegant joke segment, that means they're crosstalk masters? If they can use a crosstalk performance to educate, that means they're crosstalk artists? I disagree and I am sure that our audience members do not agree either! Using such sayings to differentiate between the upper and lower class is utterly savage!"

Yao Jiancai smiled, "Yes, it can't be differentiated in this manner."

Zhang Ye was getting angrier with each word, "A crosstalk performance is required to be educative? What do you want to propagandize with crosstalk? That is definitely the biggest mistake! What were the origins of crosstalk hundreds of years ago about? How did crosstalk start? Those actors were just fighting to earn a living, to feed their families. It was an art form that was meant for everyone! It was that simple, but why did it have to become an elegant art form as decided by you all? Why did it become an art form that had to be educative as decided by you all? Aren't you people forgetting your roots! Aren't you forgetting your ancestors?!" After a round of scolding, he came back around to scold the crosstalk world!

The audience applauded thunderously!

Everyone knew that this particular crosstalk performance was already coming to an end. They also knew that this would be Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's last time standing on stage to perform crosstalk. From here on, it wasn't likely that they would be able to witness their performances ever again. Suddenly, when the audience heard the words that resonated with them, they started standing up from their seats!

Zhang Ye said, "Especially now when our times are changing and society is progressing, there are people who lack money, a car, a house, moral values, all sorts of things. For me to be able to stand here today, I can't do much about those issues, but I can guarantee all of you that after you listen to my crosstalk, you will forget all these troubles. You will go home happy and cheerful, so what can be more important than that? That is the meaning of crosstalk! I am doing all of this to build a righteous and harmonious society!"

The audience's thunderous applause filled the studio once again!

"Great!"

"Well said!"

Yao Jiancai laughed heartily and nodded.

Zhang Ye looked at the audience and stated loudly, "Whoever said so! That crosstalk needs to educate people? Whoever said so! That crosstalks need to have a moral lesson? After listening to this crosstalk, you need to feel like you have learned something? After listening to that crosstalk, you would want to go out afterwards to donate blood, money, or even your kidney? That is impossible! Are we in the act of crosstalking or are we the Red Cross? Are we artists or are we educators? Aren't some authorities asking too much from crosstalk!? Aren't some crosstalk actors thinking too highly of themselves?! Does calling it an art form mean that it has to be educational to others?"

The number of audience members who stood up gradually increased!

**300!**

**500!**

# 1000!!!

Zhang Ye was talking louder and louder, "Is Jīng Yùn Dà Gǔ (story-telling in Beijing dialect with drum accompaniment) considered an art form? Then let me ask you this. After you have heard a performance of that, what did you learn!?"

Drums?

What can you learn from that!

The audience was cheering and clapping madly!

Zhang Ye said loudly again, "Is a symphony an art form? Then let me ask you this. After you have heard a performance, what did you learn!? After you finish listening to a symphonic orchestra perform, what did you learn!?"

Another 500 members of the audience stood up in applause!

Zhang Ye cheekily asked, "Are circus acts also an art form? Then let me ask again! When you watch a bear perform tricks! What did you learn!?"

The audience's applauses came wave after wave and were drowning out all other noise in the venue!

Zhang Ye said, "When 15 circus acts ride on a motorbike together! Did you also get educated by something like that? That they were in violation of traffic rules?! Educate my ass!"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "There's really some truth in that."

The audience were laughing loudly and applauding. At this moment, it felt like the whole auditorium of people had their blood pumping in excitement, including those on the second floor!

Zhang Ye took a white towel from the table and wiped the sweat from his forehead. Then, he threw it down back on the table roughly, "And so I wonder why other forms of art are fine doing what they were meant to do, but us crosstalkers somehow have to fulfill being elegant and educative at the same time! Based on what! We're just two small time crosstalk actors who have never committed any grave crimes. We just want to bring joy to our audience, so why is that so difficult to do? Why do the others hate us so much? Why do they insist on poking a hole in the sky? What is going on!?"

He breathed a sigh.

Zhang Ye pointed to the top of his head and said loudly, "I do not believe that a sky so vast will not be able to tolerate our crosstalk!" Then, he pointed to his feet and said, "I do not believe that the wide ground beneath our feet cannot accommodate the two of us!" This was not Guo Degang's words, but words from Zhang Ye himself. This was what he had always wanted to say!

Yao Jiancai clapped, "Well said!"

Off the stage, the time for the performance was already over. Some stage workers had already come onto the stage to clear it to allow for the next group to come on.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai did not say anything. They bowed deeply to the audience and turned around to leave the stage.

At this moment, the audience suddenly broke out into loud chants. Almost the entire audience, thousands of them, were shouting their names and sounding indignant!

"Teacher Yao!"

"Zhang Ye!"

"Zhang Ye!"

Following that, someone took the lead with the chants and shouted a single word. It was a word that expressed what they felt Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai deserved!

"Champions!"

"Champions!"

"Champions!"

"Champions!"

With Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance completed, they knew that the two of them would surely be disqualified from the competition, but they also knew that only the two of them deserved to be the champions!

No one else deserved it!

# Chapter 499: The Crosstalk And Skit Competition Gets Called Off!

---

Backstage.

After they went off stage, Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai did not bother making their way back to their auditorium seats as it was meaningless to go back. The two of them went directly to the makeup room to change out of their costumes. Even though they had already gone so far away, they could still hear the chants that emanated clearly from the auditorium.

"Zhang Ye!"

"Teacher Yao!"

"Champions!"

The next participants did not begin as the audience did not seem like they wanted to give them a chance to perform. They only had eyes for Zhang Ye's team!

Yao Jiancai sighed a little, "We've really scolded to our hearts' content today!"

Zhang Ye smiled, "I got such a kick out of it too! We really didn't come for nothing!"

Yao Jiancai laughed, "Yea, even though we don't have a chance to advance to the main matches or go on a live broadcast, after seeing so many in the audience support us this way, I know we were really right to come here!"

Zhang Ye stood up, "Let's go."

Yao Jiancai said, "It's just such a pity that our scolding segments were not seen by anyone else other than the live audience."

Zhang Ye did not say anything, but felt relaxed.

"Eh?" Yao Jiancai suddenly said, "Why is there a burning smell?"

Zhang Ye sniffed a little, "Yea, I smell it too, I hope it's not a fire."

Leaving the makeup room, they looked in the same direction and saw many staff members moving in and out. A few of them even had dark expressions of lingering fear. Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai looked at each other and understood something at this moment. Could there really have been a fire?

.....

The other side.

A group of people were continuously streaming in!

"What happened?"

"Leader, a portable charger exploded just now and the control room is on fire!"

"What did I say? Ah? What did I say yesterday? I said to ensure that there would be no problems, so how could did this happen again! So why did this happen again! Ah!"

"We didn't want this to happen either, but....."

"No buts! Just take a look at the live broadcast signal now!"

"Live broadcast signal?"

"We already cut to commercials."

"Yes, there shouldn't have been a problem. The fire was not too big and was under control. Only a few cabinets and articles of clothing were damaged, but our control equipment was.....Ah! Why is the live broadcast signal showing the auditorium's feed! This....who switched the controls? Why is the white switched pointed up? Who did this!"

"Heavens! Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's crosstalk was live streamed again?"

"What the heck is going on here?! This is already the third day

that something like this has happened!"

Everything was now a big mess. The person-in-charge quickly sought to cut off the video signal, while the angry Central TV's leaders looked on in furiousness. His heart had gone cold knowing the big trouble that they were in for. When it happened the first time, they had gotten away with it. The second time, they were forgiven as well, but this was already the third time that it had happened. The National Crosstalk and Skit Competition had given banned artists a live broadcast three times in as many days, so all of the consequences were now out of their control. Even Central TV's Department 11 might not be able to hold up against the authorities anymore. To everyone else, it was clearly an act of defiance towards the authorities!

But only their team's internal staff knew this. Of course they would not have gone against the orders of the management. Even if they had 100 lives, they would not dare to do so!

The first time was because of a misunderstanding!

The second time was due to a fault in the backup signals!

The third time had happened due to a fire causing a wrong control to be pressed!

Each time it happened was due to accidents and the program team no longer knew how to explain it without sounding like they were making up excuses. Their impression of Zhang Ye at the beginning was already not good, but after all these events, they

even felt like they hated him. That fella was truly a jinx! He was even exuding a sense of weirdness from head to toe! It made everyone speechless!

Central TV's leaders did not bother to give them a dressing down. After giving them several tasks to do, they immediately went off to an emergency meeting to clear up the issues with the authorities.

.....

Outside the makeup room.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai also found out about this matter from the dialogs of several passing staff members.

Yao Jiancai: "....."

Zhang Ye was already smiling. Luckily for him, the difficulty adjustment die's effect duration was for 6 days. It was already the third day today and if the die roll only gave him 2 days of reduced difficulty, it wouldn't have been enough. Upon overhearing the passing staff, he knew it was the credit of the difficulty adjustment die again!

In front, the program team's person-in-charge had brought a few other staff and hurried over. When he saw Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, his face sunk as he said, "I was just looking for the two of you!"

Zhang Ye looked at him, "What's the matter?"

The person-in-charge said coldly, "I am officially informing both of you that you have been disqualified from the competition due to policy violations. With your performance containing elements of the three vulgarities that has caused disruption to the crosstalk competition, misleading the audience, conveying negative information, and negatively affecting other competitors. Right now, all votes towards your team will be voided, so we will need you to pack up your belongings and leave the premises immediately!"

Zhang Ye said, "If you want to disqualify us from the competition, I have no problem with that, but if you say that our performance violated policies by stirring up other competitors and misleading the audience, then I will not accept it." He blocked their path and continued, "When did I mislead the audience? When did you see me stirring up our competitors? They were the ones who tried to turn everyone against us, so did I affect them, or did they affect me? Old Yao and I were just performing our crosstalk and we did not offend anyone from the beginning, but somehow, these bunch of people started scolding me and now you claim that I was affecting them? I will affect your great-grandpa!"

A staff stared and said, "How dare you scold us!"

"Zhang Ye!" The person-in-charge nearly blew his top. He was the head of a National Crosstalk and Skit Competition program that was the top rated show every year, so he was quite famous in the industry. Whenever most celebrities or actors saw him, they would definitely treat him with a lot of respect. Who would have dared to

Speak to him in this manner? What did a celebrity depend on? They depended on popularity. How could they gain popularity? They'd definitely need a platform to gain popularity. Because of this reason, most celebrities did not dare offend people from the television stations, but this Zhang guy standing in front of him did not follow the industry's rules and just scolded as he liked. He totally did not treat him with any respect!

Of course, Zhang Ye would not treat him with respect. He had already hit rock bottom and had nothing to lose from being banned, so what was he afraid of? Even if he treated the person-in-charge with respect, it would not have helped him to get on TV anyway, so why should he be respectful at this point? Who the hell did that person think he is?

A commotion had started over here.

Yao Jiancai was trying to settle it peacefully by saying, "Forget it, old bro. Don't take it up with these bunch of people."

.....

On the web.

The Crosstalk and Skit Competition program's notice of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's disqualification had been posted online. When it was released, many people got angry about it even though they knew it was inevitable!

"This bunch of grandsons! That bunch of grandsons!"

"I'll never watch the crosstalk competition ever again!"

"Zhang Ye spoke so well! Are those people blind? They can't even differentiate between what's good and what's bad!"

"The point of crosstalk is to entertain the audience, but those aren't people being dumb to insist that it has to be elegant and educative? Do we fucking need you to educate us? Who do you think you are!"

"They even used a reason like 'misleading the audience'? That's really laughable! I think it's the program team and the crosstalk world's people who are the ones trying to mislead us instead! The audience enjoyed Teacher Zhang and Teacher Yao's work, but it's only you people who dislike it, so you're forcing their disqualification by claiming that their work was disastrous and ruined the people! I would like to put out this question of who are the ones who are really misleading the audience!?"

"I like Zhang Ye too much!"

"If Zhang Ye is no longer participating, then I wouldn't bother with this lousy program anymore!"

"Yea, they want to boycott Teacher Zhang? Then we will boycott the crosstalk competition instead!"

"That's right!"

"Count me in!"

All of a sudden, countless people had gone onto the crosstalk competition's website to scold them!

.....

At the competition venue.

In the participants seating area.

A youth was holding his cellphone and waving it around saying, "Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai have been disqualified. An official notice was posted by the program team."

Another middle aged crosstalk actor nodded, "Hur Hur, they're finally being chased away."

A rookie crosstalk actor whispered to his partner, "With Zhang Ye gone, those people who were supporting him will come to us now."

His partner replied softly, "When the two of them were here, the audience was only interested in him. We know that from the vote statistics, but now that he's gone, those votes will come to us instead. Our popularity can only surge ahead now."

No one would do something if there wasn't anything to gain from it. These bunch of people had tried so hard to bring down Zhang Ye because there was something to gain from it. That was what most of them had in mind.

The next team had already gone on stage for their performance which was live broadcasted. It was Tang Dazhang's disciples, Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan, but what was surprising was that after the hosts had announced their team, there was barely any applause for them. The paltry applause that was heard was very sparse and mainly came from the front row where the crosstalk world's members were seated.

The duo began their performance.

But the audience members were no longer interested. Their craving had already been satisfied after listening to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai's performance. They did not want to listen to crosstalks by anyone else anymore. It was difficult to listen any further!

It was the same online and no one was watched the live stream anymore.

As Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan performed on stage, they could feel the disinterest from the audience. Many people had their heads lowered, checking their cell phones or chatting amongst themselves. There weren't many people who were seriously listening to them at all. When one of the joke segments that Zhang

Xiao was very proud of was executed, he waited for their response, but there was hardly any laughter coming from below the stage and was abuzz with sounds of conversations. The competition atmosphere was getting very awkward and poor. When Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan noticed this, they were particularly affected by it and could not carry on with their performance!

"It's like this."

"So the moon....uh, so the sun...."

Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan's performance was full of mistakes.

When their master Tang Dazhang saw this, his face turned cold and his hands shivered. Why did it turn out this way? What was the audience doing! Do you all even understand what art is?! My two disciples are clearly better than Zhang Ye, but why was no one listening?

It was an extremely awkward scene!

The crosstalk world's veterans did not look too well either!

When the program team noticed this, they began to panic. Without any interest from the audience, the actors would be badly affected. How could the competition move on if that happened?!

After 10 minutes, it was time for another team's performance.

The third team.....

The 4th team.....

But the situation did not turn any better!

Many people from the audience were leaving early as they streamed out of the venue. They'd rather go home or go for a meal instead of watching this any further!

The program team's mood had totally changed by now. They had a very bad feeling about all of this!

Those competition participants who had boycotted Zhang Ye and called for his disqualification were now left cold in their hearts. They had initially thought that if their two strongest foes were disqualified, the rest would be able to get a share of their votes and would increase their chances of advancing, so when they saw that the crosstalk world's veterans boycotting Zhang Ye and with the encouragement from them, they had joined them in calling for Zhang Ye's team to be disqualified. If they could get rid of him, they would have gained a lot from it, but now, the outcome was totally different from what they had thought would be!

Indeed Zhang Ye had gone down, but they did not move up at all. Not only that, they did not even get any attention from the audience as they had chosen to ignore the competition. With Zhang Ye's scolding from today, he had all been brought down together with him!

Many of them finally realized that Zhang Ye's introduction of a new style of crosstalk was actually beneficial for the world of crosstalk. Zhang Ye had used his amazing talent to attract countless new audience members. He attracted those that did not watch crosstalk or those that had left due to being disappointed with the state of crosstalk and brought them back to noticing this art form and these crosstalk actors again. Zhang Ye had been trying to make the cake bigger so that everyone could have a share, and this would have been a good thing for crosstalk as it would have brought about progress for them!

Yet, this was not noticed by them while Zhang Ye was treated as a thorn in their sides. As for Zhang Ye and the crosstalk world's complete division, it had been noticed by the audience as well. Those who had actually enjoyed crosstalk had now given up on them as they chose to support Zhang Ye instead!

The disqualification had not affected Zhang Ye much, as his name had now been noticed by everyone. His work was now recognized by the masses! In fact, it was the crosstalk world which was hurt from Zhang Ye's disqualification from the competition. Zhang Ye had left having taken a large chunk of the crosstalk world's 'flesh' along with him. It had further reduced the number of loyal fans of the art form from its already small fan base!

Someone had checked on the Celebrity Rankings website and discovered another shocking truth. This was not a guess, but a fact that was backed up by real data!

Tang Dazhang's ranking had slid back down. For the past few

days, he had been in first place on the D-list and he had nearly broken through into the C-list rankings, but now, he was ranked 5th place on the D-list, dropping 4 places!

Crosstalk artist, Master Xu Wenxiang rank had also fallen. He was an extremely experienced crosstalk veteran and was rather popular as well, but that was now a thing of the past as he was ranked at the front of the E-listers. After today's incident and Zhang Ye's crosstalk performance, Xu Wenxiang's ranking had dropped drastically and his name was now floating in the middle of the E-list rankings!

As for the crosstalk world's other mainstream actors, competition participants, and those rookies, all of their rankings declined at different rates!

The collective members of the crosstalk world had their popularity negatively affected!

This was something of a shock that none of them had expected!

But for Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai? After their first performance, their popularity had already started to increase. When the second and third performances were done, Zhang Ye was no longer in the last few positions of the C-list rankings but had moved into the middle positions instead. It wasn't even the lower half of the middle positions, but rather the upper half and that was just after 3 crosstalk performances! From the last position to the mid-top positions on the C-list. The increase in popularity was shocking! With this momentum, as long as he worked a little harder this year, he might even be able to reach the B-list rankings before the

end of the year! It could even happen before the middle of the year, but of course, that would depend on whether his ban was lifted or not. Otherwise, he probably did not have a shot at all.

Zhang Ye's popular had soared too much this time. The C-list was a completely different concept from the D and E-lists. The higher ranked lists had fewer celebrities and there was a fixed number of artist in each list, with the difficulty increasing the higher the list went. When Zhang Ye had risen from the bottom to the middle of the D-list previously, the difficulty level of that compared to him rising from the bottom to the middle of the C-list was totally different!

Why did his popularity increase so much?

It was because the audience and viewers liked him.

Back then, when Zhang Ye was lecturing about the Three Kingdoms, talking about the Dream of the Red Chamber, composing poetry and lyrics, writing couplets, writing supernatural novels, writing fairy tales, and many other things, all of these activities had helped him to gain some audiences and supporters. There were some people who started paying attention to him and his reputation grew, but he was still not watched by everyone in the country. Even when he did his Talk Show, not everyone would accept it. In his previous world, talk shows in the country were not exactly watched by everyone. What's more, in this world, Talk Shows were unheard of before he introduced it over here. For him to gain fame, he would have to slowly work his way up. This was why since Zhang Ye debuted, he had to fight for every bit of fame he could get. Becoming an overnight star did not

happen to him, nor would it ever happen.

But the crosstalk competition this time allowed him to gain a lot of fame in a short time!

Decree #43's ban and Zhang Ye's participation in the crosstalk competition had laid out the infinite anticipation of the audience. He was attracting a lot of attention at the moment, as even this form of artistic performance had quite a good following as this art form had a very good audience base and the market had been built up for some time already. On top of that, the National Crosstalk and Skit Competition was a very well watched event and would be repeated on broadcast even after it was over. With Zhang Ye bringing over the works of Guo Degang into this world and his disagreements with the crosstalk world, it created discussions and attention that was unforeseen!

Thus, with all of that adding up, Zhang Ye's reputation grew rapidly and brought him a step closer to the B-list celebrity rankings. This was a case of being in the right place at the right time and not something that could be achieved just because of a good piece of work. For example, in his previous world, Guo Degang had to use over 10 years to go from being an unknown person to climbing to the top of the crosstalk world. Yet Zhang Ye only used three days and had already achieved some results. He knew that he was lucky this time.

As for Yao Jiancai, his popularity had risen ferociously as well. Old Yao had already moved up to the top of the D-list rankings and wasn't too far from breaking into the C-list!

.....

A lot of people saw these rankings on Weibo.

"Wow!"

"Teacher Zhang's popularity is so high!"

"Holy sh\*t! Why did his popularity increase so much?"

"He's headed for the B-list celebrities at this rate!"

"Old Yao isn't doing bad either. Those two old bros have surely increased their popularity by quite a lot this time. Even though they were disqualified, they gained a lot from this competition as well!"

"The masses eyes are clear to the on-goings of all that had happened. Look at Tang Dazhang and those other crosstalk actors, haha! Their popularity has dropped by so much! They totally deserved it!"

"The audience isn't stupid! They know how to differentiate between the good and bad!"

Suddenly, at this moment, the crosstalk competition's live broadcast was cut!

A lot of the viewers did not understand what was going on, "What happened? The live broadcast has stopped? Is there a problem again?"

Shortly after, a notice from the SARFT was released to explain that this year's National Crosstalk and Skit Competition would be canceled effective immediately and would not be broadcasted any further!

"It's being taken off-air?"

"What?"

"Hahaha! Well done for this halt!"

"That's what you get for scolding Teacher Zhang!"

"Well done for this halt! If Zhang Ye can't perform any further, then none of you will get to perform either!"

The netizens were gloating!

This hit the Central TV Department 11's program team and the whole of the crosstalk world like a lightning bolt. The program had only just begun and the preliminaries were still being held! Stop broadcasting? And stop immediately? They knew that this was the fallout from the authorities no longer being able to bear their continuous mistakes in airing footage of banned artists!

The program team's person-in-charge slumped back heavily into his chair!

Zhang Xiao and Liu Yuan, as well as the rest of the participants, were feeling saddened. After getting rid of Zhang Ye, not only did they not manage to get a share of his votes, they were now even unable to take part in the competition anymore. This struck them like a bolt of lightning and they were going crazy about it!

The one who was most affected was probably Tang Dazhang. He had been about to gain the status as a C-list celebrity in the Celebrity Rankings, but each time, he was denied by Zhang Ye. The competition was about to begin the semi-final round where he was scheduled to appear on the live broadcast as a judge, but there wasn't even a chance to do so now? He wouldn't even get the chance to appear on a live broadcast?

Zhang Ye!

This was all because of Zhang Ye!

At this moment, everyone could only think of this jinx's name!

On this day.

The contestants were all feeling hurt!

The crosstalk world's members were all feeling hurt!

# Chapter 500: Wooing Sis Wu!

---

Afternoon.

It was cold out on the streets, but hints of Spring could be felt.

Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai emerged from the mess in Central TV's Department 11 and slipped out of the compound. Their mood was surprisingly good.

Behind them, some people also gradually made their way out.

One of the participants said, "How unlucky!"

A crosstalk rookie said, "How did it end up like this?"

Outside the compound, a few participants, who had been eliminated during the second round, were smoking when they saw them and asked curiously, "Hey, Old Wang, Old Sun, Teacher Chen, what are you all doing outside at this time? Didn't all of you qualify for the third round? It should be your turn to perform soon, right? Why are you all leaving?"

One of them replied, "Hai, don't mention it anymore."

A middle-aged crosstalk actor said, "Don't you all know? The live broadcast was stopped and the competition has been canceled. It's all over. The SARFT has already ordered this year's competition to

be cancelled!"

The few eliminated participants were stunned and asked in surprise, "What? How could that happen?"

One of the young participants was almost on the verge of tears, "It's all because of the mess that was caused by Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai! Central TV's Department 11 continuously made mistakes and allowed them to get live broadcasted day after day. This angered the authorities and their patience finally snapped and handed down a heavy punishment. The targets were supposed to be Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai, but it has now even affected all of us while Central TV and the crosstalk world's reputation has suffered greatly. We were still discussing how Zhang Ye was such a jinx and whoever got in his way would surely suffer from bad luck. Everyone put in so much effort for the competition this time, but all of that has gone to waste now!"

The participants were dejectedly walking away when they suddenly saw Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai ahead of them. Their expressions changed as they looked like they just wanted to get out of compound quickly to avoid the jinx. These were the people who had called for a boycott of Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai. Some of them even sent out open letters denouncing them as they played along to the tune of the crosstalk world, which had been aggressively denouncing Zhang Ye, but now, their expressions were no longer arrogant like they had been before. Their body language showed a sense of defeat as their opposition to Zhang Ye and Yao Jiancai this time had ended in complete and utter failure!

They gained nothing!

They did not become popular like they thought they would have!

They even got into trouble? How could this happen!

Behind them, the other mainstream crosstalk artists and members of the Folk Arts Association were all looking glum. They had been the partners and organizers of the crosstalk competition every year, but this year's cancellation left a very big dent in their reputations!

"This is too much!"

"That Zhang guy!"

This was a damn hooligan!

Countless of crosstalk actors were scolding Zhang Ye.

At this moment, Zhang Ye and the crosstalk and folk art world had completely parted ways!

.....

On the road.

Zhang Ye was driving while making a beat by tapping on his

steering wheel. Yao Jiancai was in the front passenger seat where he was singing Peking Opera along to the beat. Their mood was extremely good.

Finally, Zhang Ye said, "Are you going home?"

Yao Jiancai stopped singing and said, "Yes, home. I've been overworked these past few days and I'm feeling so tired. I just want to get home and have a good sleep."

"Then I'll send you back home first." Zhang Ye asked, "What do you intend to do from tomorrow onwards?"

Yao Jiancai gave a wave of his hand and said, "What else can I do? The ban is still in effect and I can't do crosstalk anymore either. I guess there are no other things I can do for now, so I will probably stay home to rest and recharge my batteries. I can also accompany my wife more now and she wouldn't be able to complain that I've been spending too much time outside doing filming. She can't make me go out and film now even if she wants me to."

Zhang Ye said, "That's not a bad thing, though."

Old Yao still sounded rather optimistic. Perhaps it was because he was still feeling good from the crosstalk performance earlier. On top of that, with the stoppage of the competition, the crosstalk world's reputation had also dropped and that made him very happy. All of these things had happened precisely because of him and Zhang Ye, "Because of your blessings, this old bro has finally

gained a great increase in the celebrity rankings. The 10 odd, 20 TV dramas that I starred in, together with those 6 or 7 movies could not have brought me such a great increase in popularity like I experienced today. I guess after I've had enough rest, I will go and do some commercial performances. Earlier, someone from my company informed me that there have been people asking about my availability to take part in ribbon cuttings, weddings, and what not. They offered a very high price for it too, so what do you think? Are you interested? If you are interested, we can take up some commercial performances. They will definitely up their offer, so how about we do this together?"

Zhang Ye waved his hand, "I won't take up commercial performances."

"Are you for real?" Yao Jiancai asked.

Zhang Ye laughed and said, "How can I not be for real? I don't even have an agent."

Yao Jiancai laughed, "I've heard that you didn't take up offers for commercial performances before as those interested parties could not even reach you. I didn't think much of it before, but I didn't expect you to be for real? This old bro here is not reaching for a target as high as you. I just want to earn enough money to support my family." Yao Jiancai's eyes focused on a long legged beauty sitting outside of a coffee place for the longest time before he turned back around, "So what's your plan?"

Zhang Ye said helplessly, "I don't know, I guess I will just stay at home."

Regarding the matter of crosstalk, Zhang Ye had, with the help of Yao Jiancai, caused a very big ruckus. Although they did not become the champions, they had gone much further than Zhang Ye had expected. As for which path he would now go on towards, Zhang Ye was still undecided. He was still thinking about how to get out of the artist ban list since if it didn't get lifted, Zhang Ye would basically have no way to move forward in the entertainment industry. The 5 times lowered difficulty would still be effective for the next three and a half days, so he should make use of this time to find a way around the ban. Otherwise, once the lowered difficulty effect was over, it would be extremely difficult for him to make his comeback.

.....

He dropped off Old Yao at the entrance of the district, turned his car around, and went back onto the road without a destination. He was just driving and wandering about in on the city roads.

Oh right, the cellphone was still switched off.

When he switched it back on, his cellphone rang immediately.

.....

"Son."

"Mom."

"Why did the competition get cancelled?"

"Hur hur, I don't know why."

"They got what they deserved. If you can't stay in it, then they should forget about being able to do it as well!"

.....

"Little Zhang."

"Hi, former leader."

"You're really great. A national crosstalk and skit competition can be thrown into a mess all because of you. Why can't you take some time to stay out of all these troubles? Hur hur."

"It's not my fault that this happened. You should know exactly what kind of person I am. I never like causing trouble."

"Haha, come on you!"

.....

"Zhang Ye."

"Old Tian, you went to the venue as well? I saw you."

"Heh, your eyes are really sharp then. I saw it all. Your crosstalk was really too godly. Listening to it live really left my adrenaline rushing, hahahaha! You're really the best! That bunch of crosstalk world members were probably crying after continuously being scolded by you for two days. Even the annual crosstalk competition has been cancelled and those crosstalk actors' popularity are all plummeting. They really lost it all this time! That mouth of yours is really the most vicious in the entertainment industry. You can kill someone with your scolding and even bring someone back to life with it! I doubt that they will dare to take you lightly from now on."

.....

His cell phone was constantly ringing with calls from his friends.

Some sent messages to congratulate him for being able to increase his popularity while he was still banned and for destroying the crosstalk competition, etc, etc, etc.

Zhang Ye replied them one by one and spent a whole day doing so.

Not long after, there was only one last message to reply to. It wasn't an SMS, but a message from a chat app. He focused on the message from "Water Lotus Moon", or better known as Wu Zeqing, the Vice President of Peking University. He had not had a chat online in a long time.

Water Lotus Moon: "You created a quite a wave."

Zhang Ye replied: "I was just talking nonsense."

After a few seconds, "di di" and a reply came in: "Just talking nonsense and you brought down an entire nation's top rated program?"

Zhang Ye stopped his car by the side of the road to reply: "I couldn't help it. They were bullying me and trying to get me banned, so I could only break through where ever I could find an opening."

Water Lotus Moon: "Your performance was quite good. I heard it. I never expected that you would know crosstalk."

Zhang Ye: "There's no use in that. The competition has been stopped and I can only stay at home now. Hoping for your consolation, big sis."

Water Lotus Moon: "Hur hur, how should I console you?"

Zhang Ye: "Cough, cough. With a picture?"

Water Lotus Moon: "Oh, what pictures do you want?"

Zhang Ye blinked and refrained from saying that he wanted

nudes, so he sent over: "Whatever is fine, anything."

Usually, he wouldn't dare speak like this if he stood before President Wu in real life. Her authority and status was too high for him, but when he chatted online with Water Lotus Moon, Zhang Ye's tone became more natural and easy-going. Of course, no matter how easy going his tone was, Zhang Ye still had to put on a brave front to ask for a picture.

There was no response from the other end.

After about half a minute, a message came in.

Zhang Ye quickly checked the incoming message and saw a photo being sent over. When it was successfully downloaded, he clicked on it and the picture opened up on his screen. It was a landscape photo taken from shoulder level pointing downwards into the neckline of a coffee brown loose sweater. The neckline was revealed slight a deep cleavage, accompanied by the fair skin of her breasts. It was especially dazzling.

If there were three ways to describe Sis Wu's breasts, then it would definitely be:

Big!

Too big!

Too damn big!

Although this was not the first time viewing Wu Zeqing's photos — and he had even helped her take such pictures before in real life, but after viewing such a picture again, Zhang Ye was still amazed at how big they were. Yes, it was so fair that it left Zhang Ye feeling thrilled!

In the photos, a pair of slippers could be seen beside her left leg and in front of her was a chopping board and knife. It looked like there were freshly chopped mushrooms and pork ribs.

Zhang Ye swallowed his saliva and sent over: "Beautiful!!!"

Water Lotus Moon replied with a smiley face: "Thank you."

Zhang Ye: "You're preparing dinner?" She was at home?

Water Lotus Moon: "Yes, it's almost time for dinner. Have you eaten yet?"

Zhang Ye: "Not yet, I just left Central TV."

Water Lotus Moon: "Then the timing is just right. Come over to eat. It's more meaningful than me eating by myself."

Zhang Ye replied: "Is that OK?"

Water Lotus Moon: "Hur hur, what's there to stand on ceremony

with Big Sis for?"

Zhang Ye immediately replied: "Then I will respect your orders. I will there immediately."

Water Lotus Moon: "Well, no need to rush."

Putting down his cell phone, Zhang Ye took two deep breaths and looked at the picture that she had sent over once more. He could no longer wait, so he quickly drove his car towards Taoran Pavilion!

At this timing, this place would usually have a traffic jam. The city's traffic junctions were very dense and close in intervals, but probably because of the difficulty adjustment die's effect, Zhang Ye did not get caught in a jam along the way. Not only that, from where he was to Taoran Pavilion Garden's East Gate, there were a total of 15-16 traffic junctions, in which all were showing the green light!

There was totally no obstruction!

The difficulty adjustment was too obvious!

When he was almost at the destination, Zhang Ye suddenly thought of something. How would he try to solve the matter of being banned? He did not know and had not started thinking about it yet, but since there were still three and half days left of the reduced difficulty effect, Zhang Ye was not going to meet with any

obstruction of any kind for the next few days, so he decided that he could do something within his control for now. Something that he could never have achieved if it was not for the difficulty adjustment die, something like...wooing Sis Wu?